

ပိတ်ကူးချိချိအနုပညာ

ရဲတိုက်

မောင်ထွန်းသူ

THE
CITADEL

A.J. CRONIN

'kwq wq

တတိယအကြိမ်



ກອດກຸມມຸນິອາເບ

149? 37 vrf? &efuletrll/

pmrl cl jylksuf trsvi [381 ^ 99 (4)]
rsuEhzi cl jylksuf trsvi [1211 ^ 2004 (11)]

'lwd tBur? 2005? azazmDg&D
(yxr tBur? 1983? ar? b0wuibVpmay)

rsuEhzi
yef;cl rkwobH

tly&
500

wetzi
2000 usyi

rsuEhzi%Luf
a' :a&I(02079)? ok yEjwLuf
128? 46 vrf? &efule/

yEjbol
Obwi harmi Dif, (05946)? oif;vDif; yEjwLuf
1? Ak&mñEivrf? ' *Wlde, ? &efule/

xkwa0ol
Obausm[if; (0910)? , Munkcsuf pmay
111? 33 vrf? ausmufWwm; Wlde, ? &efule/

PDF rsvwrt

ufefylwmpmpDpm%Luf - **equinox1528 @ mmcp**

PDF Design - nnaing @ mmcp

Myanmarcupid PDF Creator Group

rswifquon/

1983 cEof t r s d om; p may qk b m om j y e f (& o) q k &

မောင်ထွန်းသူ

ရဲတိုက်

(' k v d v v)

A. J. Cronin

The Citadel

(1)

aumirbaofwifESfiowkwif tvyform; rsm; \ usef; rma&; qd &mbkwftzdui twlumuf tm; jzih trf
tuzf bd [k vlorm; lu \ / trftuzf b d u i v e f e l r u w i f j r p \ b , l b u f u r f w m 1 / 2 t a y : & d t v e f
c h m ; x n d g o n i t a q m u f t t u d w p c k w i f z i h m p x m ; o n i / O u p r i p w m 0 , s m O E S h v n f ; r s m ; p h
r a 0 ; a y / u e b o g b a ; b k w f t z d o w k w i f X m e r s m ; E S h v n f ; e b o j z i h o h ; r l v m r l q u b o g i r l
v g l u a v o n i / , i f X m e r S E p c l o n i t r f t u z f b d t z d \ & n 1 / 2 k s u f u l v h O * 1 / 2 r p l u i b l o l w k m e
w p X m e c s i f p \ t u s t u l b m a & d w e f w i b e l l u o n i t m ; a v s m p h t r f t u z f b d t z d t a y : p h t e l c f l u p i u l
t a l l u m i f j y k i X m e c s i f t j r l w a p & e j z p a e l l u o n i X m e r s m ; j z p a v o n i /

l b * k w v 1 4 & u a e l o n i & m o d w a u m i f r e i t v e l o m , m l u n i v i a o m a e l w p a e l j z p \ /
x h e l w i f p w l o p i v o p j z p i u m t m ; r m e l o p i O i f v s u & a o m t i f 1 / 2 ; o n i t r f t u z f b d u i
t a q m u f t t a y : o l l t v e l w u k u a o m p d v l ' m w j z i h v f r w u l v s u & \ / o l r s u l v r s m ; o n i
v e f e l r l l a w n b u d u l t e l l f , l a w m i r n h t & d y f t a , m i f r s m ; u l y i f a z m j y a e o a , m i & \ /

] u l e l a w m i [m u s e f ; r m a & ; t & m & l o p l y g }

1 / 2 x b l t a & m u l w i f y x r o d q k a w & o n h , l e b z m i f o w p l e s h o e f r f t m ; t i f 1 / 2 ; u a j y m o n i /
O e f r f u v n f w 1 / 2 l v a o w a v ; w p m ; E S h q b b u l o n i / o l \ t j y k t r i n i t i f 1 / 2 ; a & m u f t v m u l
a r o n i v i l a e y l a v o n i /

] [k w i u h c i f a s m ? a u m i f y g l y d c i f a s m ? a ' g u l v m t a e E S h u l e l a w m i w l q & m r p i v m * p l v * s t u l
a w l c s i f m t h r , l m l x i l y g w , l [k t i f 1 / 2 ; t m ; a j y m a e & m r S w p i q u l w n f y i f " m w l a v s u m ; a p m i h
b u b o l v s h i j i g w l q & m o e f t o p i u l r p i v m * p l v * s t t c e f ; x d y l a y ; v i l u f y g u l i } [k a j y m v l u a v \ /

"mwaVsum;oni ni lo mp h wu lo h;oni/ t p r f a & m i f o k w i x m; a o m t c e f; r s m; E S h e & h r s m; p h u i d
& y / c e l & y / c e l j r i f a w b v i u & h y b a e m u f w p c l a o m t x y w i f i & y l o h; a v o n i / a p m a p m u o l a w b c b a o m
O e x r f \ O w p l r s E S h O e x r f; w p D o t m; x y r f a w b & j y e b o n i / x D e x r f; u y i f o l t m; B u D r m; u s, D e f i
t v i f a & m i f a u m i f p h & a o m t c e f; B u b w p c l q b o l a c : o h; o n i / c P r o t m u m w i f o b o n i x h t c e f; B u b
t w o f i u v u x r s w i f r i o w i f p m u l v i w c s v i u l y b x h a e & m r s u w l u i u 1 / 2 u i f x u m o l t m;
q b B u l v u b a o m r p a w m * p l v \ v u i r s m; u l l q u l l i E l w i q u i v s u f & h a v \ /

] u l e f a w m i t v i y D i l w m e n f e n t a e m u f u s o h; w, ? u l e f a w m i w l r a e l u r s j y i f o p l u
j y e b & m u y g w, ? ' g a y r h t v i y v i y z l u a w m h t q i f o i h j z p a e y g l y b

t i f 1 / 2 u t m; w u b a & m a j y m a v o n i /

] a u m i f y g w, }

* p l u v n t t v i u b i y i f j y e b a j y m a v o n i / * p l v o n i c y f a y m f a y m i a e w w y l & \ /
a 1 / 2 u l l r s u r f e f w y x m; l y b e u f y m a & m i D w p l E S h e u f y m a & m i e u i w l l r s m; u l l a o o y p h O w i x m; o n i /
o b o n i t i f 1 / 2 t m; a z m f a & h a o m t j y k j z i h i q b u l v s u f & h a v o n i /

] x h i y g c i A s m ? v z u & n i a o m u i r v m; ? E h; E h y l u a v; a o m u i r v m; ? B u l l u i w m a j y m y g ?
u l e f a w m i u a w m h q, h w p l e m & D x h r s w p c c k a o m u f a v & y g w, ? ' g a y r h ... a l l o m f ... t c k y l q, h w p l
e m & h a w m h r i y }

] [h w i u l u l e f a w m i ... }

t i f 1 / 2 o n i p u m; u l r q u E h h a o; b l w l q i f q i l j z p a e a v o n i / l y b r s] t v i y t a l l u m i f u l
v u z u & n b a o m u & i f a j y m j y E h i y g w, } [l q u b a j y m a v o n i /

i g; r e p c e l t m u m w i f v u z u & n i w p c l u E S h E h; E h y l w p z e c l u i u l , l i O e x r f; w p D o
O i l v m o n i /] u l e f a w m i, l m w m r e l v r h r, l v l x i f y g w, l r p a w m * p l v ? E h; E h u l u s a t m i f
u l v m y g w, } [k a j y m a v o n i /

] a u s Z i w i l w, l p w A i }

p w A i f j y e x l u b o h; o n i t c g * p l v u t i f 1 / 2 u l l u n t i j y k o n i /

] p w A i f [m t i r w e l t o h O i l w h v l w p a, m u l q l w m a e m u f a w m h a' g u i w m o l v m y g v r h r, ?
t v e f t & o m x i w h a y g i r h e l a x m y w b o l w f a u m i f a u m i f v i y a y; E h l w, ? w u, l w e f u s a w m h v n t; 1 / 2 h r s
v u l w l v u b a w m i f c l i f z h t w u l v a u m i f & z l u r v G l b i ? u l e f a w m i w l q p r s a & m u b a e w h O e x r f;
a w l v n t X m e a y g i f p l u v l a w b j y n f x b &; X m e ? o w l w i f X m e ? u l e b o G h a &; b l w i t z b p w k m e a w l u
v l a w b t l b a w m h v l a y g i f p l w, l v l q l r h a y g o u l e f a w m i u l l w l l u v n t a & a l l u m i f x e f o r f a &;
t z b 1 / 2 u v m w l b l y g }

tif 1/2; onf Eñ; Eluom u& i; rS olvly& rnh wmOeyll f; uil ar; on/ *pviu tif 1/2; \ tar; uil rajzbl & moDwk tallumi f; jynbl Oelx r; rsm; \ yilpil pñ; uel; tallumif; ponh tvlyES h r qll baom tallumi f; t& m rsm; ubm ajymaeavon/ xbaemul olul fwllyifit if 1/2; \ tcef; olvlylav \

tif 1/2; twul yilqixm; onh tcef; rñ us, ius, Def; Oef; & Bayon/ tjyiltqiluvnf; crfem; \ / aumaZmuil cef; vñ; jynh ci; x m; av \ / tvifa& mi vnf; aumi; pñ; & on/ wiljrpul tay; rS pñ; jri Eñ; lonh ae& mjzplon/ tcef; rñ vñ; jñ; clvnf; & vson/ tjyif; S toAv h rsm; rOieñ; latmif; pñ; k m; onh tolv; k cef; jzpayon/

]a' guivmilt wul ' Dtcef; ul ulawm ul fwl a& clwmy? jyelyð jyljyif; rñ; rñ; & ao; w, ? aqmi f; & moDñ; olwzll ausm ul rñ; aoñ; rñ; zlvnf; & v, ? tqilawmh ajygvñ; r, ? a' guivm oabmus& v m; }

]oabmusygw, ? odyul aumi f; wlt cef; ? ' gayrh.... }

]ul.... vm? a' guivm& ll twl f; a& ; rñ; ; rpñ; m qeES h rñ; vñ; quay; r, ?

*pvi onf tif 1/2; \ tcef; ES h qubaeom wplzucef; \ wlt; uil tomt, m acguivm ullyð tomt, myif wñ; f; i zñ; vñ; ulon/ pm; yñ; , i wplvñ; wñ; f; xñ; li owil; pm zwbae onh rpñ; m qe onf or \ vuix r; S zwlv up wñ; f; rñ; owil; f; pm ul csx m; vñ; ullyð xñ; & m r; S x& yñ; vñ; ulon/

]aumi faom eñ; uci f; yg rpñ; m qe }

]aumi faom eñ; uci f; yg rpñ; vm *pvi }

]rpñ; m qe ? ' D[m a' guivm ar qe }

]aumi faom eñ; uci f; yg rpñ; vmar qe }

tjyeltvñ; f; Elwquabelluon rsm; ul Munium tif 1/2; rñ; cybaumi baumi f; jzplon; rñ; o; aom vnf; csuhsi f; yi folul ðol jyelx ð; f; lyð olwES ha& m i pum; ajym Eñ; latmif; Buñ; pm; on/

ig; rñ; pñ; celñ; 0 ax& mav; yg; pum; rsm; ajym qñ; lybaemul *pvi onf tif 1/2; tm; wav; wpm; Elwquul jyel on; on/ ol rjyel D tif 1/2; tm;]ulawm ci A sm; twul zñ; f; wñ; ul yñ; vñ; ulñ; r, ? [k ajymoñ; avon/

*pvi yñ; vñ; ulñ; rñ; [k ajymoñ; aom zñ; rsm; ul pwñ; Aif vñ; i yñ; on/ pwñ; Aif onf aygitñ; f; axmywñ; olwñ; ci f; ES h Eñ; Elazmñ; ci f; uom ulñ; f; usi onñ; r [kway/ zñ; f; wñ; rsm; ul to, ft, l jylvly& müvñ; f; ulñ; f; usi onñ; ul awñ; & on/ wplm& vñ; f; wñ; i wplbutñ; us tif 1/2; tcef; wñ; f; foñ; iñ;]oi; pm} cluxbl xñ; n pñ; m & ðñ; rsm; ul oyloy& yñ; f; jzplatmif; xñ; n ay; on/ Oi; pm rsm; ul wñ; i ba& i; rñ; S xñ; ul; pm} clulul Munion/ xñ; ul; pm clulwñ; i pm& ul wplñ; ul wavrñ; rñ; & ð; cñ; /

tif 1/2; onf *pvi yñ; vñ; ul baom zñ; rsm; ul wplñ; lyð wplñ; zwlon/ zñ; rsm; rñ; trñ; tuñ; zñ; bl tzñ; \ tñ; pñ; ta0; rñ; svñ; wrñ; ta[mi; rsm; jzplñ; ta& ; Buñ; baom tcsultvñ; ul rsm; vñ; Orygacñ; /

zW&onirfn tv&f ysi:f&maumifon/ obnif tce&f tenfi, ir&ES h r&v&wrf;tm;v&u& zW&f
ly&o&h;av\ /

tv&f tv&ly&ly&csi&eaom tif ½;w&f b&w&pc&h& v&ly&p&m r&&aw&may/ obnif
p&w&ysu&v&u&ysu&ES h r&pir&mq&efu& ac:í pum;pj&rn&f ajym&M&un&ion/ r&pir&mq&e& ajym&jyc&suf& obnif
jyn&x&b&&Xme v&u&atmu&& a&c&pr&f tom;rsm; pp&aq;a&; Xme&pw&rs v&mol jz&p&al&umi&f o&&\ /
oruv&n&f tv&ly&ES h yw&lou&f r&n&rn&& ajym&ww&jcif r&&cs/ oru ½;w&ce&f&h& e&euf&q, em&&f&S nae
av;em&& txd jz&py&gon&f[k ajym&jyon&/ aemu&x&yf orx&rs o&&on&h ta&M&umi&f;t&mr&h or 'kw&j
ac&g&f;aq&ni&f tjz&f y&g&oi&eaom or\ ½;w&ce&f&rs tr&rd&or& a[m&u&dt&oi&f ta&M&umi&f;om jz&p&on&/ or\
w&f;rf&ow&f;pm&u& z&w&f;vm;[kv&n&f ar;on&/ or\ t&M&un&h&h& at;at;omom aeap&v&eaom q&E&u&f
azm&ya&ey&&ay\ /

o&eaom&v&n&f tif ½;u&aw&mh p&w&at; em;at; rae&E&f&acs/ tem;, ly&pr&h p&w&lo&pf v&lo&pf jz&p&v&suf
&&y&&m tv&ly&ful&om rsm;rsm; v&ly&v&bn&/ , ck aw&fae&on&h taj&ct&ae&t& q&w&f&f obnif v&ly&p&m
u&h p&m rsm;rsm;pm;pm; &f&rn&h&ly& ray;ay/ obnif p&w&ysu&pb&j&zi&h tou&oi&f v&ly&&h;v&su&&eaom jr&py&i&ful
ai;arma&er&on&/ jr&py&i&x&u&0, f q&ab&h&rs&ES h aus&uir&ba&og&w&f o&ab&h&bu&dr&sm;on&f ysm;ye&f;cy&f&rd
o&h;vm v&ly&&h;v&suf &&u&av\ /

cPr& t&M&um&w&f tif ½;on&f *p&v&x&h&jy&ea&mu&v&mon&/

]ure&aw&mh tv&ly&ful&b, aw&ma&v&mu&rs&ply& v&ly&E&f&r, f x i f o v }

tif ½;\ ar;ce&f;all&umi&h *p&v&f t&h&t&m;oi&h&on&/

]b, f&v&f a'gu&f&vm? ure&aw&mh&j&zi&h t&h&w& r&q&w&aw&mh&b? ure&aw&mh ay;cl&w&h z&h&aw&f[m a'gu&f&vmh
tw&f&w&f&wp&v&pm tv&ly&fay;x&m;w&my}

*p&v&on&f o&kv&ur&sem&&u&h&M&un&ion&/

]vm&As&? ae&v, f pm pm;z&h& tce&f us&e&ly& t&jy&i&f&on&f&at&mi&f }

ae&v&n&ipm pm;&if&ES h *p&v&f&st&u tr&f tu&z&f b&f b&w&f&t&z&f\ tv&ly&f&f taj&ct&ae t&y&f&y&ful
&S f&jy&avon&/ aemu&f&wp&bu&df b&w&f&t&z&f t&pn&f;ta&0;u&f pu&f&w&f&bm&v 18 &u&ir&w&f&rd
usi&f&y&E&f&v&rd&h&rn&f[k rx i&f&al&umi&f? b&w&f&t&z&f&oi&f v&bu&f tm;v&h v&ly&f&f c&f&ea&0;o&h a&mu&fae&mu&a&umi&f?
ygarmu&es, f&v&pr&h& aem&f&0;w&f&fa&mu&fa&ely&f a'gu&f&vm arm&p&f* u&pb&dr&h& paum&h&v&ve&f&w&f&fa&mu&fae&mu&a&umi&f?
b&w&f&t&z&f O&u&f qm O&v&h 'D&g;r&h *sm&rel&f&f& o&h;ae&f *p&v&f&st&\ t&bu&f&tul jz&p&eaom r&pw&mb&v&w&f&rs&h
rd&om;p&ES f&t&w&f z&f&f&ve&f&w&f&f&ea&al&umi&f *p&v&f&u ajym&jy&avon&/

x&h&e&f nae ½;w&q&if&ce&f&w&f tif ½;on&f o<v&ly&ES h yw&lou&f a&mu&f&ww&&mr&sm;u&h aw&f&um
jy&e&f&v&mc&&av\ / av&ma&vm&q, f&w&f ow&f\ t&f&x&mi&f y&&b&mb* yp&in&f&rs&h& a&mu&f&v&vm ao;oj&zi&h
tm;v&u&kw&f&bu&w&f&f tce&f;u&av; wp&ce&f;u&f wp&f&vr&f , m, f&h&um aex&f&f&v&suf &&u&on&/ ow&ES h

oi lawmirnh ttrwpttrf &sr i n: & rnh wmOefu &ao; on/ , ckvll tvlywvmoef rrm; ao; onh
tceawif ttrfaumif; aumif; &atmi &srzll tceawmh &vrtrnrll[kxiN/

]avmavmq, lawmjzi h uhrn bmrS vlyp&m r&ao; b; c&pawv uhrtwluf tvlywvmoef csay; zll
olwtrn tqilobih rzpMuo; b;? 'lvprvvluawmh Ebn; EbaomuVlu? wll rrowif; pm zwlvlu? v
vuirSwvll xll vluES ly/ tceaweb&r, h tayguyl? wpcgwavawmhvnt; ull twlfa&r; r; rpirmqeES h
olwtrrdorb a[mluDtoi; taLumi; awmh ajymEh rtraygav}

olltvlyES hywlvoufi tif %; u c&pawvDtm; polylif ajymjyon/ c&pawvtrn uawmh ajymp&mavvG
trsm; BuD &haevon/

]aeprf; ygO? tif %; &, ? &S ftvly/ tallumi; csnf; om ajymraeygES O? &S hrerES h pum; ajymzll
tceay; prf; ygO? ulerwll tca&muabewh ae&muav? rqlb; oDvm;? ae&m aumifav; y? uael
aelcifyll; uler avluuunclw, ? cs, lqDbuftxd a&muatmi fo; chvm? Munp&mawG trsm; BuD
&lvmy? umvll vll Dtrf b, km; rnh &lv, f qlwma&m? wlvf jywlvf b, km; rnh &lv, f qlwma&m uler
olw, ? ulerwll o; Mur, lq&lf o; p&mawG trsm; BuD &lv, f oDvm;? yet; jclawG trsm; BuD &lv, ?
wplyed ay; lyD ut; txd taympD oabfn pD Ehlw, ? a&svq&lf tlvbwceerrn u&ppvm; tzD
a&mufr, ? aemu lyD e, la, muí Zmwll rsm; toi; f BuD jyZmwll wpcvnt; uaew, ? th ...
Munp&mawG vnp&mawG u; jzi h trsm; BuDyl oDvm;? ulerwll wpaebavmuí xlvlyD pm; Mu&atmi h en?
a[m' DvrtrbuD twll; avluo; h; if %; ± aomuql f wpcql f &lv, ? ql Mun&wm aumifayly? &S f
ryi; yet; b; q&lf o; lyD pm; Mu&atmi lv m; }

c&pawvD p rlvamuí Orf; om &i jrl; aeonluD tif %; rjri; clzlay/ , ck tbutrnfyx rqltbutr
awlvz; jci; f; jzpN/

]rifi; [m' Dtrn ta&yg t&mta&muql yk' vlvlyD c&pawv ri; vlcslwm rrborD jzp&rtraygD
ullvnt; uael tvlyawG wylf wye; vly; c&wmrll 'Inaeci; tceulay smay smyg; yg; tolc&vtr, }
tif %; u &i lve; jrl; xlaom c&pawv ll Munfi cybomaom ajymvluav \ /

aemuíwpaey reulwlvnt; tif %; oní o; pm; y; ay; oí a&muívmorO zll rsm; ull zwll
zwll vlyD allumi; vuirSwvll xll oní/ q, lwpem&D xllawmh olwv f vlyp&m wpcvlrO r&awmly/

obnf tvlyr&ly/ tcef; xj xll ae&jci; uí pdwlyuf lí Dai vmon/ tysifay taqmuí tll
wpcvlvull vshlvnt; Munv&vQ faumif; vrtrnrll[kawvrbjzi h tcef; x; s; xllcav \ /

taqmuí tll wlvf plvD i; pm; p&m[lí wpcvlrO rawv&acs/ tay; qll xylol ta&muíwlv f
tcef; &trbuD wpcvlwll awv& \ / "mwvlcef; tjzpf olvQí f oi lawmirnh tcef; rsl jzpN/ xll tcef; xD, f
qmvmzrm; xnlbnh aowvna[mif; wplv; ay; ü vli, f wpcvlonf tuste xll lí vulbnf;
ñyhaeonluD awv&avon/ vli, f Owv; x; onh tust&nh tjzlrn nplywl aya&vsvu&bjzi h
tjzla&mi lyi; fray; awmly/

] [, မ]

tif 1/2;u vsfi Elwquf vluabomfvnf; vli , fxiS bmoHs rMum;&ay/ cPMLumrS rajymcsi f
ajymcsif toHsHjzi h pum;ajymollay:xGufvmonf

]wu, M uH hvi vrf;fn;lyD a&muHvmwm q&Hfawmh [Hbufrn "mwvavsum; &W, ?
jyefqif;ofn;ayawmh

tif 1/2;oni "mwvcefeon d&shbuuH rS &yvluHlyD oltdwixrS p&u&ub;uH xkwion/
lyDawmhS]vzu&nfr&bt;vm;} [kxyar;jyefav\ /

vli , N Obacgifoni arnhvmllyD tif 1/2;uH wpcsuH apmif;í Muntonf / , chsyif jyefí
Munhazm&avonf

]vuzu&nfu &uujzlawG tw&lyl &w, ? 'De&mrn vlawGtw&uf vuzu&ní r&bt?
vuzu&ajcmufu &u&awGtw&uf tv&ef tm [m&jynDwh tpmY}

tif 1/2;u vluHvluHvms& , ir&vonf

vli , fonfokuf toufig;Epcell i , hvtrnif [kcell&ef&ayonf

]ure&awmh emrnf arqelyg}

tif 1/2;u oluH folrv&quonf

]ci fSm;u ty, ch vlawES h vmllyD quibG fwh vluHAs? ure&awmh emrnf a' gu&vwm [kwly?
[kwly q&wh pum;v&W t"yH, fu arnivi jci f;wH ure&awmh r&awmh bmar&v i fcsuH r&S&bt;}

]ci fSm;u ' r&fn bmvmvly&wmv}

]ure&awmh bmvly&ovl q&vmuawmh b&m;ocif wpcDyl or, ? t] ... b&vD bw&wefq&wh
vfvnf; olvtr, í xifwmy? b&vD bw&wef q&vmu 'Dg;uH ajymvm? 'Dg; q&vmmvnt; b&vD bw&wefy?
b&vD bw&wef q&vmmvnt; 'Dg;y? E&fa, muí r [kwib? wpa, muíwnf; tw&wly? ure&awmh&D
tvlyfvmo&efuawmh wpcgwav ure&awmh 'De&mrn x&Hw, ? aw&w, ? 'gayr, h tce&for&awmh
x&H&awm rsm;ygw, ? aw&awmh rS raw&bt? wpcgwp&H&awmh olw&qu vltom; tpte
tw&Htw&aw&uf ure&awmh qD y&ay;w, ? y&ysufyef;ysuf jzpa&wh tom;w&awG q&awmh v&D
b, ftptwty&ífu tom;r&efawmh í ro&awmh&bt? ow&w&ef; tvlyform;aw&D tom;wpa&ayg fSm?
t] g&ubawG ure&awmh q&vlyD bmalumi h ow&w&ef r&fn aygu&uf í jzpa&ovl q&wh ar;ce&f r&D ar;w, }

]tbv&ar;awmh ci fSm;u ajymjyvlu&vmy&vm;}

tif 1/2;u , Of, Ob&us&aus;yif ar;onf

]rajymbt}

[kwylf ajymjyofn acsaci h hr&v cy1/2h f? cyMurfMurf, &vson/

olwEpdD awlvvif awlcsi: quiqyifn cWdcus Eilv&omvnt: csufcsi fvlyi f tqi&jyofn;on/ EpdDom; aeV, pm twvl pm;&f tjyixluuon/ vrf:wif a' gufvw [kwylu olwvOef tallumif;uif ajymjyofn;on/ tjcM; tallumif;sm;uivnt; ajymjyon/ olb0 tallumif;uivnt; ajymjyavon/

a' gufvw [kwylonif uif;b&pf wuivlvN bua [muif olawoetzDrs ynm&S wpD0 jzpfN/ ygarmu° 'Dg;u trf tuZf bd tzD twlvf "mwvceef, olawoeorm; wpD0 acwa i h;&f avlvuivmwi lyb em;ylem;qm vlyjci;allumih tzDrs oltm; vlvvlyjci; jzpfon/ tzD a&muivmjyelaumivnt; a' gufvw [kwylwif rnrn&& vlyp&m bmrtr&ay/ wpcgwp&H ay:vm wvlonh tvlyf;sm;rvivnt; vutaxmuif "mwvceef;rs; wpD0 vlyEil lonh tvlyf;rdom sm;avon/

a' gufvw [kwylu bkwitzD0if vBuDrsm;\ wuivwuku r&hES h ysi f&d xk h f;rs; allumih olr h 1/2;awmrvnh tajctaerD qubeygonf [k qbn/ bkwitzD0if vBuDrsm;\ plvftm; xubeifl uif;rcif;ES h ysi f&rcif;sm;uif a' gufvw [kwylu]OrvauBuDrsm;\ avmuArmej [k trnf ay;xm;avon/

Eil h htwv f;1/2 olawoe vlyi ef;sm;\ vu&S tajctaer h tm;&p&m r&S jzpf1/2 jzpaeus twlvf; emrvnBuBaeonh vuivpqlp mcel vlvplu vuDg;BuD tlyum olwvN uif lyil foabmw&m;sm;uif a&vwe;wif;rcif;zi h tceuleaeon/ uif lyil foabmw&m;sm;uif a&vwe; wif;ef;ojzi hwpD0ES hwpD0 y#lyu°jzplum tce&vbr0 tcsi f;csi; ji if;cl aellujci;f;zi lom tceulef aelluonf [ka' gufvw [kwylu ajymavon/

oltjzpluvnt; qlvvlyygonf [ka' gufvw [kwylu qbn/ olbOrivnt; olvlycsi fwmul vlvvfwlvylvyl rvlyEil haom b0 jzpaeon/ olwu, lwr; vlycsi haom olawoe vlyi ef;sm;uif vlycD fr&bl bkwitzD0if vBuDrsm; plvut;aygu&m cl fapor0 ayguvwwu& tvlyf;sm;uif vlyae&ojzi h EpdD Epdzupv h tuxD, kwvsvf &vbnf [k [kwylu &izD ha von/

a' gufvw [kwlonif tif 1/2;tm; trftuzib0 tzD olr [kw ol tac:tm;jzi h]OrvauBuDrsm;\ avmuArmej \ 1/2lyvluif wlvwES h x&v&mu&muif jzpatmif &S f;jyon/ tzD Ouul qm Ovw h 'Dg;onf toufu BuBvlyD jzprf plva&muif lyg opv f;rcif; uif;raelyb ÓPlynm t&mvnt; tlvlyv acwif;rcif; r&vwmv vlyoi h vlyxluonh upirsm;usawmh olvlycsi frs vlyon/ rvlyoi hvmusawmh a&vbuvcD ius, f vlyum rjzpraE Zhaumi;faumi;ES h y&vlyqdvuif cg;awmif;ustulr zrfonES f vlyzD tm;xkwf aewwN/ xlvallumih a' gufvw [kwylu oltm; bvd bvlwef [k ajymi&av h i f ac:aejci f; jzpfN/

tbvt h bvd bvlwefonf t*veEil h &S oyllynm&yiq h &m aumrvwv f;vlyv wlvf Ouul jzplvsvf &vbnf [k [kwylu tif 1/2;tm; ajymjyon/ avmavmq, f tvlef xi&h;aeonh]uav;oli, irsm;twlvf oyllynm) [haom 'Dg;\ tolv h [majymcsulrsm; tallumif;uivnt; ajymjyavon/

ဝူပျံ 'IDg;lybVQif ygarmu° &Sfae;uH ausmifom;rsn;u]jri:tBuD}[k ac:Muon/ NyBawmh ygarmu°cs, /vp/ cs, /vpuawmh oylrqlv&omfvnt xi fay:csi v&ef,on/ aemuilyBawmh a' gufvwm arm&pf *upbb/

]ci fAsm; *upbbuH odw, fr [kwfvn;} [k [kwlyu ar;avon/

]uReBawmf oluHawVzi:ygw, }

tif ½;u ol tr? tm? pD yD bD twlvuf pmar; yf ajzpOiu tawD tMuH uH ajymjyon/

]tj... tj... [kwlyD t]g uReBawmf wlv arm&pf *upbb/ygy/Asm]

[kwlyu rvlvrm toG jzi hajymon/

] *upbbu tbvH vpm;rsHAs? wpzuloM; tay: tawmf ausmcsi fwlV? ae&mwumrH ol ygw, ? vluawmh vlawmf wpa, muly? 'gayrh olu olawoe vlyi ef;rH vlvH pdvtrOi pm;bl? ol pdlvDi pm;wmu oluH bly}

[kwlyonf pum;uH acwH rO jzwfxm;lyD qu hajymon/

]a&mbwf tubbuvnt uReBawmf wlv bkwftzH rH tzDOf wpa, muly? 'gayrh oluawmh vlyg;BuDAs}

xH elu tif ½;ES h [kwlywH twlvH aeV, pm pm;Mujcifonf yxrqlH tBudfzplf aemuilyH f;wH f aepOf aeVwH f; twlv wlv pm;jzpvM uon/ [kwlyonf ausmifom;usi f ausmifom;MuH ausmifom;[ef raysuao;ay/ &, p&m armp&m ajymwvH ajymiwvH aemuwwion/ yifuH obmOulu trlrH rsvH hajymwvH vlywvaoM tusi fvnt &on/ ol aomfvnt; obnf t&nftcsi f; jynDaom vlawmf wpD jzplf ObaEhu&om vlvwpD jzplon/

tif ½;uawmh [kwlyonf wpaEaom tcgwH f xH jcm;í xi &H; aom tvlywpcclul vlyEH rntH vlvwpD [lyif jri fxm;on/ [kwlyf uH fwl fvnt; ol xH &H mu&H mu&H vly&ef MuH onf pdvut;xm;onH tvlyf wpcclul rMumcP xkwazmf ajymav&on/ , if;tvlyum; tjc;r [kwly? tpm tH f&H *g aq;rsn;uH olawoe vly&elyif jzplavon/

wpcgwpc&H wH f olwEpa, muf aeV, pm pm;&mol *pVf vlvfvM wvion/ [kwlyf uawmh *pVfuH]vtrH yg;eyaom tao;pm; MuuDuav;} [k trnH ay;xm;on/ *pVionf Oefxrt; bD jzi H vlybulf tEplH q, f &lyjzpv&M tay:, H a&H eluH tx] aemuacs;clwvionH tjyH ktrl tusi Ht MuH r&H &H omfvnt; ol oabmraemurl vqebonf [k q&rnf jzplon/

*pVionf ½;u qaumif;aumif; xnfxm;aom tao;pm; puFuav;ES h wlon/ tvlyfuH acsmacsmarmarm ajyajyjypljypl jzpl t mif vlyfuH f oH;wvion/ ol aexH &M qef;bm&H Saeí reuVwH f; rD&xm;ES h vmllyD naewH f; xH rD&xm;ES h jyelon/ ol Zeb? ol orb olw, muES h twl qef;bm&H

tajcwus aexllfvsuf &N/ olyllf 0, smOluav; wpcck &f ol ul llwlllyif ESf;qlyef;sm; plllystlxm;avonl/

wu, lawmllvnf; *pvlionf oyfoyl&y&yES h uspluspvlspvlspf aexllfwwl jzplonl/ obonf aqmi f;&mod OifvmvOif cG h llyb &m;armuloll jyeli tem; , lav&N/ olwllf Elwlls tvllvavmuf eled &xm;aom xljcm;onh w&m;usrf;pm wptlyllul tjrbqmif xm;wwlonl/

wpburlwllf olwll aelv, fpm pm;&mol c&pivd ygvmonl/ *pvlionf tvllf, Olaus; orfarOphjzih c&pivdtm; quiqbnl/ cyllurllurf; ajymwwl qlwwabom tusipllul &aeonh [wlylyifvOifollul lol xef;um orfarOE; nllh ajymqll quiqclavonl/

poljzih &uism;onl ulevllf c&av\ / blwltzll tprnl;ta0; usif;yrnh &ulull warofarOnf apmi &if;uyif tif %;ES h c&pivdvlionf vef ellllawml\ t&omull &hazGawll&vmluonl/ olwllonf taympb rll&xm;jzih &picsrllf;oll a&muclyl/ oth;&if;vm&if;ES h tllApf trnll Zmvl%ll wpccloll Oif jyzmwl wpcclull Munc&lyl/ [ipwll [llf bubll oth;f avnif;c&rllf; oclullyl/ noef;acgilwllf tjyifxull vrfab; aumzllllrs aumzll t&omull qpm;wwllullyl/ vef ellllawml\ ajray: ajratmuf tEll a&mucullyl/ ajratmuc&ll oth;Muawmlrnl qlvOif a&mupwllf;uvll ajratmuf c&vrf;llf ajryllsm;ullyif Muncp&m rvllawmlyl/

ptajctaeull a&mulonlltcgusrlyif tif %;ES h c&pivdvlionf olwllul f olwll vef ell llollollom; ppppljzplvmrllf; aumif;ph odvmluav\ /

(2)

puwifbm v q, & p& uael r& f v y i f w i f t r l t u z l b l b w i t z b t p n i t a 0 ; v l y j z p a v \ /
t i f 1 / 2 i o n i * p l v E S h [k w y f w i n a b ; ü x l l a e & m r s a j y m i p y p y l r s u E s n a y ; E S h o l t m ; r M u m c P v s f i
v s f i M u n t a e a o m [k w y f u l l o w k m ; a e r a v \ /

t i f 1 / 2 i o n i t p n i t a 0 ; c e i x b l l w p a , m u l y b w p a , m u f O i f m a e a o m t z b O i f v B u b r s m ; t m ;
* 1 / 2 k w p l l u f a p m i f i M u n t a e r d \ / & S f a e ; ? a ' g u i w m v e l p a v m a a ' g h u i f w m b m & b c s , l v p l q m a & m b w i
t u l b b ? * u p b b E S h a e m u f q h r s O i f m o l r i n b k w i t z b O u u j b l v b w w e l ' D g ; u l l w l l j z p a v o n l

' D g ; a & m u f v m r d u a v ; w i t u l b b E S h c s , l v p l w u t i f 1 / 2 i t m ; v s f i E l w i q u p u m ;
a j y m u o n l / t u l b b u t i f 1 / 2 i b k w i t z b w i f u s e f r m a & ; t & m & t j z p i c e l x m ; j c i f c & i o l O r ; l o m a l l u m i f
a j y m a v o n l ' D g ; o n i O i f m v d i f O i f m c s i f * p l v u l l w p c s u b a O i M u n t v l u l y b a o ; i , l p l & b a v m u f
x l j c m ; u s , l a v m i b o m t o j z i h a r ; o n l

[a [h * p l v l i g w l l u s e f r m a & ; t & m & b t o p l a & m u a e l y b r [k w f v m ; ? a ' g u i w m a r q e a v ?
b , r i n v }

t i f 1 / 2 i u ' D g ; j r i l o m o b m a p & e f r w f w w & y f y & i f u ' D g ; y l y e t o @ m e l u l v n f * 1 / 2 k w p l l u f
M u n i o n l / [k w y i a j y m j y c l o n i r i n v e l u b n i [k r q l b m a y / ' D g ; \ u l l a e [e l x m ; E S h t j y k t r l r s m ; r i n
[k w a j y m x m ; o n l x u f i y l r i t t M u n t q l l y b & , p & m a u m i f a e a y o n l

' D g ; o n i t & y f y l u l u l c g ; u l e f ; u l e f ? t a r t t r i f c y l x l j z p i O w f x m ; o n h t O w f t p m ; r s m ; r i n
o y l o y & y l r & a y ? & S f t u s & m t a y ; t u s r m ; y g E l f & d a l l u r a e o n l / O w f x m ; y l u v n f u y s p l
u n p E l l m e f \ / t o i f a y g i f r s m ; p h r s a y ; y l x m ; [e l w a o m p m r s m ; ? z l w p m r s m ; ? a M u m j i m p m l / 2 u i r s m ; o n i

oN tu&b;tivxrs okuifg tvkt, uf x&utei usvmawmirnES f x&x&xmi&xmi f x&ay:vsu&uavon/

wu, &awmivnf 'Dg:\ 0w/pm;qif, iy/r& tveftrif, yppvucw/ E&v&ef,vs acson/ , ifub& jzpfuwwiqefaejicif& o&w&f aiΜ rjynp& vnfr [kw/ oltm; *1/2kwpluf vlyu& ay;ol r& vnfr [kway/ obnf aiΜcsrfom&, Dol wp&Bjzpf&tr u om;or&sm;p& ar&xm;ojzpf/ oN or&wpa, mu&nf r&:rw&EG f o&f&, f o&x; wp&ES lyif vufxym;ojzpf/ o&omivnf 'Dg:\ y/r&uawmh y&su&ef,ysuES h ajymi&ajymi&mi&mi&r& trsm;u p&lypxm;jcif c&on&arsmuf&u&wpaumi ES h w&eavawm&on/

]usya&smifom;b0 1880-jyn&spw&u b&ir wu&v&r& arq& q&w& oli, c&sf; wpa, mu&w,]

'Dg;u tif 1/2 arq&tm; E&w&u&on& o&bmjzih v&f& ajym&on/ olto&r& r&E&v; to&ay&u&su&&/

]t&Darq&f [m o&y&ci&A&]

'Dg;\ ajym& q&w& av, &v&on&ES fit&on& [kw&f&tm; uv&u&ov& jzpf&on& [ef w&on& [kw&on&ratmi&ft&nf,E& &awm&b&oi&ajym&avon/

'Dg;uvnf [kw&f& pum;u&Mu&on/

]rif&u b, &v&v&v& obv& a'g&u&wm [kw&f& [&ajym&um 'Dg;on&f o&E&h&ac&g&f&ay;ol av&u&u&ae&om rsu&f&u&v&u&f&ES h yi&wi&v&u&on/

]t&w&ef&u rif&u& r&h& abmi&f&b&awm&ir&ruy&ao;wm b, &v&v&v& obv& [& [& [&]

to&ao; to&Mu&ijzih &, &f&uyif pm;y&f&y& olu&wm;x&w&f ae&m, lon/ ae&m to&h ES Mu&ly& jzpa&om o&b&om&b&u&f&sm;url 'Dg;tm; z&w&avon&h ig;y&d&on&f [lyif x&ir&sw& Mu [ef rway/ o&v&or&u&rjri&ov& obajym&q&or&u&r&Mu&ov&v&ly&ae&Mu&on/

tr&E&awmh p&v&v&en&f&v&ly&f [e&on&f p&b&w&tz&B&oif v&Bu&r&sm;\ x&ljcm;aom v&ly&en&f v&ly&f [ef wp&y&jzpf/ tz&B&oif wp&B&v&ly&u&f&e&or& ajym&q&e&or&u&rjri&oa, mi&f r&Mu&oa, mi&f [e&a&q&mi&f to&tr&sw&f rjy&lb&ae&csif&tm;jzih]igrif&x&u&awm&on? igrif&x&u&w&w&on&f [&om rme&f&me&u&f azm&f&ae&jicif jzpa&von/

rnb&lyif jzpa&pum&r 'Dg;uawmh b&w&tz&B&oif o&v&r&sm;tm; *1/2r&pl&ay/ tu&st&w&x&rs pm&&u&w&px&y&u&f q&f&kw&v&u&ly& a&w&p&c&u&f&u&f , li aom&u&v&u&ao;on/ ly&ao&mi o&b&&u& to&ir&e&on&h&op&om;wli, fu&u&aum&f, li pm;y&u&u&o&av;csu&f&x&v&u&avon/

]v&Bu&drif&sm; ci&A&sm;? rp&w&m *p&v&u& t&pn&f&ta0; r&sw&w&r&f&aw&G&zw&jy&gv&v&tr,]

bwltz\ twifa&rtjzpf aqmi&u&aeom *pivoni lyb&om tywfu tprf; ta0;rswrft;ulzwfon/ 'Dg;oni *pivzwaeor0 tay:wifpivDi pm;ri &B[ei rway/olpm&u&sm;ul MunfMuf tif 1/2;uMunfMuf vlyaeon/ 1880 jynE&uolawDz;cbnfarqeES h, ckarqelut&sm; Eif, OfMun&eavovm;rody/

aemuqkwif tprf;ta0; rswrft; zwjci; upi lybqk&on;ojzi h 'Dg;u pm;yul opom;wjzih xMufjyeavon/

]vBudrif&sm; ci&sm? urelawmfw tzt&aeES h uaelyl usef&rm;a&; t&m&B topf &vmlyD jzpwltwuf Orfom&umif ajymy&ap? urelawmfw tckuixd rswrft&eygao;w, ? 1904 cE&avmu&uwnf;u urelawmfw tzt&rn a&m*gaA' ynm&Sf ulhEif, h tjrwrf uborlynm&Sf wpD0 vltty&eallumif ajym&z;ygw, ? a&m*gaA' ynm&Sf q&wmuvnf; urelawmfw tzt&lyl r [kwib? orsm;qu ch&xm;wm? urelawmfw ajymvmr [kwib;vm;? [0 [0 urelawmfw vltty&wif; bvub [muf olawoe tzt&u r&ru ch, lwmsnf;yl r [kwivm;? tck urelawmfw ajym&si&vmu urelawmfw tay:rn apwemaumif xm;ae&f&wh urelawmfw&B rdw&q&av; [kwif tay:rn [0.... [0 [kwif tay:rn trsm;Bud r&B&wm&wltwuf aus;Zi;wi &rnif? tck urelawmfw rswrft&vm wp&lu 1889 cE&avmu&w&e;u...}

qm a&mbwf tul&bu 'Dg; pum; r&q&rD&um;jzwif ajymvmygon/

]urelawmfw o&k&o&avmuf q&Bif usef bwltz&Dif vBud&sm;uvnf; a' gu&vm arqel vly&wh olawoe pmwrf twuf Ou&Bud&ES h twl a' gu&vm arqelut&cs&us; *IPjy&vly&E' &B&Muygw, ? urelawmfw wpD&wnf; t&eES h ajym&r, f q&B&f&wmh 'Mlyif ef [m tv&ef p&v&S&hlyD Z&B&S ly&ajrmu&Eif&wh tvly&rs& jzpwlt&allumif? 'Mlyif ef [m ubrl olawoe vlyif ef;rs&jzpwlt&allumif;ES h 'olawoe vlyif ef [m pu&rvu&rl vlyif ef;q&B&m Oya' rsm; jy&vly&mr&rn rsm;p&h&rs taxmu&ftul jy&Eif&v&tr, M, Mun&allumif;ajymvlygw, }

]r&f&w, f r&f&w, } [kcs, vplu Oif axmu&cbn/

] [kwif gw, ? usky&uvnf; t&lyl D&t&allumif ajym&w&mr&vlyg a&mbw&, } [k 'Dg;u q&bn/ olto&rn rausey&ol&yguae on/ olu&wmh tul&bu&bli, E&ypm;t&G f [k x i f&ji / olr&sup&kwif tul&boni ausmi&om;t&G r0 &B&o;onjz&p&m olpm;r&q&rD&um;jzwif ajym&jci;twuf c&ji fae [ei wayon/

]usky&w& aemuq&kt&burf vly&wh tprf;ta0;rn 'Jy&ó emul pOf±lyD p&brf;p&paq;ri wp&ckvly&Z& q&Bjz&w&luw, f r [kwivm;? t&B&w&ef uwnf;u usky& acgif&x&h a' gu&vm arqel&lem&rnif cs&bsif; ay:chwmy? 'Jy&ó emul plyD x&kw&azmi wif&yc&ol [m oyl r [kwivm;? t&B&w&h 'Jy&ó emul a&q&B& ajr&q&B v&u&Eif&atmi& olut&t&c&f&ta&ay;rs&jz&pr, M usky&aw&g xm;chw, ? 'B&w&hm&um usky&w<&aeES h a' gu&vm arqelut& wp&Eif&h&v&h&rn &B&ewh ausmu&rf&ao&G&w&f&aw&B&mu&ly x&y&v&w&B&r, ? aemu&ly&B&w&mr&S ow&w&w&f; vly&om;aw&u& pep&lv&us prf&oy&p&paq;lyD olawoe vly&Z& w&mo&e&ay;&r, ? usky&w&ou&fu ol&vlyif ef; aqmu&B&u&wh t&gr&rn tqi&f&aj&y&ay aqmi &B&u&Eif&atmi& vltty&wh t&mr&B&or0 jzn&wif&ay;&r, ? a' gu&vm [kwif&B& a&m*gy&h&rn;&B&az&B&q&B&mvlyif ef;aw&yg ty>&Oif a' gu&vm&arqel&rn vltty&f, M, lq&w&h

t&m[lorOul ay:z&jymwmyg? twt&sy&jym&r, lo&i&f us&yw&B&ll use&f;ma&; t&m&&bp&f a'gu&fvm arqet&ae&ES h o&&haz&aw&B&B&xm;wh tr&e&h&so&f&ri jyó emul& o&y&ent;usus&ES h twdt&us c&ll&cl&ll&M&V&ll &h&az&aw&B&E&ll lon&lit&xl& us&yw&ll&t&Z&B&u ul& p&f&f;Ó&P&f&f;&f&a&&O ul&n&Dt&m;ay; j&n&fwi&f;of&h;Z&ll v&ll&t&y&w, lo&ll&vm aj&y&m&csi&f&ygw, }

tif&h&on&f w&w&w&w&w&u&av;u&sl&v&i& ou&j&yif&&v&u&bon&/ t&m;&p&m&a&umi&f&v&S&g&b&on&/ o&ar&th&v&i&x&m;on&x&uy&iif y&i& t&q&i&h&a&y&e&ly&/ p&y&k&v&B&u&D&r&m;on&f o&v&ly&csi&lon&lit&v&ly&u&ll v&w&v&w&v&y&f&v&ly&v&ic&ll&ay;Mu&aw&m&r&n&/ ol&t&m; t&m&P&m&ule&f&v&f&ty&i&f v&ly&ic&ll&h&u&ll&cl&ll&h&ay;Mu&ay&aw&m&r&n&/ r&n&i&f&Or&f&omp&m? t&m;w&u&p&m& a&umi&f&y&go&ent&/ p&y&k&v&B&u&D&r&m;on&f ol&u&m;ew&f&r&m;ES h t&w&w&ly&i&f j&Z&pac&son&/

J'gay&r&h&v&B&u&D&r&f&r&m; ci&f&As&m;? a'gu&fvm arq&e&f&u&ll u&le&aw&m&i& t&cl&eu& w&i&j&ych&wh& t&v&ly&f w&m&O&e&f&ay;rd&t&cl&av&m&av&mq, lo&y&ly&D& ta&;B&u&B&aw&h&u&p&w&p&cl&u&ll&w&m&O&e&f&ay;Z&B&e&ygw, }

t&m;v&ll&ll&f&q&w&lo&h&on&/ tif&h&f&h&aw&mh& t&ou&ly&i&h&j&Z&mi&h&j&Z&mi&h& r&&S&E&ll&aw&m&ay&/ 'D&g&x&h&f&S x&u&f&v&m&r&n&i&t&ol&u&ll&p&w&ly&i&f&ye&f&B&u&D&p&h&j&i&h&ap&mi&h&ar&O&h&a&er&av&on&/

Jule&lo&g& h&&;b&w&f&t&Z&B&u a'gu&fvm b&p&p&b&lu& pu&ll&h&t&v&ly&f&h&aw&f&h& x&m;ay;ae&w&h& a&&S&O&ll& o&em&j&y&k a&q;ay;ao&w&h&aw&f&h&h&h& x&n&h&ay;x&m;wh a&q;yp&i&n&f& tr&w&ll&tp&m;aw&ll& m& u&arm&uf&ur& j&Z&p&ae&y&gw, h&w&ll& w&p&ae&m&ES h& w&p&ae&m& v&ll&ty&f&cs&u&h&aw&ll& r&w&w&ll&w&u&f& t&cl&u&f&cl&v&n&f& j&Z&p&ae&y&gw, h&w&ll& v&u&ll& v&u&ll& t&u&O&ya'&h&h& az&m&j&y&x&m;wh& t'ly&th&, &S&f&v&i&f&cs&u&ll&t& y&p&i&n&f&tr&w&ll&tp&m;ul& ay;x&m;w&m&j&Z&p&ay&r, h&w&ll& t&u&O&ya'&ll& &S&f&v&i&f&az&m&j&yc&su&f&u&ll& v&ll&mq&ll& M&B&ae&y&gw, h&w&ll& t&w&dt&us&v&n&f& r&&S&g&b&w&ll& 'g&all&umi&f&h&ll& a&q;yp&i&n&f&tr&w&ll&tp&m; c&f&cm;ow&f&r&S&w&ly&ll& m& p&h&r&n&j&Z&p&ae&y&gw, h&w&ll& O&y&r&m&j&y&&i&f& y&w&w&ll& t&&G& f&t&pm&;ES h& tr&w&ll&tp&m;? t&&h&? us&y&p&n&f&w&ll&t&cg& ol&w&ly&w&w&ll& t&&G& f&t&pm&; aw&ll& m& w&p&cl&ES h&w&p&cl& r&w&ll&ol& u&f&ym;rl&aw&ll&g& o&y&f&r&m;ae&w, f& t&j&h&aw&mh& 'u&p&ll& m& t&il&r&we&f& ta&;B&u&B&aw&h&u&p&w&p&cl&j&Z&p&ae&w, lo&ll&vm v&B&u&D&r&f&w&ll& ol&E&ll&av&m&u&f&ygw, f& h&ly&B&aw&mh&v&n&f& 'j&yó& em&ll& m& us&y&w&ll&ok&w&f&t&Z&B&ES h& w&u&ll&u&ll&ou&ll&q&ll& h&aw&h&u&p&w&ly&g? 'g&all&umi&f&h&ll& 'j&yó& em&ll& us&y&w&ll& use&f&r&ma&; t&&u&ll& w&m&O&e&f&, h&ly&D& p&h&f&f&p&pa&q;ay;Z&ES h& p&h&f&f&h&ly&w&ll&t&cg&h&h& t&p&&i&cl&h&m& w&il&lo&f&ay;Z&ll& v&ll&ty&w, h&w&ll& us&y&f&, lo&y&gw, f& t&j&u&p&ly&D&r&S&ly& z&le&f&t&rl&e&f&f&Z&ll&u&r&&mr&S&j&Z&p&ay;v&m&wh& a&&m*gr&m; j&yó& em&ll& v&ly&u&ll& f&Z&ly&gy}

t&m;v&ll&ll&f&q&w&lo&h&on&f&y&e&av&ll&/

tif&h&f&h& cs&ubs&i&f&yif& u&ll&u&ll& &mr&h&j&Z&p&lo&h&on&/ rs&u&p&bl&i, j&Z&i&h&t&Z&O&i&f&v&B&u&D&r&m;q&ll&ol& v&h&f& M&un&f&h&ll&/ a'gh& ui&f&w&m&b&m&&ll&on&f& ol&aj&c&x&m&u&E&S&pac&m&i&f&ul&ll& a&&ll&ol&q&e&ll&we&f&um& u&ll&v&m;x&ll&fu&ll&rl&f& y&si&f&d& y&si&f&w&ll& x&ll& h&e&&mr&S& rsu&E&ll&u&u&q&ll&ol& ai;p&ll&u&ll&un&f&ae&on&/ *u&p&b&ll&url& ol&a&&h&ar&th&u&ll& f&ri&E&ly&p&u&ll&ay;O, f& y&ll&f&m;q&ll&e&ly&D& &S&f&ae;u&aw&mh& rsu&E&ll&h&ll&x&m;on&/ cs, h&v&p&ll&url& p&um;aj&y&m&e&f& v&n&h&ac&m&i&f&S&f&v&su&f& &h&av&on&/

ol&h&om&f&v&n&f& w&u, p&um;aj&y&m&ol&r&th&um; cs, h&v&p&ll&ll&w&ll&ol& tu&ll&ol&j&Z&p&ae&av&on&/

]ci'Am;ajymwm rēygw, f qm Ovw' lūpō[m ulēōG f&;bkwftzDEs f&m? owkwi f XmeES fyg oulq[lwh upygy]

] 'gaygh 'gayg[uskyw[m vnf, 'D EpXmepv[p[icelc[ra tmuir[ē&ēwh t z[r [kwv m;? wu, f q[awmh uskyw[m [0 . . . [0? t] DEp[z[r r[orh uav;wpā, mufy/AS}

' Dg;u to[p[mpmji hije[ajmavon/

] 'gu[ulēawmf odygw, ? 'gayrh yw[w[v[yf jyó em [m omrn upā v;yg? ody[y[a&;Bubc[f us, f v[y[p[m upō r [kwfygb[? ' gallumi ha' gu[w m arqel taeES h. . . }

] usky[ajymwm trēygy a&mbw[t] lūpō[m omrn upō r [kwfygb[? r[m u mci f r[h ygv[rē f r[h ar; c[ē f x[w[f awm[r, f upō jz p[aew, ? ' bwi f; u[rae l u v[l av m[f tē f* g q[u usky[c[w, }

* upb[\ em; Ep[z[u on f p[icel ax mi f v mon/

] tm; tm;? wu, m[tē f* guom ' lūpō u[p[w[Di p[m; aew, f q[& i f awmh uskyw[r[h a& p[m v r f; r[& h w m[b[? r[y s u r u[u[f v[y[ay; r[s u[jz p[r[h }

* upb[on f , d[av m av m q, w[i f tē f* g x[h r s u[E h om & a t m i f v[y[& r n h t a j c t a e & b j z i h tē f* g o a b m u s r n h u p[q[u[i f b m r q[u v[y[ay; v[h om q E & h e a y on f /

tajc tae u[m un[y[o Di r a j y m v[i f r j z p[a w m[k t i f ½; u x i f o j z i h u y s m u, m O i f i a j y m a v \ /

] ulēawm[u[ajym[i f y[y g q m O v w' ulēawm[em; v n f x m; w m u ulēawm[' r[h u b c e f q[& m o l a w o e v[y[& r, f v[y[em; v n f x m; y g w, ? t c k q[w p[v w[w[d b m r s t v[y[r[& b[t c e l u l e c[& y g l y[' gallumi h ulēawm[r v t v[y[u[y[t c k t c e l u p[y[v[y[c[& r, f q[& i f ulēawm[. . . }

t i f ½; o n i p u m; u[q[a t m i f r a j y m a w m[b[o l y w O e f; u s i f u l v[s h i m u n i o n / o l t m; a x m u c b l w p O b a w m h a y; v m o n / x i b l u m; t u i b[/

] a' gu[w m a r q e l w i f y w h t c s u i [m t v[e w & m; r[o w w h t c s u l y g? o l [m a v; E p[w[w[d p[w[& r[v u[& r[E s h o l l o m o m & y[a y; r[h t m[½; p[l u l y[v[y[v m c[& w m y g? u l e a w m[w[u o E h l e i f w h u p[i u[q u l y[c d x[i m[y[u[l f o h; E h z[t c[f i t a & ; a y; l y[d c g r s c s u l c s i f y l o l u[y w[w[t r s[d t p m; c[f c m; r l u p[o v[y[z[w m O e a y; z[t l u j y[a e j y e a w m h e n f e n f c l u s r a e b[v m; }

' Dg; \ r E a v; o h w p m p m o n f a y; v m j y e b[n /

] a' gu[w m a r q e l [m o l t v[y[u[l c d x[i m[y[u[l f o h; E h z[av; E p[B u B r s m; a w m i r s p[w[& r[& r[E s h a p m i t h a o; w m y l a & m b w &, ? t c k v[y[& r, f [m o d y m u m r[h r s r [w[b[? ' h a v m u f a v; a w m h p[w[& r[& r[h a y g[[0 [0 }

‘မှန်တယ် မှန်တယ်၊ နောက်ဆုံးကျတော့လည်း သူ့အနေနှင့် သူလုပ်ချင်တာ လုပ်ခွင့်ရမှာပဲဟာ’ဟု ချယ်လစ်က ဝင်၍ ထောင်ပေးသည်။

ရှင်းနေးက လည်ချောင်းတစ်ချက် ရှင်းလိုက်သည်။ ရှင်းနေး၏ ချောင်းဟန်သံကို ကြားလိုက်ရသော ဟုတ်ပံသည် အောင့်အည်းမျိုသိပ်ခြင်းငှာ မတတ်နိုင်တော့ချေ။ ‘လာပါပြီ ခင်ဗျား၊ မြင်းအကြီး ဟီပါတော့မယ်’ ဟု တီးတိုးရေရွတ်လိုက်လေသည်။

‘လူကြီးမင်းများ ခင်ဗျား၊ အားလုံး မှတ်မိကြဦးမယ် ထင်ပါတယ်၊ ကျွန်တော်ပြောခဲ့တာ ကြာပါပြီ၊ ကျွန်တော်တို့ အဖွဲ့အနေနှင့် ရေခဲပူအငွေ့ဟပ်လို့ ကိုယ်ကာယ ပင်ပန်းနွမ်းနယ်မှုဖြစ်ရခြင်း ပြဿနာကို စုံစမ်းစစ်ဆေးပြီး သုတေသန လုပ်ကြည့်ဖို့ သင့်တော်နေပြီလို့ ပြောခဲ့ဖူးပါတယ်၊ ဒီကိစ္စ အပေါ်မှာ ကျွန်တော် အများကြီး စိတ်ဝင်စားနေပါတယ်၊ ကျန်တဲ့ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များကတော့ စိတ်ဝင်စားကြဟန် မတူပါဘူး၊ အခု လောလောလတ်လတ် စဉ်းစားမိတာက ဒေါက်တာ မေဆန်ကို ကျွန်တော်တင်ပြတဲ့ကိစ္စမှာ သုတေသနလုပ်ဖို့ တာဝန်ပေးလိုက်ရင် သိပ်ကောင်းသွားမယ်လို့ ကျွန်တော် ယုံကြည်မိပါတယ်’

ဂက်စဘီးက သူ့လက်မှ နာရီကို ကြည့်လိုက်သည်။

‘ကျွန်တော် ဟာလေးလမ်းကို သွားစရာရှိနေတယ်၊ ၃၅ မိနစ်အတွင်းရောက်မှ ဖြစ်မယ်’

ရှင်းနေးသည် ဂက်စဘီးအား ဒေါသတကြီးနှင့် လှည့်ကြည့်သည်။ ချယ်လစ်က ရှင်းနေးအား ထောက် ခံသလိုလိုနှင့် ဝင်၍ ပင့်ပြန်သည်။

‘နည်းနည်းကလေးမှ သည်းမခံနိုင်လောက်တဲ့ ဇော်ကားမှု တစ်ခုပါပဲဗျာ’

အစည်းအဝေးမှာ ချက်ချင်းပင် ရုတ်ရုတ်သဲသဲ ဆူဆူညံညံဖြစ်လာသည်။

အစည်းအဝေးပင် ပျက်လုလု ဖြစ်လာသည်။

သို့သော်လည်း ထူထပ်လှသော မုတ်ဆိတ်မွေး၊ ပါးမုန်းမွေးများ နောက်ကွယ်ရှိ ဒီဝါး၏ မျက်ခွက်သည် နည်းနည်းကလေးမှ ပြောင်းလဲမသွားချေ။ ယဉ်ကျေးဖွယ်ရာသော အပြုံးကို ဆင်ထားမြဲ ဆင်ထားသည်။ ဆူဆူညံညံဖြစ်လာခြင်းသည် သူ့စိတ်အား ဘယ်လိုမှ အနှောင့်အယှက် ဖြစ်ဟန် မတူပေ။ ဤကဲ့သို့သော အစည်းအဝေးပေါင်း မြောက်မြားစွာကို နှစ်ပေါင်း ၄၀ တိတိ ကိုင်တွယ်ထိန်းသိမ်းခဲ့ရဖူးပြီဖြစ်ရာ ဤမျှလောက် ဆူရုံတော့ဖြင့် အပျော့ပေါ့ဟု သဘောထားပုံ ရလေသည်။

တကယ်တော့ ဤလူစုသည် သူ့အား အလိုမရှိကြကြောင်း ဒီဝါးကောင်းစွာသိလေသည်။ သူ့အား ဤအဖွဲ့မှ စိတ်ပျက်ပြီး ထွက်သွားစေချင်ကြ၏။ စိတ်ပျက်ပြီး ထွက်သွားအောင် ဝိုင်း၍ အားထုတ်နေကြ၏။ သို့သော်လည်း သူကတော့ ထွက်လိမ့်မည် မဟုတ်ပေ။ ဘယ်တော့မှ ထွက်သွားရန် စိတ်မကူးပေ။

ဒီဝါး၏ အဆမတန် ကြီးမားလှသော ခေါင်းခွံကြီးထဲဝယ် အချက်အလက်ကိန်းဂဏန်းများ၊ စာရင်း ဇယားများ၊ အလွန် တွက်ရ ခက်ခဲသော ဖြေရှင်းရ ခက်ခဲသော ပုစ္ဆာများ၊ ညီမျှခြင်း ကိန်းဂဏန်းများ နှင့် ပြဿနာ ပေါင်းစုံသည် ပြည့်နှက်လျက်ရှိသည်။ သူ့ခေါင်းခွံကြီးထဲသို့ ဝင်လာသမျှ ပြဿနာများကို နည်းပရိယာယ် အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် ရင်ဆိုင်ဖြေရှင်းခဲ့ဖူးသည့် အကြိမ်ပေါင်းမှာလည်း မရေမတွက်နိုင်တော့ပြီ။ သို့ဖြစ်ရာ . . .

ဒီဝါးသည် ယခုကိစ္စတွင် ပရိယာယ် မသုံးတော့ပေ။ ခပ်ပြောင်ပြောင်ပင် ပြောလေသည်။

]usyfi vBuBri f;rm;uH tr&ftwH f; zG hajm&awmh r;ny? usyftaeES hawmh avmH f; tef*gES ha' guifvm
bpbpbwH uH uway;ch; jzpaew, ? owH&w tcutcl uH usyHwH tzH u uln;ygir, M ajymch;lyBlyB
'lu;piu vly&i;vnt; Mumv;tr, fr [kw;ygbl? tv&f; ajcmu;vaygha' guifvm arqeb, ? r [kw;bl;vm;?
ajcmu;vxu;f y&i;vnt; en;ent;avmu;f; yH r;ny? vH0 p;w;D;f;pm;p&m r&wH tv;ly;f; hawmh vnt;
r [kw;ygbl? bmy; jz; jz; p;f; vly;v;ur, f; q;f; if; armi & i; h; taeES h; v;w;ES h; tq;ufto; f; & h; r;ny; [m?
ysi; f; p; m; r; & y; g; bl? armi & i; f; r; v; r; v; r; tr, f; x; i; f; y; gw, ? j; y; i; o; p; f; o; y; n; m; & s; f; v; A; f; i; q; b, m; u; a; & w; p; b; u; c; s; f;
u; s; a; e; w; u; H; M; u; n; t; y; B; ajym; ch; w; h; p; u; m; a; v? [B; [B? u;] ... t; c; k; v; e; c; h; w; h; Z; M; i; v; t; w; f; u; O; i; f; H; A; m;
a; u; s; u; r; B; a; o; f; w; f; u; y; v; l; u; f; w; H; [m; u; H; a' guifvm [kw;f; u; a; & m; *g; y; H; & r; & r; p; p; a; q; & h; a; z; & m; w; h; u; p; ES h;
y; w; b; u; f; v; H; ...}

po; j; z; i; h; a; v; e; m; & d; x; h; o; n; i; t; c; g; t; p; n; t; a; o; ; H; y; B; q; H; j; c; i; f; o; H; a; & m; u; f; a; v; \ / t; i; f; 1/2; o; n; i; *p; l; v; N;
t; c; e; f; x; w; i; x; i; l; u; m; o; N; u; p; u; H; t; a; u; s; t; v; n; i; j; y; e; f; i; p; o; f; p; m; j; c; i; f; ? a; q; G; a; E; G; j; c; i; f; j; y; k; o; n; i; / , a; e; y; M; u; l; c; B; o; n; i;
j; z; p; & y; u; H; M; u; n; t; i; o; l; t; v; l; y; N; a; & s; t; v; m; ; t; v; m; u; H; w; u; c; s; u; f; M; u; n; t; o; n; i; / p; t; v; l; y; o; n; i; o; l; t; w; u; f;
p; l; v; c; s; r; f; o; m; r; i; s; & y; g; r; n; a; v; m; [h; o; m; o; b, p; l; v; i; O; i; f; v; m; j; y; e; b; o; n; i; / o; h; a; o; m; v; n; t; p; u; p; o; t; a; y; w; f; i; o; y; H; y; B;
t; a; v; ; t; e; u; f; x; m; ; i; a; w; G; a; w; m; j; c; i; f; t; m; j; z; i; h; o; l; p; w; u; H; y; i; f; e; f; a; t; n; i; f; r; v; l; y; a; w; m; t; o; l; w; w; E; H; l; o; r; o; B; u; k; p; m; ; i;
o; l; p; w; i; o; l; a; j; z; v; l; u; f; a; v; \ /

]wu, hawmh vnt; ci; Asm; tck vly&r, h; tvly; u; o; y; hawmh r; q; l; y; g; b; l; }

*p; l; v; u; a; w; m; h; t; m; a; y; p; u; m; ; a; j; y; m; a; v; o; n; i; /

]wp; E; H; f; i; H; w; H; t; E; H; c; & d; o; h; i; a; e; & r; n; y; ? c; & d; o; h; i; & w; m; v; n; t; w; p; i; s; h; a; w; m; h; a; y; s; n; p; & m; y; g; ? t; c; k; t; w; H; f; o; m;
q; f; i; f; c; i; f; A; s; m; ; Z; e; B; r; p; i; a; r; q; e; f; u; l; y; g; a; c; : o; h; i; v; H; & w; m; y; ? a; c; : o; h; i; y; g; v; m; ? a; j; c; m; u; f; j; y; n; h; a; w; m; h; c; i; f; A; s; m; ; & H;
t; v; l; y; u; H; q; u; i; v; l; y; E; H; f; r; n; y; g; }

*p; l; v; N; p; u; m; ; u; H; M; u; m; ; a; w; m; h; [kw;f; u; j; y; k; o; n; i; / o; l; t; j; y; k; r; n; i; r; v; l; w; r; m; t; j; y; k; /

]r; x; i; E; S; h; u; H; f; q; & m; a; & l; ? o; l; v; l; y; c; s; i; & m; v; l; y; z; H; t; c; o; f; i; t; v; r; f; u; a; w; m; h; b, h; a; w; m; h; S; & r; n; i; r; [kw; h; a; w; m; t; o; l; ?
p; l; v; i; o; m; c; s; ? w; p; o; u; f; v; H; y; w; i; v; h; a; w; G; a; & w; l; u; f; a; e; & r; n; y; }

tif; 1/2; o; n; i; p; m; ; y; l; a; y; r; s; o; l; D; x; l; y; u; H; a; u; m; u; f; M; u; l; y; B; [kw; f; u; r; s; u; E; H; u; H; w; p; c; s; u; i; f; o;
v; f; i; M; u; n; t; v; l; u; b; n; i; /

]c; i; f; A; s; m; ; r; n; i; v; n; t; j; y; o; e; m; E; S; h; y; [kw; y; ? c; i; f; A; s; m; ; j; y; o; e; m; u; w; j; c; m; ; a; w; m; h; r; [kw; y; g; b; l; ? t; o; u; f;
o; y; i; , h; a; e; o; ; w; h; j; y; o; e; m; y; } [v; n; t; a; j; y; m; v; l; u; f; a; v; \ /

x; H; t; y; w; f; w; e; v; h; a; e; l; w; i; f; i; t; i; f; 1/2; E; S; h; c; & p; i; v; l; u; b; o; n; i; c; & d; x; l; u; f; e; f; t; w; u; f; a; r; m; & p; i; u; m; ; t; a; [m; i; f;
w; p; p; o; u; H; a; y; g; i; f; 60 E; S; h; o, M; u; l; u; o; n; i; / x; h; a; e; m; u; f; t; r; ? t; u; z; ? b; D; b; k; w; i; t; z; H; \ r; [m; v; l; y; i; e; f; B; u; B; w; p; & y;
j; z; p; a; o; m; a; & s; o; B; o; e; m; j; y; k; a; q; ; y; p; o; n; t; r; s; m; ; p; p; a; q; ; a; & ; v; l; y; i; e; f; B; u; B; u; H; a; q; m; i; & l; u; f; e; f; c; & d; p; x; l; u; f; a; v; \ /

ow; H; u; m; ; t; a; o; ; a; j; y; u; m; ; v; r; f; r; B; u; B; t; w; H; f; a; j; r; m; u; f; b; u; f; o; H; O; b; w; n; i; o; h; i; a; e; c; e; l; w; i; f;
E; p; a, m; u; p; v; H; p; l; w; a; y; m; & i; r; i; l; & r; u; o; n; i; r; n; i; t; r; e; y; i; f; j; z; p; N; / u; m; ; u; H; c; y; x; e; f; x; e; f; a; r; m; i; f; & i; f; t; i; f; 1/2; \

rsupkD, f vDIES h wlv&om 'Dg;\ rsuEနီuH jri&၊ miVmr&bjzi h c&pi&vDtm; pum;wpc&e; v&fajymvUlon/

]bmyjzp&jzpayg&v? wp&xmi h &f&m oHq, E&f&w&e;u a& wpp&ucsi&f; usaewmuH MuHnyD jyi fopf o&y&nm&Sf vA&f,qD, m; bmaw& ajym&w, f q&v m *1/2p&U&p&m rv&wmygb? uHwE&pa, mu f w&f&lyD[m? bmrq&H&i&q&H E&H ny&ay& r [kw&b;v m; c&p&vD]

vly&onh tvly&uawmh toHrusonh tvly&f lyif tif 1/2;u , lqon/ ausmuH&ao&G w&f;rs m;w&f x m;onh olemy&k aq;ypin&f;rs m;uH pp&aq;&aom tvly&jz p&m ynmygonh tvly&f wp&ck r [kw&ay/ pp&aq;&onh ypin&f;rs m;w&f ' P&m usypin&f;onh ypin&f; u&e&d mrs m;? yw&wDrs m;? *G&f;rs m;? tq&ly&ajzaq;rs m;rs pi aof&w&v&atmi&f jy&vly&onh ypin&f; u&e&d mrs m;t x d y g O i &v on /

ausmuH&ao&G taumi&f;pm; x&u&onh w&f;rs m;w&f x m;aom aq;ypin&f;rs m;rs h jyn&D&H&ru tv&e&f aumi&f;rs e&f peplu&son&f uH pp&aq; aw&e&e&aom v n&f ausmuH&ao&G taumi&f;pm; rx&u&onh w&f; n&f;rs m;&H aq;ypin&f;rs m;rs h r p&H v i f r &H&ru x m;y&vly&u v n&f; jz p i u w w i q e&f E&H v &e&f; v &son&f uH pp&aq; aw&e&e&ae&av \ /

tif 1/2;on&f p tvly&f uH vly&e&f o&f t m; wmO&e&ay;awm&H r n&f [k aq&e&aE&G ppO&e&epO&f tcg u vly&v&om qE' r&e&e&aom v n&f , ck rvly&f r jz p i vly&v m &on&f t c g a y g l a y h w e l w e l o a b m r x m ; b l o i O o f o l t u s i f t w i f ; a p w e m t j y n f t O x m ; i v l y &v on /

aq;ypin&f;rs m;uH pp&aq;&mu& ajray;u x m;onh ypin&f;rs m;u&bmru ajrat&mu&f w&f;rs m;x&u x m;onh ypin&f;rs m;u&ly&g ajrat&mu&f t x d q i f i pp&aq;jci&f jy&kon/ ajrat&mu&f w&f;rs m;x&u b i q i f on h tvly&f r h tif 1/2;t&H top&f t q e&f tvly&f wp&ck r [kw&awm&ay/ atbm&mavm&H&w&f aepO&f u w n&f; u vly&v m c&e&aom tvly&f jz p i 1/2&e&ay&ly&v

tr&sm;t m;jzi h w m O e & e o r s m ; on i a j r a t m u i w & f ; r s m ; x u a q ; y p i n f ; r s m ; u H r x m ; M u o n f u r s m ; \ / o l o n h ; a & m u f p p a q ; c e f u s c g r S o l w i f x b l r q i f r d e m & D u c e f B u h i u y s m u , m t a j y ; t v i n ; q i f o n h ; l y D x m ; M u o n f u v n f ; a w & e & a v \ /

a&m&H&f, m; e, fbu&e&e&ausmuH&ao&Gw&f; ti, fpm;rs m;ol a&m&upO&f u w p a e & m w & f i v u l a x m u f r e a e * s m r s m ; u s v i r v l y l u a v ; w p c l r h & , f & m a u m i f v &son/ x p O f u v u l a x m u f r e a e * s m w p p b n f o l b u f o l v s h i] x i l y g O D a ' g u l v m ? a e m u f w p r e p a v m u f q & i f t m ; v H t q i b i h j z p r e y g } [h o m p u m ; u H r a j y m r D p u e l y l f u a v ; t w i r r h y i f t c s i f c s i f w b w l a v o j z i h] a [h a * s m f O w i f x u l j r e j r e q i f p r f ? t v u p l u h j y m ? a q ; y p i n f a w G j r e j r e p l y D t q i b i h x m ; E S f v p p l w l v m a e w , h j y m } [k w & w l w q & w f u s v i r c h f a e o l u H t r s v i r x i f l u m ; c & z l a v o n /

rn&ly&ijz p a p t i f 1 / 2 ; o n i o l w m O e f u H a u s y e a t m i f t o p i w f ' m w i t j y n f t O j z i h B u h i p m ; t m ; x w i r v l y l u f o n / o b n i a u s m u H & a o G w & f e & e o m a e & m r s m ; o H r a & m u f r & e p & a t m i f o l u m ; E S h y l u p d y w l u r i o n h ; a v o n / a u s m u H & a o G w & f ; r s m ; q D a & m u f o l p p a q ; a e l y D q k w i f c & p i v o n i w p a e & m & m w & f i x i l i t u e z m x H & i f r y s i f r & d a p m i h a e w w l a y o n /

jri&oavmu&awmh u&awmf oabmusw, ? a&xm;wm o&lyl p&ptusw, ? pm&i& Z, m;ES h *&y&aw& jyy&uvn& o&yaumif&w, ? ' &e&m&r&h u&awmf ajymjycsi&fvm wp&ck &&v, ? u&awmf&w pul&h tv&ly&h&awES h ow&w&f&aw&h&h xm;r, h yp&nf&aw&ul w&n&w&h&w&n&f; jzp&E&h&or& jzp&at&mi&f p&ht&jzp&f ow&r&sw&awm&r, f&q&i&f u&awmf&w t, It&qu&il&ci&Asm; o&k&m;zl&v&h, M&xi&f&w, ? y&xr t&csu&ftae&ES h ci&Asm;u v&u&e& o&h&aw&h y&w&v&u&il t&ol&jy&k&o&h;zl& ax&mu&cb&k&m;w, ? u&awmf&u&awmh E&sp&v&u&r&cd& y&w&v&u&il y&u&il&u&w, ? u&awmf& ajym&wm ci&Asm; b, M&oabm&ov& Bu&tu&w& r [kw&v&m;}

a&&Bu&dc&f&us, f r&v&ly&oi&f&on&h t&csu&fu&il t "luxm; ajym&v&ma&om&t&cg tif&½&on&i ol&tusi&ht&w&il&f p&w&v&w&v& jy&k&v&mon&f

]u&awmf&w u&il y&il&f t, It&qu&il& ajym&&i&f&awmh ow&w&f&aw&h&h ow&z&it&w&il&f q&h&i&f y&w&v& [m& Bu&v&av& aumi&f&avy? ' gay&r&h t&ck&ci&Asm;ajym&w&h& tw&il&f&t&x&h&ES&h&v&n&f; o&ly&u&h&awm&r&s&r [kw&v&m? E&sp&v&u&r&cd& av&mu&ES& h&awmh&x&l&j&cm;v&m&r, M&u&awmf& rx&i&f&il&f}

]bm b, M&w

bpp&b&N em;&&u&r&sm;on&f&e&v&mon&f

]rx&l&j&cm;b&il [kw&v&m;}

] ' gay&r&h ci&Asm; ro&b&l&v&m;? ci&Asm; em;&rv&n&f&il&v&m;? p&il&e&f&t&j&zp&f ow&r&sw&aw&h t&aj&c&cl&h& wp&&y&v&h&ES& h& q&u&py&aw&w, f&q&h&w&h t&csu&fu&il x&n&h p&of±&r, f&r [kw&v&m;? wu, M&u&awmf&w&u& E&sp&v&u&r&cd& y&w&v&u&il t&ol&jy&(x&m;ly&h) ci&Asm;u ow&v&u&r y&w&v&u&il ax&mu&cb&k&m;w, f&q&h&i&f jy&ó& em& jz&p&p&m& ta&ll&umi&f&u& &&ew, }

] ' M&w&q&h&i&f&v&n&f; u&awmf&u&awmh&ow&v&u&r&yl& ax&mu&cb&h&f&h&f&y}

tif&½& \ to&h&h& at;p&u&r&ma&us&v&ay&on&f

a' gu&f&v&m bpp&b&N v&n&f&q&h&f&sm;on&f&ax&mi&f&v&mon&f

] ' M&w&q&h&i&f&awmh&ci&Asm; oabm&x&m;u&il&em;v&n&zl& tv&e&f&cu&f&o&h&ly&h& u&ky&w&il E&sp&v&u&r&cd& y&w&v&u&il ow&h&v&m&wm E&sp&ay&gi&f&sm;p&h& M&u&mo&h&ly&h? b&mb&all&umi&f&ci&Asm;u? tif&av t&ck&u&f&il& m&b, f&av&mu&ft&x&d& jy&ó& em& Bu&v&m&E&h&w, f&q&h&v&m&ci&Asm; ro&b&l& x&i&f&w, }

bpp&b&d p&w&v&w&v&ma&om&t&cg tif&½&uv&n&f; a' go&b&u&v&mon&f ol&u&il& f&ol& x&e&f&cs&y&f&ci&f; r&jy&f&awm&h&acs&f

]u&ky&f& aumi&f&au&mi&f; o&ly&gw, ? ' g&ES& h u&ky&f& ci&Asm;u&il& wp&ck& ar;p&r&f&y&g&ap? ci&Asm; aj&r&at&mu&f& a&us&u&r&h&ao&f& w&il&f&x&u&il&b, E&sp&h&ac&gu&r&sm; q&i&f&cl&z&ov? u&ky&f&u& tac&gu&f&ay&gi&f; ra&w&u&E&h& f&av&mu&h&t&mi&f& q&i&f&cl&z&w&h& taumi? q&i&f&cl&z&w&il& rub&l? &&h&aw&g& a&aw&g&h&h& tv&sm;ar&h&u&ly&h& v&u&f&q&e& r&h&t&h&u&av; wp&v&h&ES& h ' P&f&am&w&h& v&lu&il& c&p&w&v&mc&z&w&h& taumi&f&? u&ky&f& aj&y&mi&f&aj&y&mi&f&yl& aj&y&ma&wm&r, ? a&&Bu&dc&f&us, f&

vlyp&m rvwly ywfwb vuf0uf uhaewh upuul usyfuawmh pum;xj xnhajymae&avmuatmi ful
wezil&w, Mllrw(ulbt)}

tif 1/2: onf a' gowBuBES h obajmcsi forOuW ajymlyb vOf lybcsif tcef;xrs x(ulvmclav \/
*pVlrsvnf a, mifwd a, mifuef; jzih tif 1/2: aemuirs ygvmon/ *pVlonf plvraumif BuBphjzih
vuESzulu wif; usyph qlyum jzpc&onh upo twuf wplvrvW wzspawmuawmuf nnt;nl
vmavon/

1/2: oW jyea&muionh tcg tif 1/2: onf ol tcef; xlwif & yif jrpjyiqbl vnfaumif? touDif
vly&sn; vsuf & hom vrf; rsm; ul vnfaumif? vrf; rBuDrsm; ay: u ajy; vth; aeMuaom bw/pum; rsm; ul
vnfaumif? w/wm; rsm; tay: ausnjzwl oth; vmaeMuaom "mw&xm; rsm; ul vnfaumif? ysm; yet; cyf0
vly&sn; oth; vmaeMuaom vlrm; ul vnfaumif? yjyif vef; v&om b0 c&D a&pBaMumif jri fuuf; qbl
awfa0 ai; armaeravon/

Jig 'Dt zOrsn quivlyae vW jzpr, frxi lawmlygbt}

obnf plwysufvufysuES hawGravon/

Jig tvly(u x(ulrsjzprsn;yg)

tif 1/2: taejzih, ifubW blwftzD tay: u plvulecef; ovW jzpaepOf twif; rsn; yif tulbD
u vnf; blwftzD tprf; ta0; rsm; ol vW0 wu& mujci; rjylawmly/ ptcefrsWwif tzDif
wpDjzpaom ygarmu^{cs}, lvpfu tif 1/2: tm; ysu&prnhowif wpcLuW ay; jyeav \/
cs, lvp\ ajympum; ul Mum; & aom tif 1/2: onf *1/2: rpluonh [efzih &, p&mpum;
qbaomj; m; vnf; plvxlwifum; tvlef rausreyf jzpcba von/

wp&uWwifcs, lvpionf tif 1/2: tm; aeV, pm ac: aurlyD & Sfae; onf tyai BaMumih ul kEm
xcluf yifet; rlyó emul olawoe vly&ef plwftm; xubebeaMumif? xWlyif; ef; ulvnf; tif 1/2: tm;
vmOef; & ef uslvf. MuBnf BuLpm; aeMumif; ajymjyavon/

cs, lvp\ ajympum; ul Mum; & aom tif 1/2: onf *1/2: rpluonh [efzih &, p&mpum;
qbaomj; m; vnf; plvxlwifum; tvlef rausreyf jzpcba von/

wp&uWwif tif 1/2: onf tvlyclrs tthob ajcusif avthulr jyeVmon/ wcsW aom
tthrm; a&Bwif q&mOef qllf; blwuav; rsm; cswlxm; oniuW jri&av \/
obnf xblf; blwif uav; rsm; ul waphvapmif; Munlum plvxlrs uslvf remvibvW jzprav \/
obnf tcluftweh0 & yif tucwrbn/ tth&bol vlem a&muV m \/
vlem onf wkg; 0txd avthulr; onf lyDawmh wkg; Ors blvul EByon/ xlltcg q&mOef tthwkg; onf yifvmllyD csufsi yif vlem onf tthxbl
Oifon; av \/
xjri fuuf; onf tif 1/2: \ rsupkhs rx(ulawmlycs/ obnf vnf; q&mOef wpDj jzplonf
r [lvfygavm/ xlltawfonf oESW hom; tm; 1/2: ucwlvsvuf & B von/

arv ulebcgeð wpl&uf nae ig;em&ðelwðf tif ½;oni tlvuavvrf twðf; avðnuvm&m
vrfab; yvuðazmifay;ü vðeaom vlvpa, multm; Oðf;tt MunðæMuonh vlvppulð jri &av \/
yvuvazmifab;&ð a&ajrmif;xlvðf usðyh aMUrðum yðsufyef;ysuf jzpvæaom pulbð wppð &ðeon/
, if pulbðay:wðfar;wifvleðð jzpvæaom avm&ðum; wppðuðyg jri &avon/

ig;repcel tMum tif ½;oni vltlyf tv, fult a&mubð;lyð ' P&mjzih vðeaom vltm;
Munðon/ xlv telwðf &bm; wpa, mubðf 'laxmuf xlvsvuf &ðon/ vðeol\ aygikwðf
&xm;onh' P&mrSaoðrsm;onf r&yfrem; xlvsvuf &ðonfultawð&av \/

]uleðawmf Munhyg&ap? uleðawmf q&mOelyg)

aogwlvatmf wwEð borð enf;rm;jzih Bullyrf; tm;xlvæaom &bm;onf tif ½;tm;
vðf;Munðon/

]uleðawmf aogwlvatmf vlyðæwmyl a' gufvwm? aog u oðf xlvvleðæw, }

ywlvð pntay;½ES h aogwlvirnh vuPm r&ðMumif;ult tif ½; obn/ &xm;onh' P&mrð
euðvðnjzpv&m aogallumult xlvlyð & \/ þ twðf;qlvðif xlvbnf aogvleðyð aozð ðmom
&ðyavmðon/

]ul... cifAm; x}

tif ½;u &bm;tm; xclðf;on/

]olult yuðvuvð&vlu}

tif ½;oni ol\ nmvubðult uspvsplygatmf qlyvMulyð wplult M&ð cðftm;ult olum
xlvN Orf;Alult zEðyay;on/ þent;jzih yifraogallumult qðS aogvm welðð;atmf vlyavon/
&bm;onf olacgif;rsOðxlyvult clvum ez;rsack;od ackraygubudrsm;ult vubðES h olwlvlav \/

ig;repcel tMumwðf vlemwif, mOf a&muðvmon/ tif ½;oni vlemwif, mOES h vlemult
apmi Mulyf Munð&ðif; ygoð;av \/

aemuðvpæf eðeufwðf tif ½;oni aq;½bol zef;quf xlvlem\ tajctæult þpðf;on/
wmOelus vuðaxmuf q&mOelu]oubomygw, ? tclar;wm b, folygv} [kjeðar; on/

tif ½;uawmh trhh trsvirES h]b, bolr[kvlygbt} [k tajz ay;vlufrN/ tajzay;lyð cgrsyif
oðy;clom tajzonf ol\ vuðð tajctæES h tvðf nðvðæallumif owjykrðv \/ vuðð
tajctæet& qlvðif olult bol bmaumif;ðf; roðy/ olwðf vlypv&m ult þ&m [lí vnt; rnfrn&&
r&ðy/ trðftwðf;om Oeð&rnf qlvðif olfrð aep&mvnt; twñwus r&ðo;ay/ aeðif; xlvðif;ES h
a, miðwq, form; bOol a&muðf;ðf;roð a&muðælyð] lyif olult bol xlvmrðv \/

obnf &ubwiywf uleqlloni txawmh onfclf aeao;\ xhemuWlrlum;
ax&xl;x; pOf;pm; raeawmbj&mx;rsElwix&upmull *pvlrswpqih bkwftzllol wimulav\

tif ½; &mx;rs Elwix&ubon;onh twluf plwraumif; jzpaeorfn *pvl jzpf\ ola&ü
trswrxif jzpc&aom upuü taMumif;jyKl &mx;rs Elwix&ubon;onf txdjyó em Buüvm&jcif;
twlufolplwrfn rsm;pñ x&lluc&ygonif[ktif ½;tm; ajymavonf

]ci'Asm;&ll ae&muae Munfr, lq&il b, Mll clm;&r, f qlvm urelawmf em;vnygw, ?
uü fcsif;vntf pmygw, 'Asm? ppBuü twlufu tjzpr&ES h Ellf, Sif MunhMlU&if ci'Asm; vlyc&wv
ae&m[m aemuüvef;u r[kwbl a&Swefrfn wylom;awES h twl wmoefusaewh oabmr&ll qlawmh
vuüawü ylyü odvmaygh [kqlavonf

[kwiyuawmh oDdotwllf;]'lbuü ajymwm *½pluraepfrfygES 'Asm? ci'Asm; 'Dt vlyü
apmappüü x&ubon;wm[m ci'Asm;tzll u&umif;wmyl r&vü urelawmvntf; uü htalMumif;ES h uü hll
ae&wm? oüESpf jyn&i lawmh x&llrñy) [kqlav\

tif ½; tvlyrs x&lvmyüonh aemuüf;wüf trleES h zlefrsm;aMumih jzplvm&onh a&m*g
jyó emES h ywüüf tr? tuü? bD bkwftzll\ aqmi &ücsulfsm;uü rMum;&awmbac/ vaygi frsm;pñ
Mumrs avmüf tel*gu , ifjyó emull vüwawmüü wifyonf/ wifyonh tcgwüf aq;buüqü &m
taxmuftxm;ES h pm&if; Z, m;rs;uüyg twdtus xnüüf wifyon; \ xü taxmuftxm;rs;ES h
pm&if; Z, m;rs;uü tr? tuü? bD bkwftzllüüf a'guüvm arm&pi *upbü xüfS &ygonif[lvntf;
ajymqubñ;avonf

xütcg owif;pmrsm;u a'guüvm arm&pi *upbütm; jvbm;wüü tus&awm&aqmi Buü} tjzpf
vnfaumif?]xüjcm; xü&ñ;onh orm;awmBuü} tjzpf vnfaumif; Oüüfí a&;om;Muav\/
xESpf twüf;frñyif trlefrsm; &S½üüf pluyüvm&aom tqüw&a&m*guü purüvüüf vlyü efcü frs &onh
a&m*g tr&tpm; pm&if;üüfa&m*g wpck tjzpf w&m;üüf xnüüf owüfsvüf tottrsvü jyüvüüav\

(1)

tif 1/2;ES h c&paWwlonf ul lyll aq;cefz0 EEl &ef Buityrf;Muav\ / ul lyll f aq;cef;vlyfi ef; rñivnf; wu, lwrf;usawmh odyBu0p0wics&onhlyfi ef;wpck r [kwlay/ vlywll f; [elusv0hñnf [k yhowwll r&ay/ tqifajyonhtcgajyi t1/2;ES h &ilqll &onhtcg &ilqll &wwlonf jzp&m p0vlyfi ef;tay:w0lvnf; ar0hvi0csul tBu0tus, ixm;i rjzplay/ vuaw0vlyvmonh tcgurs ar0hvi0csul ul0cef;0ñ;onftx0p0wftm; ysu0vmww0om oabm&0avonf/

tif 1/2;lonf bav;e0w0f wpbur? atbm&mavmlr0w0fw0bur? , ck ri? tuiz? b0 b0wftz0w0fw0burf o0bur0w0w0vly&0omvnt; o0bur0p0vlyif t1/2;ES &ilqll c&\ / obnf o0bur0h0cgw0w0ratmi jri jzpb0om o0tjzpu0yefi aw0um p0w0raumi f; jzpb0avonf/

ve00om vrm;twi0fu vp0r0r0r0v0c &ae00njzp&m x0p0fu wwftm;oa&0ac0w0m o0p0ly0 plaqmi f;0jzih ai00Mu;tenti, f p0r00n/ p0r0n0ai0r0vnt; aygi0ajcmu&mx0ulawmh ry0ay/ vu0x0w0f &0e0nh0xi0ES lyif ul lyll aq;cefz0 hñnf [k p0w0ul;c0ci f; jzp&m x0tt0cef0p0i E0pa, mu0om; o0t0ES h0k0q0w0e0lon0ae&mwp0clul &E0l z0tt0w0ul rem;rae&0iaz0ci f; jy0cl0uav\ /

E0pa, mu0om; jaq;cefa&mi0i0ñ;ul0 pm;v0\$ hñm;} x0b0vnt; a&mu00uonf/ ve0quf owi0f;pmw0f ygonh i0ñ;&ef a&mi0f;&ef a00um0j0mrsm;ulvnt; ae0p00&0iaz0av0vm0u\ / o00omvnt; o0w0vu0x0u0&0onh ai0ES h vu0v0f;r0nb0 jzpv0su0&0onf/ p0ravmu0f ai0G0iftm;ES h ve0 e0h0w0ay;ü aq;cefz0 z00up0r0ñ v00rjzpe0l f; lyif , lq&r0v0ljzpb0eav\ /

aq;cef;ta&mi0f;t0, lup0ES lyw0buli yxr00b0q0 aw00q0p0um;ajym&0r0ñ a'gu0lv0m b&e0lq0b0jzponf/ b&e0r0ñ tou0ft&G Bu00i tem;, lawm0r0njzpj0jzi h x0aq;cef;vlyfi ef;ul wp0qi0ñ;v0j0ci f; jzplayonf/ o0ae&muawmh ae&maumi f;jzponf/ o0v0000bsi0lyif tif 1/2;ES h c&paWwlonf wu0p0w0p0b0ñ;í tajy;tv0ñ;0ñ;Muonf/

a' gu' fwm b&e' onf ci ri E p i v t z G h a u m i f a o m [e f t r l t & m & b n / o u i v n f t & y / & o n / w p a c g i f v l l & i q l y i r s m ; r t i r l a z f a z f v l y l v s u l & a v l y l v

] a e & m u a w m h o l y a u m i f w h e & m y ? t r f u v n f a u m i f w , ? u r e l a w m i v t s i f w m u a w m h i t i r ; r , l q l i f w p e s i u l l a y g i c e p a x m i f v t s i f w , ? t e s p a v ; q , f v l y c o l & r , ? a j r a t m u l x y f i t i ; c a w m h w p e s i u l l a y g i l o h a x m i f a y ; & r , ? a q ; u k v l y i e f u l l , l a w m i r , l q l i f x l p h t w l l f e p e s i t w l u f p a y ; a i u l l a i l o m ; a y ; & r , f a ' g u ' f w m a r q e f

t i f 1/2 u a w m h a c g i f w q w l q w i n d w i o n /

] a u s ; z i w i f y g w , f a ' g u ' f w m b & e l u r e l a w m i v l l p o f ; p m ; y g & a p o b }

t i f 1/2 e s h c & p i v l w l o n f a p s ; a y g a y g p m ; a o m u l q l l w p l q l l o d i f u m o h y e l w e f v u z u f & n f w p a , m u l w p c l u a o m u & i f ; a y g i c e p a x m i f w e f a q ; c e f u p i u l l a q f a e g m u a v o n /

] i t i ; c u a y g i c e p a x m i }

t i f 1/2 u [u c e l w p c s u & , l o n / o l a c g i f ; r s o b x l y u l l v u i n h e s t x l i y i w i m u l y l o p m ; y a y ; o l l v u e s z u l w i l i a x m u l u l o n /

] p u l q l y z l r a u m i f b ; v m ; c & p i v l ' l v b u d a w G a v m b b , l a v m u b u d w , l q l w m a w l w , l r [l w l m ; ? r i f ; v u l x h i a i f & b e s l a w m h ' l v r s t a w & l v u l x l u b m r s x l u l m r t i r [l w l o l ? u l l w l u s i l o l a e w l p e p i u l l t j y p l q l & r v m ; r o d y g b i ? ' l y l t w l l f o m q l i l a w m h r v G l o l ? ' D t c e l u p l y l a i l a m u ; u p o t q i f a j y a t m i u l l b u l t p m ; r s j z p l a w m i r , }

c & p i v l u j y l t a v o n /

] u l e f u a w m h r a r o h v i l y g b i ? u l e f w l t i a i l a m u ; r s m ; r s m ; r & a y r h & b a v m u l a v ; e s h a & m i l & w i f w l l y l o t x l u l t a v s m u l a y s m a t m i f a e w w l u o m ; y l [m]

t i f 1/2 u a w m h c & p i v l t , l t q u l l v u l r c e l l a c s /] ' l v l v G l v G l a j y m v l l b , l z p l r v l c & p i v l & , l [l a j y m a v o n /

t i f 1/2 o n i o l & & k m ; o n h t r l ' D b o e s h t r l t m ? p o y o b o r s m ; a l l u m i h w j c m ; q & m o e f w p o b e s l w l l a q ; c e f ; z i l v l o m q e v n f ; r & a y / a o m u l a q ; ? p m ; a q ; r s m ; u l o m t " l u x m ; i a & m i f c s o n l a q ; c e f ; r d v n f r z i l v l a y / o l o n f b m q u l v l y l r e f ; r o d t m i f y i f p l w l y l v s u i f & & \ / p o l j i h o l w i f y w r s m ; p h u e l v e c h a v \ /

p & u i r s m ; t w l l t i f 1/2 o n i v e f e l r l l a y : t c l l a o m & y l u l u i r s m ; & a q ; u c e f ; r s m ; u l l v s h l v n i w a p l w a p m i f t u c w l o n / o l o n f w l v p o t p p v i l w e e s h b & p p w e l b u l l a q ; c e f ; r s m ; u l v n f o h i ; i a v l v m o n / u i l b i l b u l l w p c l w n f a o m a q ; u c e f o l v n f a & m u l c l o n / a q ; c e f ; z i l a & ; t w l u f [l w y e s l v n f w l l y i c l o n / [l w y l u r l t i f 1/2 u & a e a o m r j z p p a v m u f

ai(တဲ&ိ;တဲ)uav;ES h ttrwplvki(စ်;လှ) aq;cef;zi &ef p(ဝ)ci;fonf r(စ်)u(စ်) လူlaoaMumif; Mu(စ်)nci;ES h
twlwyifjzplonf[kajmavon/

rn(စ်)lyijz(စ်)pap tif ½;uawmh ol(စ်)tw(စ်)u(စ်)oi(စ်)lawm(စ်)on(စ်)h t(စ်)G(စ်)ft(စ်)v(စ်)r(စ်);uav; ay;vmwe(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);&u(စ်)[k
aw(စ်)G(စ်)um ar(စ်)on(စ်)vi(စ်)csuf x(စ်)m;avon/ p(စ်)ol(စ်)zi(စ်)h ES(စ်)v aum(စ်)ivmon/ tif ½;a&m c&p(စ်)w(စ်)dy(စ်)g p(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)'m(စ်)w(စ်)usum
tm;ysuf vm(စ်)uon/ , if(စ်)ub(စ်)l &h(စ်)ep(စ်)Of tw(စ်)l(စ်)fr(စ်)nyif aum(စ်);ui(စ်)l(စ်)S(စ်) on(စ်)a'0 ew(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);r(စ်)m;u
ap(စ်)mi(စ်)ravovm; ro(စ်)l(စ်) yw(စ်)'i(စ်)l(စ်)we&y(စ်)bu(စ်)u(စ်) aq;cef;zi(စ်) k(စ်)m;aom a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်);q(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်)G(စ်) M(စ်)ei(စ်) o(စ်)h;av(စ်)\
tif ½;\ rsu(စ်)plon(စ်) p(စ်)ma(စ်)M(စ်)u(စ်)ifa& av;al(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);r(စ်)om &h(စ်)om a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်);\ em(စ်)a&al(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်)j(စ်)mu(စ်)l(စ်) aq;yn(စ်)m
*me, f(စ်)u(စ်) tr(စ်)sv(စ်)rx(စ်)if(စ်)on(စ်);i(စ်) j(စ်)ri(စ်)um zw(စ်)ra(စ်)v(စ်)\

tif ½;ES h c&p(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)vn(စ်); csu(စ်)csi(စ်);yif tr(စ်)sw(စ်)(9)? csu(စ်)p(စ်)ab(စ်)m(စ်)½;u(စ်) ue(စ်)j(စ်)ri(စ်)om, m&y(စ်)ol(စ်) tajy;tv(စ်)h(စ်);
o(စ်)h;Mu(စ်)on/ tr(စ်)u cy(စ်)ri(စ်)ri(စ်)l(စ်) y(စ်)l(စ်)uawmh o(စ်)ly(စ်)l(စ်) ch(စ်)m;op(စ်)l(စ်)G(စ်)ci(စ်); r&h(စ်)y/ aq;cef;ri(စ်)h t(စ်)l(စ်)\
ab;bu(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)jz(စ်)pl(စ်) tr(စ်)ft(စ်)aem(စ်)u(စ်)bu(စ်)l(စ်)l(စ်)rl(စ်)arm(စ်)awm(စ်)um;½;h(စ်) &h(စ်)avon/

ol(စ်)w(စ်)on(စ်) a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်)\ pm(စ်)&i(စ်); p(စ်)mt(စ်)ly(စ်)r(စ်)m;u(စ်)l(စ်) Mun(စ်)l(စ်)z(စ်)l(စ်) av(စ်)l(စ်)vm(စ်)uon/ pm(စ်)&i(စ်); p(စ်)mt(စ်)ly(စ်)r(စ်)m;t(စ်)
q(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)oi(စ်) a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်)\ wp(စ်)ES(စ်)O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်)h(စ်) pr(စ်)fo(စ်)y(စ်)pp(စ်)aq;CES(စ်)h aq;ay;cr(စ်)m;rs &on(စ်)O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်) jz(စ်)plon/
a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်) , k(စ်)l(စ်)on(စ်)h(စ်)pr(စ်)fo(စ်)y(စ်)pp(စ်)aq;CE(စ်)l(စ်)er(စ်)h v(စ်)em wp(စ်)O(စ်)l(စ်)v(စ်)oi(စ်) ol(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)if(စ်)aj(စ်)cm(စ်)u(စ်)ly(စ်)E(စ်)ef; jz(စ်)payon/

ol(စ်)w(စ်)on(စ်) a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်); Ze(စ်)l(စ်) r(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)rb(စ်)u(စ်)ES(စ်)lvn(စ်); aw(စ်)l(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်) p(စ်)um;pj(စ်)rn(စ်) aj(စ်)ym(စ်)cl(စ်)uao;on/
a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်)\ aq;u(စ်)l(စ်)ly(စ်)ef(စ်)on(စ်) O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်)xl(စ်)u(စ်)ft(စ်)av(စ်)sm(စ်)uf aum(စ်);fa(စ်)M(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);u(စ်)l(စ်) t(စ်)b(စ်)h;Bu(စ်)u(စ်) t(စ်)l(စ်)ft(စ်)rm
aj(စ်)ym(စ်)avon/ wp(စ်)ce(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)oi(စ်) aq;cef\ ab;bu(စ်)l(စ်) &S(စ်) tr(စ်)fa&S(စ်) rsu(စ်)E(စ်)h(စ်)pm(စ်)w(စ်)eg;rs(စ်)om O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်)ly(စ်)l(စ်)aom
]tx(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)we(စ်);pm;v(စ်)em} tv(စ်)m(စ်)r(စ်)m;oj(စ်)zi(စ်)h r(စ်)m;ph(စ်) O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);cl(စ်)on(စ်)[k(စ်) t(စ်)b(စ်)h;Bu(စ်)u(စ်) q(စ်)l(စ်)on/ ol(စ်)w(စ်)on(စ်)
t(စ်)b(စ်)h;Bu(စ်)u(စ်)tm; E(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)qu(စ်)ly(စ်)l(စ်) j(စ်)ye(စ်)l(စ်)vm(စ်)cl(စ်)uav\ / to(စ်)h;we(စ်)l(စ်);u(စ်) p(စ်)l(စ်)vt(စ်)m; x(စ်)ub(စ်)eb(စ်)av(စ်)mu(စ်)l(စ်) t(စ်)j(စ်)ye(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)ri
p(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)'m(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)u(စ်)k(စ်)ur(စ်)l(စ်)r(စ်)m;ph(စ်) r&h(စ်)uawm(စ်)lay/

tif ½;\ p(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)ri(စ်)h(စ်) aom(စ်)uj(စ်)zi(စ်) h(စ်)aw(စ်)l(စ်)O(စ်)vsuf &&j(စ်)ye(စ်)av\ /

]u(စ်)l(စ်)awm(စ်)j(စ်)zi(စ်)h r(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)jz(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)at(စ်)mi(စ်) f(စ်)jz(စ်)pl(စ်)ael(စ်)ly(စ်) ae&mu(စ်) o(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);r, h(စ်)yl(စ်) ray:bl? u(စ်)l(စ်) aq;cef;zi(စ်) &if
aom(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)aq; pm;aq; r(စ်)m;rs(စ်)m;ay;wh(စ်) tv(စ်)ly(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)oy(စ်)l(စ်) tom; ray;csi(စ်)l(စ်)bl? aom(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)aq; pm;aq; r(စ်)m;rs(စ်)m; a&mi(စ်);&r(စ်)S
O(စ်)i(စ်)ai(စ်)G(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);wh(စ်) tjz(စ်)pl(စ်)w(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်) r(စ်)vi(စ်)csi(စ်)l(စ်)bl? yw(စ်)De(စ်)l(စ်)usi(စ်)l(စ်)uvn(စ်); o(စ်)l(စ်)ly(စ်)l(စ်)oe(စ်)ly(စ်)h(စ်) ray:bl? c&p(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)j(စ်)ri(စ်)cl(စ်)w, f
r[l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)m;? a'gu(စ်)l(စ်)wm A(စ်)l(စ်)i(စ်) &u(စ်)l(စ်) tr(စ်)fa(စ်)b; yw(စ်)De(စ်)l(စ်)usi(စ်)l(စ်)ri(စ်)h(စ်) &h(စ်)wh(စ်)ti(စ်)h;cx(စ်)pm;wh(စ်) tr(စ်)fa(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)av? tm;v(စ်)h(စ်) aq(စ်)G(စ်)j(စ်)rn(စ်)l(စ်)aw(စ်)h
tr(စ်)ft(စ်)l(စ်) tr(စ်)fa[mi(စ်)l(စ်)Bu(စ်)l(စ်)aw(စ်)cs(စ်)ni(စ်);y? &y(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်) &u(စ်)l(စ်) t(စ်)pe(စ်)ft(စ်)z(စ်)m;bu(စ်)l(စ်)ri(စ်)h(စ်)awm(စ်) v(စ်)l(စ်)ni(စ်) oel(စ်)aw(စ်)G(စ်) &h(စ်)yg&l(စ်) tr(စ်)fa(စ်)l(စ်)u
ax(စ်)mi(စ်)l(စ်)bu(စ်)l(စ်)ri(စ်)h(စ်) &h(စ်)wh(စ်) v(စ်)ri(စ်);Bu(စ်)l(စ်) taet(စ်)x(စ်)m;uawmh r(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)yg(စ်)l(စ်)? u(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်) v(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)ri(စ်)h(စ်) &h(စ်)wh(စ်) ai(စ်)ES(စ်) l(စ်)awm(စ်)
v(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)S(စ်);r(စ်)ly(စ်)g&l(စ်) t(စ်)b(စ်)h;Bu(စ်)u(စ်)vn(စ်); oab(စ်)ma(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်);&h(စ်)ny(စ်)gw, l(စ်) t(စ်)b(စ်)h;Bu(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်) pr(စ်)fo(စ်)y(စ်)cef(စ်)ES(စ်)h(စ်)cl(စ်)w(စ်)cef(စ်);r(စ်)h(စ်) &h(စ်)wh(စ်)
yp(စ်)ni(စ်); u(စ်)l(စ်)l(စ်) maw(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်)ly(စ်)g(စ်) v(စ်)l(စ်)ay;yg(စ်)r, M(စ်)l(စ်) aj(စ်)ym(စ်)w(စ်)my? v(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်) aoo(စ်)h(စ်);ly(စ်) q(စ်)l(စ်)awm(စ်)h(စ်)vn(စ်); ol(စ်) ol(စ်)cl(စ်)wh(စ်) yp(စ်)ni(စ်);aw(စ်)l(စ်)
b(စ်)mr(စ်)S(စ်) to(စ်)l(စ်)ri(စ်)O(စ်)i(စ်)l(စ်)awm(စ်)l(စ်)bl; ay(စ်)gl(စ်)av? 'ga(စ်)M(စ်)u(စ်)mi(စ်)l(စ်)vn(စ်); v(စ်)l(စ်)ay;wm(စ်)ay(စ်)g(စ်)l(စ်) 'M(စ်)l(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)awm(စ်)h(စ်)vn(စ်); [eft(စ်)usom;? tm;v(စ်)h(စ်)
t(စ်)q(စ်)ib(စ်)iy? tom O(စ်)i(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်)ly(စ်); r(စ်)ifaum(စ်) b, M(စ်)l(စ်) oab(စ်)m(စ်) &ov(စ်)l(စ်) c&p(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်) t(စ်)cl(စ်)vm(စ်)wh(စ်) t(စ်)cl(စ်)ft(စ်)a&uawmh
o(စ်)l(စ်)l(စ်)q(စ်)l(စ်)bl; xi(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)my? t(စ်)cl(စ်) csu(စ်)csi(စ်); t(စ်)&, &if, l(စ်) r, &if(စ်) aem(စ်)u(စ်)l(စ်) b, l(စ်)awm(စ်)ri(စ်)S 'M(စ်)l(စ်) t(စ်)cl(စ်)ft(စ်)a&r(စ်)l(စ်)
ay;vm(စ်)r, f(စ်)rx(စ်)l(စ်)awm(စ်)l(စ်)bl? u(စ်)l(စ်)w(စ်)l(စ်) pr(စ်)l(စ်)Mun(စ်)l(စ်)u(စ်) &i(စ်)faum(စ်);r(စ်)vm;}

oyoy&y&yawm&ayon/ vlemprf;oy&m ckwi fwpvWES h olr PAdWpVWvnt; &bjzi h
txuUftavsmu&awmhchm;oni[k qEi ayon/

rpiuf Afi f\ ajympum;t&qW/oi f txuUwef;pm; vlemrsm;oni ttr&sbuirsuEshp&si
wtg;rBuDrS Oifoni[k o&\ / obni ttr&b;bu&si aq;cef\ a&sbuifwtg;rS a&muivmrnh
vlemuivnfaumi? aq;cef\ ab;bu&si ttr&srusEshpmbuirs Oivmrnhvlemuivnfaumi f;
aromEi favon/ ttr&awmh obni yluUeEpcuU wpc&eWnt; wplyti fwnf;ypixm; aom
wll gonfwpDDES hwayon/ rnbonyluUe&wifig;tvsidi favrnent;/

obomivnt; . . . aromom aron&e&on? wpD&wavrO ay:rvmao;/ q, fwpem&D&si awmirn/
vlemES hwonh t&dyfta, mi fav;rS yif rjri &/

vrf;wpzuwif ti f;um; mO&armi rsm;oni plr &yium pum;ajymvsu&lu\ / tif 1/2 \
qif;bwlonf ta&mitqif;uif;raelyzpaom a' guivm Afi f\ qif;bwatmuO, f
opvO fawmuyvsu&ayon/

reuyti f; tz&awmh vlemvawmirnr [lwf [k wluUuribnhtclurisyif aq;cef;wtg;O qirS
tcsuay;acgij;favmif;ohv;wpcsu f xUay;vmlyD wbuuav;wpxnf lclxm;aom
tbt; tUwpa, mufOivmav\ /

tbt; tttm; jri 1/2 ES h tqw&av;ye&mi f&m*gzpaeor&f;obon/ olr\ Ewvrs bmrS
rajymao;aomvnt; touf&svluwif; xUay;vmaeonh c&olrsm;u olr\ a&m*guU azmfy
vsu&ayon/

tbt; tbnf a' guivm Afi f\ vema [mitjzp\ / tif 1/2;oni tbt; vttm; plw&snf vu&shES h
prf;oyppaq;lyD vtt yonirsm;uU ñEum;oni/ aomuO&rnh&aq;rsu;uay; on/ x&hemuf obni
usoi ionh aq;zDg;cuEwvrsZi fi awmif;awmirn [k [eftjyimUwif tbt; tbnf aq;zDg;cuU
oltm;v&f;í ay;avon/

pplaygi f; olr oDvi ES hajcmu fyeV

tif 1/2;oni olvuZog;ay:olr a&muivmonh aifym;uav;rsu;uU r, Efi faomrsuivmrsm;jzi h
Orf;omtm;&Mun&erN/ olr plwlonf olbO wpa&v&muivwif aifμqif wpyfm; wpcsyrs
r&cl;onES fcpm;ae&av\ /

obni vlemtbt; tU jyexUobn;vO ion;csi f; aq;cef;uUwif c&piw&clbU tajy;
tvtn;on;um olvuixrsyUqUcl&piwN vuixbU xnay;avon/

lyxrqW vlemyl c&piwD ap;O&ayguivlemaygi a' guivm Afi f&ll vufi wlvu&iftuif;
tuseaygi b, Mlyzpjzpaygi uUvESpa, muftwUfaelv, pmz&awm&lyD

]aeES MUBayguu? aemuf ajcmuV twGfrh olwH ghtay: txiftjrii BuBvmap&rftaygh[k
pdxixrSéuH0g;rdv\

, dqVQif arqelonf touf 30 jynctlyjzpN/ p touft&G lwif rrt\pdxvullwwi Eil forl
xéfcyjcif;onf tvéwetzH&f&f;odæcllyjzpN/ olomvnt; obnf, aelx ufwH lyif b0ijri jci f;uH
allumi wpaumi h&rlef;ovH puqly&B&Biq? rlef;wH qlyif &Bavon/

xihwHif aq;cef;ol vlemOHvmon/ EspDU xHphHwHif; aq;zh0g;c olH olviES h
ajcmuyléB ay;oh;Muaomvnt; wwd vlemurl paeaelwpaçguif xyvmrS ay;yg&ap[kqum
tau;xm;oh;avon/ oljzpf oyxrael aq;cef;zi tsewHif ai pplaygiff q, f olviES h ajcmuyléB
&clonf[kq&ayrn/

olomvnt; aemufwpaelusawmh Oihai&wpyjym;wptcsyrS r&acs/ aemufwpa&ufusawmh OihaiG
pplaygiff depl olvircom &clN/ Mumoyaw;aelfhawmh vHvH r&ygob[k rajymEH ½H rcom
Oihai&clavon/ paeaelu;yeawmh wpreucif;vH vlemwpa, muir0 ay:rvmay/ naeyHf;uscgrS
q, depl olviES h ajcmuyléB &clav\ aemufwpaelxyif vmonftcgusrS ay;yg&ap[k
uwjykoH; aom vlemuawmh vH0ay;rvmawmfac/

we*EæwHifrl c&pvHtm; wppHwpa&mzHif[í rajyomaomvnt; tif ½;onf wpa, muwnt;
uswHif oltvlyiol a0zeqef;ppjci f; jyKvsu&Bav\

paq;cef;uH 0, f, clrbonfrh rth;avlyavm/ olwHvir, m;aclackvmvwmES h pm;aomuf
aexHlyB plaqmif;xm;clom aixlyuav;uH ocwHif;*ES h wv&om p tHftwHifü t&iftES tjzpf
jnyEMuirjci f;onf rtwHb0uHysupl;oh;atmi vlyjci f;ES h twwlyifjzpaelyavm/

, ck olvlyuH h&emü rnbna&mwHif rth;aeoentf/ rnbna&mwHif clwH, Gfcsuf rsm;
&Baeoentf/

obnf touftm;jzi h0q, jynctlyV , dqVQif0q, lyifausmpjylyV olwHif tr? 'D b0ES h
tr? tm? p0 y0 b0rsm; &Bxm;½H0ru aq;cef;taw0teuHvnt; &Bbnf oJyKvlyclom olawoepmwrf
uvnf; oltm; xi&th;ausmMum;jci f;uH jzpaçclN/ olomvnt; olrhaep0f aelwHif; olwHvir, m;
reupm? aelv, pmES h npm xri f;0leypm;zh vavmu½H0om&Bom OihaiG olH
olvi ajcmuyléB&½Hav;rES hauseyhae&\

bmballumi h, clvHjzp&oentf/

peploniyiv0if taMumif;&if w&m;cljzprni[k olxiN/ vu&peplonf pepaq&pepf
a[mi f;BuBwpaçjzpfon/ tvéacwirr&awmhonh pepBuBwpaçjzpfN/

xHpepftpm; xHpepfx uif omv&faumi f;re&om taumi f;qHpepfpclawmh &Bihly[k olxi bonf
vHwHif; wef;w&niv? nbnvH0 tclfta&&EH rnh peplopf wpaçclawmh &Bihly[k olxi favon/
qlygawmhEH if hawmü clyuH fxm;onh pepfrsH/

tif 1/2:oni a&mu1ww&m aw&e&i;u a'gu1wm bpbblu1vnfaumif? ri? tu1z? b1
bw1tzbu1vnfaumif a1y;i ow&ra1v\

]v1v1 to1rusw1[maw1

obnfa'gowbu0 a&&w1r1j1yebn1/

As11/1ua&pd1pep1/

x1pepon1 ae&mw1 [w0 f p1r1j1c, 1v\$ 1vsu&1\ v1wp01csi f;p1N Bu1kyrf;t1;x1w1rl [1or0u1
x1pepu [e1kw1;um v1nr1s1u1zsp1vsu&1bn1/

]t1f 1g1vn1y1f;u1vn1: '1pepu1y1 n1p1r1nygy1 n1\$1aw1maum b1jzpv1? 1gr1n1 t1p1f;ow1d
vn1&1w, 1 u1 1y1 f t&n1f;cs1faw&vn1&1w, 1 1gu1y1 at1m1jri&r1nyg1 t1 b1maw1y1jzpa1e jzpa1e
aem1u1q1aw1mh 1ga t1m1jri&r1nygy1}

obnfa&mu1ww&m&mrsm;u1 t1r0i r1jy1w1 aw&e&i;u olu1 1ol t1m;ay;vsu&1v\

tif 1/2:oni aq;ubr1v1y1f;e1s1y1w1bu1f ai&1mu;u1p1u1d b, 1w1e1f;urs t"1ux1m;1y1
a&1w1e1f;w1f1 p01p1m;cb1 r[1kw1y1/ aq;ubr1 v1y1f;e1r1s ai&1mu;rsm;rsm; 0i&1rn1[1aom w1u1f
u1e1r1s1v1n1; x1m;cb1r[1kw1y1/ , 1caw1n1v1n1; obu1c&1on1h 1taj1ctaersm;t& 1olt1v1y1r1s ai&1mu;rsm;rsm;
&1z1 olw1u1p1y1kv1mav\

, 1c1fu1q1w101f 1t1f 1/2:oni 1e1w1c1z1x1u1f 1w10 f;p1w1ap1w1em jz1p1z1u1b1m 1tav;x1m; cbn1/
x11a1m1u1f1v1n1; v1emrsm;E1s1h 1qu1q1on1f1t1cg pum;u1 v1on1x1u1y1f 1rajym1ww1y1/ w1w1y1w1y1w1y1f
ajym1ww1\ , 1caw1n1v1n1; obomombu0 1rajym1f;vmay1y1v1 v1emrsm;rsm; v1mr1s ai&1rsm;rsm;&1rn1[1aom
t, 1tq0i1v1m1y1jzpa1m v1emrsm;E1s1h 1qu1q1&1mu1 w1r1f1w1um v1y1f, 1 x1m;&1aom , 0baus;1y1i 1n1on1h
t1r1t&1mr1s1? om, mE1;1n1b1n1h pum;v1r1s1d1aw1u1d 1azmazmob1d 1o1ww1v1mav\ obn1
aem1u1y1f;1&1u1rsm;w1f v1em\ t1bu1u1u1d v1u1f 1ajymaomen1f;u1d 1o1N u1 1y1f;1r1t1jzpa1
o1p1v1mavawm1\

bwpum;vr1;r1bu0E1s1h u1u1w1p1&mcel1t1u1n1w1f 1pm;aom1u1q1 1w1p1q1 1&1 q1 1&1s1r1n1
t*1ve1E1 1i1b1m;tjzpa1 ch 1xm;aom *1sm1r1e1tr1s1d1or1b1wp01jzpa1N/ olu1 1ol]prp1o1[1ac:a1e1aom1v1n1;
t*1v1y1p1um;ajym&1mu1 r1y1ci fE1s1h 1jre1v1e1f;1ci f;w11a1m1u1h 1or\ emrn1u1d 1ajym1w1f; 1x1u1v1mon1h 1to1r1n1
]csrpa1 f; jzpa1eayon1/

za&1mc1srpa1 N 1q1 1ft1y1f;tq1 1on1 0a&1my1E1 1i1t1rsm;tjym;u1 aw0&1w1w1on1y1p1r1d1jzpa1on1/
a1us1u1fym;tci1f aum1f1w1may;0, 1 f 1y1f;v, 1i1g;oa1vmu1? 1i1g;qm;e, 1rsm;? 1o1k;0 1ob1t1rsm;?
1r1e1v1mc1s0z1w1t1rsm;? t1w1v1d 1i1jym&1ny1k1v1f;1rsm;E1s1h 1tv1e1ft&1omx1;on1h 1vp1Aaw1m&1m; '1e1cb1r;1rsm;u1d
1tp1d1t&1d1ci f;x1m;avon1/

csrpf N qllonf apscstojzih emrnBuðonf/ rllumcP ai&u;yg;wwlyð rllum cP
rðzlysuwwaom csupabm%&yf trsw(9)tñonf za&mcsrpf N qll ES h tjrlwap tquitoG f
&v&av\

vlem tvmrsm;í aipuav; &ñlonf&elrsm;wðf tif %t;ES h c&pivlwlonf Oulom;trbm;
ponf&ES h jyKvlyxm;aom tpm;taomuirsm;uð zG zG &m&m rñ, pm;aomuavh &u;aomvnt;
r[elonh aelrsm;wðf rl apc;aygaygES &aom yiv, lig;oavmuf ig;qm;e, ES h tm;vl;jyKwlyif
tpm;aumif;tjzpf av&u&avonf/ nbuñusawmivnt; nwlifvlyif ESba, mulom; za&m
csrpf Nqll loð wpacgufr&f&xlum nv, pm twluf pm;aomuamif;rnh tpm;tpmwpl rðrðuð
0, &v&v\ csrpf N qll r&eí tpm;taomultxlyuav;qlyð ESba, multwlvñ pum;
wajymajymES h vrfavðuf jy&aom tavltxonf tif %t;ES h c&pivlwl N vlyðvlypOf tysifajy
tvlywplcyifjzpaeylyð

za&mcsrpf fuvnt; tif %t;wð vif, m;uð pawðyðqulwnf;u cifi&avonf/ txlojzih
c&pivlwl yñ cilonf/ csrpf rññ touism;pñ rBuðao;aomvnt; tvlyMurf;vly&vñf í
toubuðy&aygub&ayonf/ or\ rsuEñOñ;f;Oñ f;Buðrññ Oukpðokvixm;onh tvm; tqðwOif;Oif;ES h
ajymivub&onf/ q&vq&vzla&aom qlyif rsm;ES h rsuEñay:rs ta&;taMumif rsm;alMumih csrpf N
rsuEñonf yñ tpmovðjzpa&avonf/

tif %t; qll xDi ðñ;vðif csrpf lonf cifi&azma&&omtjyñ;jzih qðBuðum acgif;wplcsuf qwñf
Elwqufwwlonf/ wplcgwpl&vñf rñ tñ;ay;pum; qllww&avonf/

]&S h vlyif ef;twl&awmh rylygES h rp&vmarqel? tm;vñ tqi&ajyoñ;rñyg? rllumcif &S h
emrnix&vmrññ aocsm;ygw, ? &S rññ r, m; tvrñvnt; &h&ewmy? &S h Zeðu ulefvñ touf
cyif, fi, ly&h&o;w, ð&emf olu tirwef oabmaumif;wmy? tclavmavmq, f vlemoyirvm v&awmh
enfenf;uav;rSryES ð&emf ulefv rðv&aq&vlemaw&vnt; &S lqðv&vay;ygr, ? pðvicsyg)

tif %t;wð csupabm%&yfionf ajymifa&v&mu&lyð rllumrwi rññyif aqmif;&modifvma v\ /
vrf;rsm;ay:0, f zm;awG wplf;wplrBuð x&v&vavonf/ teð&ð blwm%ñS tjñjywf x&v&v&aom
rðcñrsm;alMumi&ajr wð fratmi f;Eñ Muawmib) tjyif loð tpmvuf tjyñvuf x&v&v Mújci f; jzpf[elw&v\ /

tif %t;ES h c&pivlwl N pðyñ;a&;tajctaerñvnt; wpl&elxufwpl&el wñif om qllvm
a&ayonf/ ol&omvnt; olwplvñ olwñ wvftm;oa&ð ajzasmulom aelluav\ / tcuiftchsm;
Mum;wð f %t;ef;ue&e&jcif;ulyifaymp&m wplcðozG f oabmxm;í aelluav\ /

rñblyijzpað p rlavmufqll&ñ;onh cuñchrs&ES hiyifef;rñsðuð, cifu olwv&wpl&v wplcgrS
r&uñ&z;ac/ atbm&avmñrñwðf aecMupOñu euc&onh tcuiftchsm;rññ, ckvef ef a&muñcgrS
&i lqñ ð&onh tcuiftchsm;ES h Eñ f, ðMunh&vuf Oñf tao;tzññom jzpa&yonf/

c&pivl&awmh tce&ðwñf; tñuð tpef;ulef;jylyif rññv&su&v\ / rsuEñMumuirsm;uð
aq;jzlowñf vlemapmih tcef;uð cef;qðtoprsm; 0, wlyonf/ olwñ tlycef;uð pulitxi

tao;pm;rsn;jzih jyefi ciftjci f uyjci f jykwlyon/ a[mi f, E f; vly] jzpaom acgu f wktg; BuDrS
r f e f u l u l u r s m; u l l a & E S h a j m i f v u b e l & S f; v m a t m i f y w w l u l a q; a l l u m l y d a q; x y b o k w a v o n /

tif 1/2; w f i t t h w l l & m a & m u b o n; i M u n t l u b a y; & o n h v e m t a & t w l u f r s m; v & o; a y /
a v m a v m q, f t t h y i h v e m r s m; r n t r s m; t m; j z i h o l t t r t e t e m; y w O e f; u s i & B t i n; c e f; r s m; r S r s m; a v o n /
w p b c u b o n f u m; x l t c e f; r s m; u a e l l u o n h v e m r s m; x l t S a q; z l O g; c a w m i f; c l & m u r v G f u j c i f; y i j z p N /
o l w l v b l u r n t r s m; t m; j z i h t t f i n; a e l l u o n h y s u s o r m; j z p & m w p a e & m w n f; w f i t a j c p l u f i
t w n f w u a e x l l o r s m; r [k w l u a y / p v p l r n t u s i p m & d v a b u l w l f v n f; r s m; p n p d w f c s & o l r s m;
r [k w l u a y / t v r f t n m w l f v n f; t v l e f u r f; u s i b o r s m; j z p l u \ / o l j z p & m t i f 1/2; o n f y g; a c s m i f
e m; a c s m i f u s u? t o m; t a & a j c m u c e f; c e f; E S h M u n t a y s m i 1/2 a y s m i S y i f r & B w m k o n h t c e f; & S f t r s t o r D r s m; E S h
c i a t m i f w n t a t m i f a y g i f; o i f; x m; & a v \ /

tif 1/2; o n f x l t r s t o r D r s m; E S h a w b q l t o n h t c g r s m; w f i j t j y i f n t ' b a v m u a t; v r h r, l v l
u l e a w m i r x i b o r b l; A s m? t a E G x n i, l m z l a u m i f w m? t c l a w m h c l u s w m y} p o n j z i h v n f a u m i f? j t c k v l
& m o l r s t t j y i f x l u & w m r e d y l b l; A s m? t a & x l u s r S u l e a w m l u m; u v n f; x l x m; & w, j
p o n j z i f v n f a u m i f; p u m; r & p u m; & n i a j y m j c i f; t m; j z i h & i f; E S v m a t m i f B u t p m; o n / o l w E S h
c i r i & i f; E S v m a o m t c g o l w l t c e f; r s m; w f i i n; a e l l u o n h v e m r s m; x l t S a q; z l O g; c a w m i f; c l & m u
p t r s t o r D r s m; \ t u l t n l u l r s m; p n & v m a v \ /

x l t e t e m; w p O l u l w l f o n; v m a e & i f; u y i f t i f 1/2; r n r d w a q l w p O D w l v m c b o n /
, i f; r d w a q l r n t z a & m c s r p l \ N q l l a & B v l o n; v l v m u m; o n; u m; v m r s m; j y m; 1/2 y a x G o n h v r f r B u D a b; u
t j r l w m O e f u s o n h & b m; w p O D j z p a y o n / & b m; \ t r n i r n t a ' e, f p x 1/2; o m; j z p l i p a w l u w n f; u
w p O D E S l w p O D o l a, m Z O j z p l v m c l u \ / p x 1/2; o m; r n v n f; t i f 1/2; v l y i f z l l z l e, i r S v e f e l o l
w u l v m c l o j z p l i w p l e, l v n f; o m; c s i f; j z p a o m t i f 1/2; t m; o l w w E l l o n t b u r f S u l n l v t o m
q E & B l u m i f; t j r x l w a z m a j y m a v & B a y o n /

] ' l v r f; a y; r n u m; w l u r j z p l v l w p a, m u b a, m u l r s m; ' P & m & i f ' g r s [l w f a o o n; & i f v l e m u l
x r f; l y d u l e a w m i a' g u l w m t q b a j y; v m r n y a e m }

p u m; t i f 1/2; E S h q l r w l f a ' e, p x 1/2; o m; a j y m a v & B o n h p u m; a y w n f /

a q; c e f; z l l y d i w p l v c e l t l u m w p a e a o m r e f; v l y l w f i t i f 1/2; o n i t j y i f s j y e f v m o n /
o b n f 10 p p d a q; x l y e D, & e f a q; q l l r s m; o l o n; j c i f; j z p N / o l v c s i b a o m a q; x l y e l u l r & o j z i h
o l t w l u f w o b w o e l t h a y; & e f a j y m q l y d j y e f v m c j c i f; j z p a v o n /

j y e a & m u p r l a r m a r m E S h t c e f; x l x l l a e c l u l w l f c & p i w D O i f v m o n / c & p i w l r s u E n x m; E S h
a j y m y l q l y l r n w p l r s t j z p a e o j z i h t i f 1/2; r n t t t t m; o i l a e a v \ /

] t r s t o r D v l e m w p a, m u b a & m u b e w, f t c e f; x l r n? t r s t o r D u t t a & B l u w l w t g; u O i f v m w, ?
a q; c e f; w l t g; u r [l w l b l; }

tif 1/2 \ rsuEsonf Oifvubon/ aq:z0g:crsm;rsn;ay;rnhi txuwe;pm; vlenrll
trha&sbuwlkg;rs Oifvmjci;jzplwe&m \ / p vemoni trha&sbwkg;rsuEsonfpmrs Oifvm onh
yxrqhaom vlemaywnf/

] 'luaeuply) a&lav(ouf taumifawcsnf; vmawmhn] [k oltwlvauumvluon/
z1/2&jzphaeom tOwftpm;rsn; oyoy&y&yjzpatmif jyiyimulyvOif vlemunh tcefqbl
xoh;av \ /

]r*f vmaelci f;yg ci fAsm? urelavmf bmvlyay;&ygrv}

]r*f vmaelci f;yg a' guivm arqel urefrull rpiul prplofu vlvluiv vlvmyg}

trshorboni x & mu xvmlly) tif 1/2 \ vuubqll Elwiquon/ trshorbrn
ul fhuul hayguif awmi hawmi hwi;wifES h ajzmi hajzmi pif;pit;&vayon/ trlt & muvnt
oabmraemaumif;yl \ / tltzbtvrt;tjiiftqif tjc, ftv\$ fuawmh 1/2 1/2 trshorbrsm;ES h rway/
om;arq taE;xnf vuwDwum vuXwif ulixm;onh vuul ftwlvuawmh cyBuDBuB/
pe, hjrtwif;ü usupm;aewwonh vrfay;rs trshorbaygif rsm;phteulu wpOhaom
trshorbjzplwe&m \ [k tif 1/2; u celr&favon/

] [kvluhajymy}

1/2kvw&ufbmajm&r&ef rof om oha, miMLuif ajymvlu&jci;jzphaomvnt; trsh orb \
ylyef;uulunly) apmapmuavmuif plwftm;xubejci f; r&hwmay/

]a' guivm&, f urefr}

trshorbu olpum;ulrqubao;bl&supEh [ejzi hijyhaeyon/

] urefr rlvagwpa, muvu a&Em;uyfav;wp&ef vubaqmi hay;vluivlyg? urefr
rpiulprplo&ll azmulonfqlawmh oluul ' dtalumi;ajymjyrtw, ? tlg olu a' guivmktqD ohi;yg
v hajymygw, ? urefr em;azmulcsi vlyg? urefr rlvaglvvnt; em;uul jzpluwwiqef; razmul
apcsi fbl;wll roifwlt yawGohr&ivnt; wpbckjzplon;rn plw, lav}

tif 1/2; onf oujyif;wpksul csvluiravon/

]aumi f;ygly) urelavmiazmulay;ygtr, }

obni trshorb \ em;uul tv&er* 1/2pluif azmulay;on/ tyul ylowaq;&nES h
peplwusptrif trshorb \ em;Espzuul azmulon/ nifomEh forl nifompn vlyul hay;av on/
em;uyirOway;rDwpburfxyl xhaq;zetay;vluhao; \ /

trshorboni or \ em;Espzuul vuul ftwlvwif;rs r&wif taotcsm;tjefyef
tv&v&munon/ lydawnhElwrsJa' guivm&, foylvsvmy}[ka&&wvavon/

‘ဒေါက်တာကိုင်တာတွယ်တာကဖြင့် သိပ်ကို ညင်သာတာပဲ၊ နည်းနည်းကလေးမှ မနာလိုက်ဘူး၊ ကျွန်မ မိတ်ဆွေကတော့ သိပ်သဘောကျမှာပဲ၊ ဒေါက်တာကို ကျွန်မဘယ်လောက်ပေးရမလဲဟင်’

ဒေါက်တာဦးလင်း လက်ထက်ကတည်းက အထက်တန်းစား လူနာများအတွက် ဆေးဖိုးဝါးခမည်ရွှေ့ မည်မျှပေးရမည်ဟု ဆုံးဖြတ်ထားခဲ့ပြီး ဖြစ်၏။ ဦးလင်းသတ်မှတ်သည့်နှုန်းမှာ ခုနစ် သျှီလင်နှင့် ခြောက်ပဲနီ။

အင်ဒရူးက ထိုနှုန်းကိုပင် တောင်းလေသည်။

အမျိုးသမီးသည် လက်ကိုင်အိတ်ထဲမှ ဆယ်သျှီလင်တန် ငွေစက္ကူတစ်ရွက်ကို ထုတ်ပေးရင်းက အင်ဒရူးအား သဘောမနောကောင်းသည့် ဆရာဝန်လူချောတစ်ယောက်ဟု တွေးသည်။ သူမသည် အင်ဒရူးကို အသားခပ်ညိုညို လူမျိုးကို အင်မတန်မှ သဘောကျသည်။ အင်ဒရူးပြန်အမ်းသည့်ငွေအကြွေများကို လက်ဝါးဖြင့် ခံယူရင်းက ဆရာဝန်၏ ပုံပန်းမှာ အစားအသောက် ဝဝလင်လင် မစားရသည့် ပုံမျိုးပါကလားဟုလည်း တွေးလေသည်။

အမျိုးသမီးထွက်သွားသည့်အခါ အင်ဒရူး၏ စိတ်ထဲမှာ မလုံမလဲဖြစ်လျက် ရှိလေသည်။ သူ ယခု လုပ်ပေးခဲ့သည့် အလုပ်သည် သေးနုပိသိမ်ဖျင်း၍ အောက်တန်းကျသော အလုပ်တစ်ခုများ ဖြစ်လေမလား၊ ပြည့်တန်ဆာအလုပ်ကို တစ်ဖက်တစ်လမ်းမှ အားပေးကူညီနေသူတစ်ဦးအဖြစ်သို့ ရောက်သွားလေမလား စသည်ဖြင့် ကယောင်ချောက်ချား တွေးနေမိလေ၏။ စိတ်ထဲဝယ် ထူးဆန်းသော ခံစားမှုတစ်ခုလည်း ပေါ် ပေါက်လျက်ရှိ၏။ သူ၏ ဆေးကုလုပ်ငန်းသည် အခြားသော ဆရာဝန်များနှင့် အဆင့်အတန်းမတူလောက်အောင် နိမ့်ကျသွားလေပြီလားဟူသော အတွေးဖြင့် လိပ်ပြာမသန့်သလို ဖြစ်ပေါ်လာရသည့် ခံစားမှုဖြစ်ပေ သည်။

အင်ဒရူးသည် ကြေမ္မနေသော ဆယ်သျှီလင်တန် ငွေစက္ကူကိုကိုင်၍ ပြုတင်းပေါက်နားတွင်ရပ်ကာ အမျိုးသမီးထွက်သွားရာဆီသို့ လှမ်းမျှော်ကြည့်နေမိသည်။ အမျိုးသမီးကတော့ သူမ၏ တင်ပါးနှစ်ဖက်ကို လှဲ၍ ခါ၍ ဝင့်၍ လက်ထဲမှ လက်ကိုင်အိတ်ကို ယမ်း၍ လောကကြီးကို ထိမထင်သည့် မျက်နှာပေးဖြင့် ခပ်မော်မော်လုပ်ကာ ဝင့်ဝင့်ကြွားကြွား လျှောက်သွားလျက်ရှိလေသည်။

(2)

tif 1/2;ES h c&piwv & i qll ae&onh b0wluylum; jyif;xeVet;v&son/ E\$D0pvlyif wyif wyef; 1/2ef;ueVly&h;ae&\ / , ifublaom tajctaellum;ryif tif 1/2;onf q&mOef tod rlvacq&h;pvjzpfobjih pvlryglwygESlyif e, tajrtwllf& q&mOefsm; toif;tpnf;ta0; wpcbl wuh&muclao;onf/

zlvpl' ielwpa, muhwmh , cktc&ld &ya0;ajrcm;ryif &h;ao;\ ' ielbnf welyd ullü aexll &onful oabmusaeobjih jacwlopf a&ell urfPjwif q&mOeftjzpf quif vlyf ull haeayon/ avmavmq, wllfzlvpl' ielbnf tif 1/2; \ aysmuqllaeaom rlvacq&wp0jzphaeyon/

[wlyf wpa, muhrlum; tzlvptzES h uyl bmvilob ygoth;onf/ rLumao;rlu ol ylvubonh ypuway;ü a&xm;onhpmwif obnf riftuzlbd tzlrs Orwvubursm; ay;tyf onhwmOeft& aogOrsm;ull a&wluhae&ygonf[kqllavonf/

tif 1/2;onf oN ausmifaebuf z&ufD [irqeES h qulog Mplwif rLumcP jzpf ay:rahomvntf , cktc&ld ratmijrihao;aom olb0allumih r0h&jzpfvsu&\ / w, Mzef; vrf;ñepmtlyxrsz&uf D zefelygwulul, lyd tajcwus r&hao;aom oN tjzplul todrcMobjih rqujzpaawmay/

z&uf bnf tirajymifonh;lyd qlbnf obemujymifonh;trhfvntf , cilobaelonh titem b&ir vrf;xrhfyi&bnf[ko&onf/

z&u'N tajctaeonf rnblyi&&voentf/ tawmBuD [efus yefu&paelyDm;/
aumi,fom;b0u ow&eck&h eu&h&onh a&sjzpa [mi f,rsm;u& atmu&ar&w&f&u z&u' ES h
pum;ajymv&v&ji f,jyvmo&zi hira&tm i ft n f, E& h awm&bol zef,qu&jzpa&vawm&h \ /

]rif; ig&u& ar&ely&xiw, ? t&cpum;ajymaewm arq&av? tif %&: arq&ay&ghu& b, fo&
&D&rs&v? t&ci g yu&f i&w&el&bu&rs& aq;cef&z&f&x&m;w, }

]arq&ef [kw&vm;? rif;u&ar&r, ? bma&Mumi&ar&r&rs&v&oli , f&si f&m}

w, M&z&ef;c&u&f&S M&um;ae&aom z&u'N to&lu&awm&h x&h&pt&tw&f; cy&&T&&T? cy&jr&L&jr&L?
cy&fo&ub&u&yi&v

]jzpa&av oli , f&si f&m? rif; tawm&ae&E& h wmy? i g&h&D bma&Mumi&f&rs& ; zef;r&qu&f&w&mv}

tif %&:on&f w, M&z&ef;c&u&f&u& u&f&x&m;&i&f&rs&y&i&j&k&ra&o;on&/ z&u' D to&M&um;&j&y&ef&awm&h&v&n&f
tm;&D&v&yi&v

]taj&crusa&o;v& r&qu&f&w& oli , f&si f&? b&kw&f&z&rs& v&ly&aw&ef&u&v&n&f t* f&v&el&wp&E& h f&h&w&
av&h&u&ob&rs&ae&v&h&r&tm;b&f? t&ci g&r&ef&r&ae&ly&D rif&oly&Dm;}

]at; i&gv&n&f r&ef&r&ae&ly&D ' D, f&oli , f&si f&? w&h&rs& ; q&h&up&D&D&v&m;? j&r&ef&el&qu&u&at&mi&f&av? rif;
o&ab&m&w&w, f r [kw&vm;? t&cri&f v&ef&ea&m&u&ae&ly&D [my? q&h&w&G& h&ely&D t&cl&um&oy&aw&ae&
rif&tm;w, r [kw&vm;? n&pm v&mpm;v&h&u&rs&? [kw&ly&oy&aumi&f&w, ? t&cl&awm&h pum; M&um&um&ajym&v&
r&jzpa&o;b&f&u& t&f&S&f&r& tw&uf&v&ly&ay;p&m&u&pa&v;w&pc&h&ev&h&ci&h&w&u&rs&? u&f&z&ef;c&sv&u&f, h&em}

z&u' D [i&r&q&ef&u n&pm± z&dw&on&f [k& ajym&jaom&tc&g c&p&iv&on&f at;w&at;p&uf
r&w&er&v&ly&ES&h&p&w&f&oi&f±ov&h&v&ly&ae&on&/ tw&ell&um&rs&] &S&f&w&pa, mu&f&w&n&f; o&h&ay&gh& [k&q&h&v&on&/

]t&lu&rs&? c&p&iv&u&v&n&f; u&av;q&ef&u&f&w&? u&f&w&pa, mu&f&w&n&f; o&h&v&h& b, j&z&p&f&rs&v&? z&u' D u
rif;u&f&ol&h&ef&r&ES&h&q&h&ay;csi&h&aw, ? rif&it&ae&ES&h&z&u' D u&f&ol&yo&ab&m&rus&bt&q&h&w&u&f&ol&yg&w, ? 'gay&r&h
o&z&dw&f&w&ro&h&v&h&awm&h b, h&aumi&f&yg&f&v? n&pm±y&f&rs& w&j&cm;{n&ob&n&h&aw&v&n&f;&D&f&h&yg?
{n&ob&n&h&aw&v&n&f; q&m&O&ef&aw&f&yl jz&p&z&f&rs&yg&w, ? u&f&w&f&rs& r&dw&aq&op&f w&f&w&m& ay&gh& ly&h&awm&h&v&n&f;
u&f&w&ES&pa, mu&f& t&cl&v& n&pm±y&h&aw&b&om&aw&G& ro&h&w&w&ml&um&ly&f& [kw&vm;? u&f&rs& eu&f&u&w&f&f& teur&S
&h&o;&D&v&m; [i&f& al&om&f ow&h&ly&D u&f&w&f& e, f&um&q, f ow&h&w&f&f&n&pm& pm;y&f&w&uz&f& n&O&w&O&w&p&h
O, f&cl&f&w, h&av? c&p&iv&v&rs&ia&m& O&w&p&am& &h&o;&D&v&m; [i&f& rif&rs&v&n&f; O&w&p&am& to&pt&f&q&ef&av;
w&p&h&av&mu&&f&aumi&f&r, }

]u&f&er&t&w&uf& b&mr&S&rv&ob&f? v&f&v&n&f; rv&f&si&ob&f? cs&uz&f& j&y&kw&v&z&f& "m&w&f&i&D& r&D&z&it&op&f&w&p&f&v&h& &h&ly&
v&f&w, }

c&p&iv&on&f tif %&:ajym&ae&p&of *%&f&rp&uf& tav;rx&m;ov&h&v&ly&ae&i&f&rs& rx&h&av;pm; [e&f&rs&D& j&zi&h
cy&f&w&n&f&w&n&f&ye&h&ajym&on&/

vechom&uirm;twif;u Mul&onhaiΜusywn;fr' Pionf c&piwltm; tawm&uB
jyi;fjyif;xef;ef zpbclN/ aymfaym&T&Tif aewwaom tusi tonyi mof c&piwlvf qdwoDf; ofi;cN/
tv&epw&shif wpzubom;uif tv&elom, memaymzG jzpatmif ajymwvqllwvif jykrwvwaom
c&piwlonf , clwavm wlvwvwmifawmif jywfywvawmufawmuf ajymwvwaom
tavlt xpluyivsu&beavlyv

Mumoyaw;aehwvif tif %Esh c&piwlonf teemb&ilrvrf;ol xucnuonf/ c&piwlonf
e, lumq, Inpmpm;yobf ofi;pOlu 0, clonh tjzla&mif nOwpluyif Owlonf/ Owpluif rotom
jykyi c&kyivlyxm;ojzih yif opvif vmovv xi&onf/ pOwplEsh c&piwlonf Munnv&vMvOatmiyif
vSyaeonf[ktif %xiiravonf

c&piwlonf qlyifull yobvpr&jyifxm;onf/ ezi;buobf tacvluDyif usaeom
qpuav;rm;onf c&piwvN rsuEhuylf usuba&&atmi? yif csp&maumifatmif zelvD
ay;xm;onf

tif %lonf trf&xurh olvnyifü blwif wyay;aeponwnt;u csp&maumif;
avmufatmif vSyaecom c&piwvN rsuEhuif owtrjykrb) raeEh lojzih ajymvluDronf[k
plvlu;ayguclao;\ / obomvnt; tce&emufusrnifull pl&tr&complvurms;aeojzih rajym
jzpbclawmay/

z&uf vN trf&la&muobh;onhtcg opvlylovv aemurufay/ olr&epceyif apmaeo;onf/
tjyif ofi;aeom z&uf lyif jyefra&mufo;í apmi &ae&ao;onf/ z&uf D jyef&muvmawmh
oDoltwif; vuE&pzulull qelwef;um tm;&yg;& zuv&wvuf; Elwiquonf/ ol tclrS aq;%lu
jyefvmaumif? olZerMumrd tay;xyrS qif;vmvtrhnjzpalumifajymlyD tazmi, rumrsm;ulcsi
olull lwif {nDwjylavonf

z&uf lonf um' p&trf& awv&opOwvuf;uxuf Oaeonf/ ol vnyif; ulyy&Bubrf& z&xpum
yefa&mi&jy;aeonf/ pnt;prfwvum tao&tom;wufae[elwlayonf/ , cltce&fxd
rajymif;vao;onfr& on vN ao;í, pl&&om rsuvmlyijzplN/ olrsuvm&rm;onf [wvuf;uvlyif
awmufyqjzplN/ tv&eloy&yifusep& Owvpm;qif, ifxm;ojzih wpluif M&tr& ajymifvuf
awmufyaeayonf

]uif& ajymvm, %yg oli , csi f;&m}

z&uf lonf vu&fxrS t&uzec&ulull ajr&suvmulonf

]tclvif jyefaw&wm oylOrfomwmy? tcltce&fuplyD a&Bav&muftquitoG ftjr&be
atmiflyxm;rszpr, ? uif hit&raum oabmus&lv;u& rifeb, M&xilov? trifuwpt&rvlu&e
tcefr[kwib;? rE&pu tyif D, M&luvmav? wezluawmh oylrao;bi; oli , csi f;a&D}

z&uf lonf ajymae&i;rS auseyftm;&onh trlt&njzih olvnyif;rs eufuwvifull vulr&Esh
awmufi cgvlu&vavonf

robl r&ay/ vwl;v\vl olluvtirni[k xixm;cl&m , cktif ½;ES h awlbcgrS
txiES htjriMbn;ojzih oabmuslyd & , jci;jzplavon/

rpüft\ A&U olrw\trionf e, lauAif'pf vrfwüf jzplon/ olrw\ trfrsvnf;
tcefr[kw/ wpttriv\ jzplon/ z&uf\wl trES hvnf; odyra0;/ z&uf\wl viir, m;ES h
eðeuyiyuae&i pwcscr;om&onf[k qbn/ or\ ciy&e; csm;t\ A&D z&uf\ [ik&D arqeES h
aygvf' tref;w\trn tv&Eif;E&aom taygittoif;sm;jzpluif]quA&uvy\toif; Oif;sm;jzplonf[kvnf;
ajymjyon/ tif ½;u obnf xlvvy\ toif;Oif [kw&o;allumif; ajymjyonftcg rpüft\ A&D
wt\wlvjzplvsuf &ÿe&v\ / q&mOefw\tonf quA&uvy\ toif;Oif;jzpluonf[k oru
xiirsvixm;clav&m , cktif ½;trn q&mOefw\pD;jzplygv\suif ES h x\toif;wüf toif;Oif [kw&o;allumif;
o\w\&ojzih t\trm;oi&ejcif; jzplavon/

rpüft\ A&ES h prlavmuf pum;ajym&vüf awm&vmuly\ olhmbuab;wüf x\&e onf
rpüf tref;ES h pum;ajym\unDbrS

rpüf tref;onf rpüft\ A&Xuy\ E;nbfn/ orharon/ y\ w&i;wEð quqhtwwbn/
lyðawmh y\ acmon/ or\ tvsonf ta&Dw\;q&e&aom tvjzplon/ or\ a, musn;tallumif;ul
ajymjy&ef a&vmajrmi fay;vly&i;fu tif ½;onf p\w\wüf uslvif ol u\ fol ajymaer\ /

]ig ' ðe&w\&tallumif; or\szpr, ð olw\w\ mun&wm tawm&uð cscr;omaey&ay:w, ð aewm
x\&w\ Owlv\m pm;wmaw\w, lyð crfem;wmy}

rpüf tref;x\trS o&oavmufq\üf aygvf ' tref;onf orm;awm\wpD;jzplon/ y\wv&e &y\wüf
ul ly\ w\w\&ce;ES ðelyð [mav;vrf;wüf aq;ce;zf;ixm;on/ aygvf tref;onfvnf; atmi jri tr&ae&aom
q&mOefw\pD;yi jzplon/ txi;ojzih yvmZm[w, wüf [w, q&mOeftjzpl vly&onfrn
emrnf;vnt;&? Oif&vnt; aumif;on/ rdwaumif;aq&umif;sm;vnt; w\on/ yvmZm[w, bnf
tv&Bubus, xix&n;onh q&mOefzpj&jcif;onf aygvf tref;tzi *Pfolu\trsm;p&ww&on/ tar&du&e
oef;u, lo&x;Bubrsm;ES h ur&ausmf tar&du&e/ly&Sf rifom; rifontrsm;vni wnt;cl&om
[w, jzpjci;fallumif; Oif&umif;í *Pfw&on/ ur&t&y&yirS vBubv&umif; vbcscr;om [brl
p [w, lo\ vmwnt;Muojzih rdwaumif; aq&umif;sm; w\&jcif;onfvnt; *Pfwpr&ð jri trm;jcif;yi
jzplon/

ponw\lum; rpüf tref\ Elwrs Oidikum;um; xlv\maom pum;sm;t& o&aom
tcsur;sm;jzpl\ / rpüf tref;onf or\ a, musn;tallumif; ajymjy&onfu\ tr&e&S&u&e&ÿ\ &on/
*Pí, y\w\nt; &on/

tif ½;onf rpüf tref;ul oabmusaer\ / olajymcsi loavmuf ajymygapawm[k
v\w&y;xm;v\ubon/ rpüf irqef x\&mu xryif pum;pjyw&av&w\on/ tif ½;onf
uymu, mxv\lylyð rpüf tref\ ukm;x\lu\ tv&e, O&us;orhar&aom trlt&mjzih aemuf
bulq&ay;v\lav\ /

trsdorbrsm; {nrcet;x&muibn;onhtcg trsdom;rsn;rn ylf v&wvfyobn;Muon/

Jaq;vly/aomuDd arqel

z&uf lu aq;vly/vsfay;on/

JaomuLunprf? odyft&om&lv, ? b&ef lvnf; Buubavmuif csprf;ubn? odyfaumi fwh b&ef D
ajymr, HMuKz;rsO&r, lqllwhb&ef DsdU

tif %;oni [irqel ay;aom aq;vlyul tm;&yg;& zbní b&ef Luw wpc&ulyD wpc&uf
aomu&if; z&uf Dwted a&mutmif oluvm;xll iul a&Dxll bon/ pOll frsdul o&naeonfrn MumllyV
q&mOef wpa, muN twif;tzsif;sm;ul Mm;csi&eonfrn MumllyV b, lenfES frqll [irqelES h
ollw&aqf;sm;onf olum;vlonhpum;sm;ul ajymvdrhnf [karhnvi bxm;av \/

]ajym&Odr, ? a [m' D rDtrfaw [m tll&a' D efausmuES h vlyxm;wh rDtrfaw&aygll *vpluyf
urIPlu xlvlylywh emrnbulypinfy? tawmaumi fwh rDtrfaw& vsvnf;vsw, ? dl lvnf;cl lw, ?
aps;uvnf; rao;vob; ul lv&al? wplvlu &pr&awmifray;&w, ? we&awmh welygw, ? ypinf;u
taumi fpm;y}

] [lvw, f [lvw, ? ure&awmvnf; awDz;w, }

' lref;u [irqeltm; axmub&um; qlon/

' lref;onf ul lvlu ll xnf yelyg;yg? teufa&mf rsulVES h *s;vrs&rsn;wll faw&prjzpaom
vtrnyg;eyll ÓPrsm;onfrsulVES h jzpaon/

] ' lvlaumi fayllwypinf;rdaw&usawmhaps;b, lavmu&ay;& ay;& we&wmyA}

tif %;uawmh olwll pum;ul raxmuc&ell&acs/ yg;pyrs aq;vlyul cy&aqmi&aqmi h
q&lvwluN/

] ure&awmhuawmh ' Dtrfaw [m ciAsn;wll ajyma&oavmu&aumif; r, f rxilygbt? ypinf;
twlawES h ywoulyD *sne, lwp&cl&frn q&mtulba&xm;wh aqmi fyg;wpyll ri& rzwl
vlu&b;vm; z&uf D wu, lavmh ' ypinf;aw&ul vlywhtcgrn we&z&bu&bu&ay;lyD xnlxm;wh ypinf;rd
olyrygygbt;}

tif %; \ ajAmifusv&faom tajymaMumih z&uf D [irqelrn aMumiftrf;trfjzpbob;&av \/
lyDrs t&su&ajy &, lavmvlun/ tif %;uawmh odyf;ul tusihwll f; olp&w&x&B&orul
ajymjy&avon/

] ' Dtrf wplvlu tv&clw&el&if oll&aygll oll&lxu&awmh rylygbt? vlyxm;y luawmh
vlygw, }

xltcgusrS 'lref,u0if jypinf0, &if ow&awmbx;m;aygAsm? ure&awmUawmh aps;BubBU0 ay;&wht
ypinf;rs0, lwm odyraxmubtsilbt? ul fro&ao;ci aiU tvsifule&wm? vuXl a&mutly0
tcs&Mumvmawmhacwfu ulelofi;jyeh&m? topftqef;wpr&du xyfay:vmjyeh&m) [kajymon/

]bmyjzpjzpvav? o&awmh o&wmyr [kwfv;m;) [kz&uf lu qlon/

tll AR&U pum;O&f;xbDifvmon/ obnf ul l&ul fxnf cywkw&w? tm;v&wfi
toubu0q&/

]ci Asm;wlu ypinf;taLumi;ajymawmh ajymjy&O&r, ? ure&awmUael x&aq;q, E&fM
ta&mit0, lmyclw, ? b, lmyclbv) o&v:m? ure&awmU vlemul ajymjyw, ? ci Asm;vnt;
ulelonfwp& muyl? w&ajcuUuwmuU vlyfcsi&if &w, ? t&ci Asm;x&aww&aq; [m wp&ael
wpfv&usES h q, E&fM x&lofi;&if tm;v&haygif *l&0 ig;q, fusr, ? aq;wp&utfx& ai&wpcg
ay;rvlylbt tduwnf;u aq;wpl gZi&Zl ai&ul&vi f&ay;xm;r, lq&if av;q, fi g;*l&ylusr, ? ci Asm;r&fi
ig;*l&bubomr, l&vnt; ajym& vlemu csu&csi f&yl csu&v ufr&wES h ai&acsofi;wmy)

z&uf lu]ci Asm; vlyf lu redyfgbtAsm? lu u&obcl i&ubcl ES h w&raebt;vm;) [kajymv&ul&ly&rs
]ure&awm tpu ci Asm;ul c&f&wfu&q&mO&efwp&, mu&v& xif&m;wm? t&rs r&fi;r&ef; o&awmh&w, } [k
ai&gh&ul&on/

' lref,u

]cu&awmh cu&om;yl z&uf 0 t&acw&fi&fi pm;aq;ay;w&acwfu ulelof;jzpaely0 acwfuU
r&awmhbt? tx&uf&ef;pm; avmurs&fi y&q&ao;w, ? b&av;jzpv&v jzpv&v aq;x&ay;rs&ul&ul&w
yvmZm [l&w, fi&fi vly&aeawmh v&aw&taLumif; y&ly0&w, ? O&ym q&ly&gawmAsm? ure&awmU
r*l&paq;tr&ellul ay;w, ? 'l&aq;re&lu ci Asm;wll od&htw&ly? tv&el&qu&sv&rs wpl*l&ayg&0
tj&gaq;re&lay;awmh o&wlu v&v&txif&ub&bt? t&l&aq;u&ly x&aq;x&ay;v&ul&awmh [m
o&ly&auseylofi;wmy? o&w&h&fi&fi ty&aw&xl&w ty&aw&fy&wly vly&awmuU Mun&ly0 txi&ub&a&ell&w, ?
t&l&awmh b, ES l&ylrv? taj&ct&et& vly&awmh&fi&ayg&0

[i&rq&el u ...

]pm;aq;ay;w&acwfu ulelofi;wm [m q&mO&efaw& ai&f&sm;rs&Zl jzpv&vmwmy? raumif;bt;vm?
tll AR&U tjzpiul Mun&av? ol&ta&eES h vlemul o&h&mwlygwh aq;&n&wpr&sd ay;v&ul&if vlem&fi
ai&lb, l&vmu&uf&elrv? v&eh&m u&h&m o&h*l&ayg&0 pm;aq; ray;bl x&aq; q, E&fM ay;v&ul&awmh
*l&0 ig;q, ? t, f [kwlygbl? aq&m&0 tll AR&U ci Asm; &wm av;q, fi g;*l&yl? [m; [m; [m;]

' lref,u ...

] 'gaygAsm? x&aq;wply&v i&fr&sb, l&vmu&f&usr&fi&v? wply&v i&fr&sq, E&f o&v i&awmif ray;&yg&bt}

tif 1/2; \ 00aEñubonf tjyif;txef vly&ñ;vsu&ñ/ jaomubaq; pm;aq;acwf ulejci f;uul
axmucbñhaqfaEgyES frS olvmwlae&\ / obñf b&ef ulwpuu&u&armh ulf jye&von/

jaemulwpc&ñ;w, }

' ðref;u pjye&von/

]vlemawluawmh xllaq;wpykvi f; b, ßvmubay;&r, fqlwm olvmrS [kwlb? wefay;rñ
xllaq;ykvi f;uav;awG plwixm;wmjriM u&i f;yl vlemtr&orbu ' ðykvi f;av;awG [m ai ßawgygm;?
wezllrao;bt? ' ßvmu f;yl olluwMAs}

[irqefu tif 1/2;bubolVññ rsup&wpzurf rlvjy\ /]Mum;w, fr [kwlvM; tif 1/2? ' ðref;u
Oyrmay;wmawmif rS tr&orð vlemu rS a&ñlyð Oyrmay;w, ð ' gES h pum; rpyf ' ðref;? raelu
vlywla oewlypyf tallumi f; ure&awmiowif&w, ð ' ðru lu tll A&B, ð ci Asm;&, ð ure&awm&, foES h
wfr, fql&if tzuav;wptzð zðcsi w, f w}

aemu f;xyf q, ðepc&ellr0 aewlypyf tallumi f;? vef eñwlay;&ñ ai ßamu;tub&tustv&ef
rsm;aom a*guibol u& frsm;oll vñhvnobñ;vmí a*guibol 1/2luuonh tallumi f;ES h arm&awm f
um;rsm; tallumi f; ajymu jye&von/

tll A&B u ol plwvll f;us atmf gvlylyð 0, fxm;onh um;tallumi f;ajymon/ tif 1/2; uawmh
olwlywvli ðifí rajymEñ f rqlEñ V aq;vlyf zñvlu? b&ef ð aomul u? em;axmi f;ul f ES h
tc&elubon/ olwlvplonf pum;wajymajymES h b&ef ð tawmfrsm;rsm; aomul ll uav \ /

[irqefwll vblultay;ü txiltjri bu&aom plwvlonf tif 1/2;w&f u&ef;atmi f; p jykvmon/
tv&awm f tv&exi &ñ;onh yk&wfrsm; [k xi f;vmon/ olwll pum;oll f;w&f OifrajymEñ ßomfvñf;
rñblur0 oltm; yrxllwll uay/ oluvñf; pum;wpc&ef;waw Oifaxmu f;ci f;? acgif;wpc&subvmuf
n&wlyjci f;tm;jzi h olwv pum;oll f;w&f plwði pm;allumi f; azmjyon/ olwll wplawll uñññ ? olwll wplawG
ajymq&eoru ll em;axmi f; oltrjwrf;vll wll pm;aec&onh yi f;v, fi g;oavmuf ig;qm;e, fulyif
owf&awmlac/

pum;uul jzwí xll &mrS xluonhtcg tll A&B u tif 1/2;\ychu ll w&if;w&Ebykvi
]ure&awmci f;asm;qð z&wvpm yll uðr, f arqel tçgtçð bi f;wll tç&elrñ ci f;asm;ES ht wll wlyð vlem
Mun&&if ody&aumi f;rñy}[kajymav \ /

{ñce f;xllw f;vñf; olwll wlyif tr&orðrsm; pum;aumi f;aellu \ / jri&e&onh ywðef;
usi fuawmh auseyftm;&p&myi /

z&u f;lonf xll phtwll f; &ñ jrl;oluvupñ wuku&aon/ vu&E&pzulu ll tlvx&ellu f;um
tc&elapmao;ojzi h olwref [llw, fobñ;í pm;aomul yðrS ygwlyll uor f;mu&ef tmu jly&ae jye&v \ /

MunivLuwhitLunirsd? uReirowmaygd rpiul [iirgefwpbcgavmuf tvsyiwhai [m uReir&llwpEspm
 tOwftpm;zhavmu&lygw, ? uReir [m ta&;rxm;avmuwlv? v&m oGf;p&mrvtwlv qllwmvnt;
 &lyrda&m? quiqlylvnt; ajymif;ofn;a&m? {nifei;xrh ol quiqlylvnt &Sfriapcsi w, ? olu Opwe&ll
 orly? Opud ulriPlyll &Sfoax;Opweqllwm &Sf Lum;zhriaygd &Sll {nifei;x&mufrvmcifu
 bmawfsm; ajymaelluw, xim? pum;vll tvstyawESh weiqmqifxm;wh twiftzsi fawcsny?
 'lvpywif twifrh b, b, musn; Esh b, hrirawaw, ? qlyiftvfyiwhlu owif;xlawg
 b, lvajymvluw, ? b, hrirawmjzih uav;zsucsw, lqllwh pum;rsdcsny? b, lavmuao;orlvh
 pum;awlv? wplvhrS , Olaus;orharwlpum; tqilhtwe;jrihvlpum;awG rygbf?
 b, lavmubortzsi;v? yvmZm [llw, i wDoll; acgifaqmi [m olhtcspawmlwll pum;&ly
 ay;vluao;w, }

c&piwll tolvif&Bspuqlybllayguheayon/

tif %;uawmh nefrcsif; jzplwlonh omrefzpl%ljzppOf remvllhMumikom c&piwll p
 pum;rsdawlulajymoni [k, lqojzihcyaygylyifoabmxm;avon/

]ull rihwul aigtasm;Bud&atmi&sr, i c&piwll rihbmrsyESll rihwul tzllwe
 tOwftpm;awG trsm;Bud O, lay;r, ? plwlcms}

]uleir aifvicsifol? tzllweftOwftpm;awllvnt; uReirref;w, }

]tcspuvnt;uG }

tif %;u ajymajymqllc&piwlltm; vsf;zuon/

]&Sf uReirullrxESll uReir &Sll olycspw, i tif %;? 'gayrh 𝔖awelit c𝔖rawmh uReir
 &Sllrcspilol;}

tif %;oni aemuwllon;on/ um;axmiwll jyeluyum tomuav;ulyaevlln/
 &ixrhawmh BulvREll ch&jzplvsu&on/ a'gyll rqlw/ c&piwlltaejzih oltm; yxrqlhtBul
 plwlc&llumMunfatmifvlyjci;jzpayon/

]aumiNyD trsdor? rifu 'lvhrsdBulw, lqllifriBulubvly/jzplp&raygd

tth&muaboni tif %;oni wuqum;cul &Sfay;lyD c&piwll a&Braei thxbDif on/
 pum;wplvhrO rajymawmb) tly&mqllon;ES lavon/

, aelh Mllc&onh om, maysm&llp&m? MunE;Eplorp&mrsm;oni tyruwplcbzg i
 aysmuuG lon;acslly/

tthwll; vlyppirBultrsm; oG lyll pepirusojzih rhcvwftm;vllvll ysuivsu&Bm thwll;ü
 arhnrnt;vsu&ll/

]toHruswHrē{r}

tif ½;onf ty&may:ollajcypfvulypl vcsvU&i;rSawGon/

JightalUmif; o&tmit jy&ao;wmayghu? o&apr, haygā ai&awG trsm;Bub&vmatmit
vlyjyvuDr, P aif&&ifavmuBubrñ bmrsm; vlyEiH VJc&piw&, J

tif ½;EShc&piwvlonf nm;onitc&erpi , dktc&ftxib, fwe;urSwpO&ES hwpO& c&erñ
rt/d&czay/ , ck nawmjzi h wu&vjym;pdjzpioñ;Uav\ /

(3)

aemubaelreuf eleupm pm;cselwifc&piwN trlt&monf raelhu bmr;fzpbvlyi/ ol tay:wif
tx;lowx;m;i cslomaymlaymi;pf qulqbeonful tif 1/2;owx;m;ron/ c&piwlboufS , clvll
acsmcisi f armcisi lonh plwix;m;jyvmonhtwuf plwix;fS rsm;pfhauseyftm; &vsu&omfvnf, olbubu
avm;ay;csi lonh plwifjzpay:rvmay/ xllumifvnt , ciuxufwif obelerelevix;m;av \ /

, clvll eleupmmapm reupm pm;cselwif owif;pmxü plwDipm; [ef jylawwfaom rē;ronf
rMumcP tegtcl hoi hwl f; tarmubaxmi jywfaom tusi qll&wlonf [k tif 1/2;u awlavon/

tif 1/2;onf pum;tzuivlyi rajymcsi [ejzih oylly [uif ufyufuf rvlyfaomtcg
c&piwlvnt tclajymif;on/ apmapmuvlyifcslomom r [kwawm/ cywnfnwncyfrē;fyefi
jzpbō;on/ Elwcrf;ull wif;wifaplum Ni riqwvph xll beon/ tif 1/2; \ rsuEduyif rMuntawmlay/
olomfvnf; tif 1/2;pm;aomulybonht xawmh xll apmi laevon/

]tveacgifermwh raumif;qlOg;wpha, mufyguvm;}[k tif 1/2;u awlon/ obnf pm;ywif
xll &mrS xum tcef;wifrs cywnfnwncyif xubō;on/]i ghtallumif;ull rifo&aph rayglu}[lvnf;
awlo;av \ /

aq;cef;xIta&muwif aq;bulqll &m vrf;ñēpmtlybuuul qll Mulon/ obnf raelhu
qlc&onh olwvaqg&mOer;sm;tallumif; wlvus olwv tvefyifjyvsuf &bjzih pm&ulr;sm;ull
wp&ulylywp&ulv&um yxrqll z&ulN trnful &on/ awlav on/

]z&uf &pf [irqef
b&ir tifemvrf
tiff bll pl ty;csf bll

tjyifvlemXme vuvaxmuf
OgoorOk aq; 1/2

tif 1/2 onif rsularshifwpcuf ukvmlufon/ olez; allumrsm; onif 1/2 vsu&N/ ol
rsuEshxm; uawmh pOf; pm; & culonIES ? plv 1/2 ylobn; onihvuPm uilazmfyaeyon/

vlechaom nuqvlvifz&uf bonifaq; 1/2 bubrsm; rS&mxlrsm; tallumif; oylajymclon/ q; 1/2 wpcdu
tvly&xm; vOf taemuyif tpeftzsm; & yluurshrs vlemuyif tuitnlay; zll vG lonif [lqbn/
aq; 1/2 wpcduvif tvly&xm; onihorm; awmlwpOD uil vlemrsm; u tm; uil , Munfwwojzih vlemrsm; rsm;
& zlpwvcs&onif [lom oabmutz&uf lu ajymclN/

olamfvnf; xi&sh; í emrnbutaom aq; 1/2 buwpcclrs q&moelwpcduqvlvifawmh
z&uf ajymwms&Eil lonif OgvorOmwil cshwlonlaq; 1/2 rshES h Nrljyibuf tpeftzsm; ü wn&lonh
aq; 1/2 rshrs q&moelwpcduawmh z&uf ajymovrlrjzpeil lay/

z&uf N tvlyftu il ES h ywbuli olMunlrsm; rsh; aeavovm; / 'gvnf; rjzpeil /
olvufxhs vrf; ñepmtlylonif rllumao; cifurs xlvfa0onih pmtyljzplon/ vlechaom wplvcellurs
od, fvmclonh pmtyl/

tif 1/2 onif pm&ulrsm; uil aEsauGav; vpbh v&avshlyd th AR; ES h 'iref; wN trnlrsm; uil
&shjyelon/ awlavon/ taotcsmzwmunfwlulyd olrsuEshxm; onif ra0cEil lonih tri
t&mjzplvmjyev\ /

aygvf 'iref; onif z&uf D [irqes h bmrS rxlay/ twlwyijzplon/ olbdu tifr?
blb wpcduwnt/ z&uf lavmuf rSx; x; jcm; jcm; r&sh lybawmh ol&mxlu vlemLunh&mxlrsh r [kwlay/

th AR; D usawmlaum/

rpavm csm; th AR; e, t auAif' plvrf/ olwof cpwulori twwlynmES h pyfvSOf; í bmbbrs
r&sh terhqijzpaom tifr? tm? pd tuzi bDom&lon/ aq; 1/2 Rmxlr&sh oluul fa&; rswlwrft&qvlvif
obonif ppbudtwf; u ulorltawotMunlrsm; ES hyi pi ipm; aq; 1/2 rsm; rS ulorltawotMunlrsm; awml&lon/
xlx ufylyd bmrS&sh

tif 1/2; tzi eufuekel pOf; pm; p&mawG wpybuub&vmon/ obonif pmtyluul piay; jye
wimulyd qljzwcufwpcduulyd lyil Eil Eil fcvlufon/

wu, fawmh raelhu oES fitwl npmpm; cluonih vcsrf; om q&moelrsm; \ t&nftcsif; ES h
olt&nftcsif; onif Eil f, Of r&Eil lavmuatmif u&hcm; v&ay\ / olwlonf olavmuirS
t&nftcsif; &olrsm; r [kwlay/ oljzpe& olwatmijri vOf rnlvnt; atmijri&rnljzplN/
wu, Bul; pm; vOf folw x ufyif atmijri &ayvthrn/

avmavmq, lwi c&piwN tjyKtrlonf oltm; atmiJri&usmMum;onh q&mOeWpO0
jzpfvmatmif BuK;pm;wUw&ef;ovUjzpaeyon/ olqUvOif orjzpraef BuK;pm;&ayawmhrn/

ol&omfvnf; olonf a&S0p0n vef eHrUay:&B aq;½BuUwpcclü tvly&zUvlon/ OgvorOvU
aq;½Hr&wUf tvly&vUawmhrjzpa/ aq;½UvUwif wu, f aq;½ES hwaom aq;½Hr&wUf &ygrSom
jzpaYvhrn/ xHtcsuloni ta&;tBuUqHaom tcsujzpa&m oltwUirjzpraef BuK;pm;&rnH
&nHef;csuUwpccltjzpf owHrSwx.m;&ayrn/ olqUvOif x&nHef;csujynDatmif rnbUvly&ygrnent/

obnf p&nHef;csuUtwUf ol&uUvUvU pO;pm;í enfvrf&Hiclon/ xH&emuf
&S&Mum&u&om pdw? rOtr&&ompUvjzi h qma&mbwif tuUobxUvU ob;av\ / tr&awmh
rwwUomvUef;í om ob; &jci f; jzpa\ / olrvlycsi qUwaom tvlyUwpcclU rsupHvUí vly&jci f; jzpa\ /

urHay:wUf oltwUf tucUqHES h olrvlycsi qUwaom tvlyUvU rUwUf uU lyU ft&nftcsi f;
tjynHt O&H&eygv suES h olwpyg;xH rsuEH&atmuCSI tultn&awmif;c&onHtvlyf jzpa\ /
ol&omfvnf; vltzUtpnf;onf t&nftcsi;tuU Munionr [kway/ cífri&i f;E0rES h rsuEH&emriU&om
ta&;xm;onjzpa&m olrvlyUwaom tvlyUvUyí f rvlycsi fbES h vly&awmhrnf jzpa\ /

tuUobu oltm; tv&Uuif&maom trit&mjzi h qBUUvUlonHt cgwUí rUum; olajym
vUbnHupUíU EwHrSxU&ef rsm;p0nO&av;ob;avawmh\ /

]b, MvU arqel igw&U ywUwU a&wU&wU tvlyBU&uam b, ftajc&taea&muUob;lyUvU?
rifi gES h awU&rHrsm; &S&u&eovm;uH? i gUum;wmawmJzi h a' guUvm *uUobUwpa, muí aofwU&aeowU
rifaum rUum;rnb;vm;? ul qUpr? bmvUcsi fobv? i gbmUvlyay;&rv? i gES h rsm; ji ifcsi c&csi fao;vm;?
'grS [kwí bUwftzUvU tZUíUwpa&m vUcsi MvUvm;}

]r [kwlygob? uU&awmf tultnUwpc&awmif;csi fUí vmwmyg? uH&Uí &i f uH&U&awmh
arw&UyUcsi fygw, ? uU&awmf . . . uU&awmf aq;½UwpcclrH tjyi f v&emXmerH q&mOeft vlyf vlycsi fUlyg}

] [m tJgu bUwftzUíU ae&m&zUxUí cu&ao;w, fuU tJUt vlyUvU&zUtwUf urfem;
wpaUvUurH rem;rae avUu&awmh q&mO&aygupawU trsm;BuU&H&ew, qUvUvU rí;rob; xiUw, ?
'MvUíP&Uqmi&mxU;uav;&zUí apmi&awU&awU wpyUwpyUí BuUob tif wpc& awm&Uy&g&U? rífu
tqUwES h ywbuUwbuUvUíUqUlyU &H&eoíUwUly? 'gayrH rí f;Ue, fuvnf; uOí vS ygw, fuH}

] [kw&awmh [kwlygw, ? 'gayr}

]OvU&U, m; tqUw&am*guUaq;½BuUvU&H&í b, ES M? rífoabmu ygrvm;? igwU
vef eaq;½&awU&H&awmJzi h touftBuUqU aq;½BuUwpcly? aeO&av? igpUpr;ay;r, ? wpc&
awm&Uw, fuU twUtu&awmh iguUwray;EíUíob;? 'gayrH ígh rsuUwpc&UíU olUvUí;usuzí h xm;lyU
&H&ay;ygr, }

tuUobu oltm; Z&wUvm;xm;lyU vuzu&nUwUion/ tuUob\ vUemUunHtcef; xUwUí
wU&wUvuzu&nES h {nUjci f; jzpa\ / olUum;ryg? E&H;Eíryg? pm;p&mrUellryg? vuzu&nU&awmh

varn&nf t&omr&nf vuzun&naomu&nf tulb&onf pum;u&nf tr&oi&rjywi ajymon/ ajymonft&alumi&nf t&mrsm;uvnf p&on/ uep&nf pm;awmf&nf t&alumi&nf r&nf A&efygu&nf ta&jym;u&nf w&lyef&nf t&alumi&nf x&da&mu&onf/ x&haemuf&nf tif&nf ;tm; w&tg;O&t&x&d&v&ly&onf/

]rif&awmh aq;ynmusrf&nf Bu&aw&ES h &ef&zp&w&ef&ylv&nf; tif&nf ;? t&f&gwp&claw&nf j&nf h v&uf v&w&v&u&ES h i&gh&v&a&nf; rif&nf O&w&nf&nf, m;aq;nf ;u&nf r&nf t&v&ly&w&nf x&nf d&nf pmz&w&v&w&ma&w&mh r&v&w&v&u&ES h a [&nf a*v&nf i&nf u&nf c&sp&a&om&nf; j&nf h pmz&w&v&w&ma&w&mh r&pf&av&ES h a&emuf&w&pf&cl&nf v&emuf&nf o&nf y&nf az&mf&v&nf r&nf z&nf; ES h&emuf&nf t&nf g&nf]

tulb&onf pum;u&nf rq&u&ao;bl&nf ol&rsu&mf&nf t&pf&u&nf y&nf w&cf&w&ly&w&cf&w&v&ly&fa&ef&nf y&nf]t&nf t&nf usi&nf i&nf u&nf z&nf su&nf q&nf v&u&nf i&nf g&nf su&nf p&nf o&nf; w&nf may&nf g&nf u&nf; [k&nf t&nf q&nf low&nf u&nf av&nf \

tif&nf ;&nf on&nf r&nf r&nf r&nf av&nf r&nf j&nf zp&nf av&nf mu&nf ba&nf t&nf mi&nf Or&nf om&nf v&nf q&nf u&nf m&nf t&nf r&nf ol&nf j&nf ye&nf cl&nf av&nf on&nf ol&nf j&nf c&nf ax&nf mu&nf r&nf sm;on&nf aj&nf r&nf bu&nf ES h x&nf o&nf i&nf li&nf y&nf i&nf rx&nf i&nf ay/ Or&nf om&nf v&nf ef&nf i&nf c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf a&emuf&nf u&nf of&nf o&nf; a&nf t&nf mi&nf v&nf y&nf u&nf i&nf r&nf i&nf [ha&om&nf ol&nf q&nf h&nf zw&nf cs&nf u&nf u&nf ar&nf o&nf; av&nf \

]u&nf tulb&nf q&nf a&nf mu&nf cf&nf w&nf, ? O&w&nf&nf, m; t&nf q&nf w&nf a&nf m*g&nf u&nf a&nf q&nf ;&nf r&nf t&nf v&nf ly&nf &nf a&nf t&nf mi&nf o&nf bu&nf t&nf pm; ay&nf r&nf, M&nf j&nf y&nf mw&nf, ? a&nf q&nf ;&nf t&nf w&nf u&nf i&nf f&nf i&nf c&nf h&nf q&nf m&nf o&nf ef&nf v&nf ly&nf r&nf ES h j&nf zp&nf cs&nf i&nf j&nf p&nf r&nf,]

Or&nf om&nf j&nf ci&nf t&nf u&nf az&nf mj&nf ya&nf ea&nf om&nf c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf &nf ef&nf v&nf la&nf w&nf u&nf ya&nf om&nf r&nf su&nf v&nf r&nf sm; \ t&nf &nf ba&nf l&nf um&nf i&nf h&nf tif&nf ;&nf r&nf r&nf v&nf u&nf v&nf j&nf p&nf o&nf; on&nf/ r&nf ae&nf hu&nf j&nf zp&nf cl&nf ha&om&nf raj&nf y&nf v&nf i&nf r&nf on&nf, ae&nf r&nf euf&nf t&nf x&nf d&nf qu&nf r&nf aj&nf r&nf v&nf i&nf j&nf zp&nf v&nf mc&nf &nf on&nf t&nf w&nf u&nf ol&nf on&nf p&nf v&nf ra&nf mi&nf, j&nf zp&nf ra&nf av&nf on&nf

]u&nf Or&nf f&nf e&nf y&nf gw&nf, i&nf c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf w&nf p&nf c&nf gw&nf p&nf &nf u&nf [m&nf t&nf aw&nf mi&nf u&nf ay&nf gi&nf &nf o&nf i&nf &nf cu&nf i&nf w&nf u&nf v&nf u&nf rx&nf i&nf l&nf b&nf; v&nf; [i&nf p&nf u&nf u&nf t&nf q&nf i&nf raj&nf y&nf j&nf zp&nf cl&nf w&nf ma&nf w&nf r&nf se&nf or&nf ' D&nf t&nf c&nf ef&nf u&nf p&nf ly&nf ar&nf y&nf p&nf w&nf m&nf ta&nf mi&nf q&nf h&nf yg&nf u&nf g&nf]

c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf on&nf, cl&nf r&nf y&nf i&nf w&nf, M&nf u&nf u&nf u&nf v&nf S&nf Or&nf f&nf e&nf; o&nf; on&nf/ tif&nf ;&nf tm; ol&nf t&nf us&nf z&nf u&nf v&nf u&nf u&nf m&nf r&nf ae&nf hu&nf t&nf q&nf i&nf raj&nf y&nf j&nf zp&nf cl&nf j&nf ci&nf t&nf on&nf ol&nf r&nf v&nf r&nf om&nf j&nf zp&nf y&nf gon&nf [k&nf O&nf ec&nf p&nf um; aj&nf y&nf m&nf on&nf/ tif&nf ;&nf uv&nf; c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf ES h raj&nf y&nf r&nf v&nf j&nf zp&nf j&nf ci&nf t&nf on&nf ol&nf t&nf j&nf y&nf p&nf om&nf j&nf zp&nf y&nf gon&nf [q&nf o&nf n&nf/ ol&nf rat&nf mi&nf r&nf r&nf i&nf j&nf zp&nf ae&nf om&nf v&nf i&nf c&nf &nf pi&nf v&nf u&nf ol&nf t&nf m&nf a&nf mi&nf fa&nf mi&nf, r&nf q&nf u&nf q&nf i&nf j&nf zp&nf on&nf [ha&om&nf wp&nf zu&nf low&nf t&nf x&nf i&nf t&nf j&nf r&nf i&nf v&nf r&nf; r&nf h&nf v&nf; ol&nf p&nf w&nf x&nf w&nf f&nf a&nf y&nf sm&nf u&nf ba&nf v&nf mu&nf j&nf zp&nf o&nf; av&nf \

x&nf h&nf e&nf r&nf pi&nf tif&nf ;&nf on&nf tm; op&nf r&nf me&nf op&nf o&nf i&nf u&nf m&nf t&nf v&nf ly&nf bu&nf t&nf pm; i&nf v&nf ly&nf on&nf/ r&nf l&nf u&nf mc&nf i&nf u&nf z&nf mw&nf m&nf w&nf u&nf v&nf i&nf r&nf i&nf [ha&om&nf, M&nf u&nf n&nf cs&nf u&nf uv&nf; &nf s&nf mon&nf j&nf zp&nf &nf m&nf t&nf v&nf ly&nf u&nf, ci&nf ux&nf u&nf y&nf *&nf ;&nf p&nf u&nf l&nf y&nf v&nf ly&nf on&nf/ p&nf t&nf aw&nf m&nf tw&nf f&nf w&nf i&nf ol&nf a&nf q&nf; ce&nf; v&nf ly&nf ef&nf on&nf ob&nf om&nf w&nf u&nf v&nf ma&nf v&nf \ v&nf em&nf t&nf v&nf m&nf r&nf v&nf; w&nf p&nf ae&nf w&nf j&nf cm; r&nf sm; on&nf x&nf u&nf r&nf sm; v&nf ma&nf v&nf \

t&nf se&nf aw&nf h&nf ol&nf a&nf q&nf; ce&nf; v&nf ly&nf ef&nf w&nf p&nf [le&nf x&nf w&nf u&nf u&nf i&nf v&nf m&nf j&nf ci&nf; r&nf ol&nf a&nf w&nf x&nf i&nf ae&nf ov&nf ol&nf a&nf q&nf; ce&nf; \ a&nf q&nf; ub&nf y&nf u&nf be&nf; t&nf q&nf i&nf t&nf we&nf, e&nf r&nf h&nf us&nf r [w&nf ay/ v&nf em&nf p&nf r&nf f&nf o&nf y&nf c&nf ol&nf w&nf v&nf i&nf aj&nf cm&nf u&nf ye&nf ES h t&nf r&nf y&nf i&nf aj&nf c&nf uc&nf i&nf g&nf; ol&nf v&nf i&nf [ha&om&nf E&nf ef&nf r&nf sm; r&nf h&nf v&nf; a&nf q&nf; ce&nf; \ a&nf q&nf; ub&nf y&nf u&nf be&nf; t&nf q&nf i&nf t&nf we&nf, e&nf r&nf j&nf ci&nf; j&nf r&nf i&nf j&nf ci&nf; ES h v&nf O&nf r&nf q&nf h&nf ay/ ol&nf a&nf q&nf; ub&nf y&nf u&nf be&nf; r&nf sm; on&nf t&nf v&nf ae&nf a&nf mi&nf, yg&nf \ ol&nf ha&om&nf ...

ol/ aq;cefwne&m e, hajrtwofrs vlemrsm;onf tv&qif&Mu&h\ / tenfi, f
 aexll fraumifjzpVfQzih q&mOefqVmezll qbnrfn tyruyif rruEh &hMuonh vlwefpm;
 rsm;jzpayon/ oljzp&m tv&ftrifzsm;lyd emlyd qh&sm q&mOefxlvmezll plvlu;Eh loism;jzpf Mu \ /
 p tm;enfcsufullvly&if, ull &ifES hiojri fawlvme&av \ /

tif ½;onfi qllama&mgull, ciu jritaZmifrm;tjzpf tolyjlyd, crsvlaecefsm; tjzplol
 ajymifvmaom avOifavxUfvWOr&bnhtcefsm;xlu awl&on/ tqptjrpfsm; a&miululyl ESv\ull
 xclulEh lonh av;zuema&mgull tv&ppwpkll rrlfaom tapclsm; aexll &m ajratmucefsm;xlu
 awl&on/ tqlv&ami f&mgull wnf;cbefsm;tay:&B txyclsm;xlu trsm;qhawl&\ / wu, fawmh
 ob&mgul&pl ES h wlyDil&on&e&mrsm;rfn plvysup&m taumifqhaom tajctaer&lonh
 tcefsm;xluom jzpayon/ vltrsm; \ p&lypxmjci;uull che&lyd aqf&inmwrlv&aqfsm;\
 arlavmjci;uull clxm;&&haom ouBud&G ftll tbulBud tbn;Budrm;? txDusef bojzih qif;qif&&l
 jzpluwwlqef; aexll csufylwvpm;aomu&m tcefsm; twif iuom trsm;qhwwlyDifae&avon/

qifqif&&ES h 'lu° olu° a&mu&eMu&&haom vlemta&twlurfn ol&aq;cefwne& m
 e, hajrtwof;u rsm;jym;v&efv&acson/

tif ½;onfi tv&exi &h;ausmMum;aeaom emrnBud½;y&S frif,orDwpOD\ zciftbltlwplDXh
 a&mutclz;on/ rifori \ trn&&xm;onh qhf;bwluawmh vcrfom oblX; oku, lrm; aexll &m
 &supw&Bvrf;Mum:&B xnDgchlrm;v&om ttrBudwplvha&B rba&mitmuü viivulawmuly
 aeaomlvnf or\ zcif toucleplq, ft&G f tbtll crsmrhaawmh tv&ef nplnrfi
 avaumifavoelf&onh arnifulylylyf tcef;usOf;uav;wplctwof;ü avjzwfxm; ojzih wlvvlum
 qif&csllwplbzijhipm;&rhaomu&rjzplum ae&h'avon/

pm;&rhaomu&r ES h tiwli wftjywjwvzpa&haom tbn;tllwpODxibl vnf; ol a&mutclz; \ /
 tbn;ttrsm touluvnf; Budvlyv tom;ta&ajmucef;cef;ES h t½;ay: ta&wi jzpa&h \ / or\
 tajctaerfn oem;p&mvnfaumif \ / oli, jyebovll jzpa&ojzih or\ tjyktlrsm;rfn
 &, p&maumifv&omlvnf; ajymqllqulylyfrn Elnbtrfrv \ / or i, &G ElyspOftcgu ½;lufxm;onh
 "mwlylullxlvjyum ori, fi, fu or\ ull lyfjri;vhnf; ull ull lwl&armi fES lum pe, hajrtwof;&B
 vrf;sm;ay;ü ohn;vmclonfrsm;ull jyeajymifajym jy&h'avon/

tif ½;taejzih xltcefsm;obl;í vlemun&lyqllvif ntc&erawmf oefacgifaumnf rS
 jye&onlu rsm;onf jyelmomhtcgwvvnf; plvESvll &tlv&ef; csrfajrpb&ES h jyelm&onf r [kwfay/
 plvqif&ul qif&jzplum jyelm&jcifzpayon/

tif ½;xbl vmluonh vlemrsm;rfnvnf; ta&wBud vlemr&csntfjzplon/ tr, fav; bav;
 wum aoaumifaygifvll clpm;ae&ojzih tjrelqhaq;½;wifil tvOl ftjrel&plvulub ay;rjzplrnf
 vlemr&awlursm;onf plvlemr&ES h awl&onhtcg tif ½;tzi tv&Budrm;aom tcultCES h
 &ilql &avawmton/

vlemwpa, muful aq; 1/2 wifc & zku f cucbaomt&monf vef elrlay: u& rnrxi f ay/ tajctae tqllqkizpaeonh vlemuyif aq; 1/2 wifzll rvG fac/ tajctaeqllonh vlem rslqonirfvnf; nBudrif; BudtcebrawmirS a& muivmonfursm; \ / xlvemrsl a& muivmlyD qllvif tif 1/2 rfn tvlefAsrsm; & avawmh \ /

vuvSfr& m eB& mtOwftpm; rsm; uilqDw? euivul fuiljzpluwwqef; vnyif; wifwy? Oixlyful acgifi; wifjzplovpbyli w, mZlef; uil uilum aq; 1/2 wvpclyDwpck avouiquf & avawmh \ / oulqll & m aq; 1/2 rsm; rSoexrf; rsm; tm; acsmhvu? armhvu? a[muivvu? [ef; vu? Budf; vu? armi; vu? atmivvu? [pvvu? toem; cbi f vif toem; chvu f vly & \ / ohaomfvnf; olvlemrsm; rfn aq; 1/2 wifc h r& onfu rsm; avon/

]a' gufw m b, lol b mA? b, b? [m r& b? r& b? aqm& D? aqm& D? uskywlaq; 1/2 rfn vlemtjynjzpaew, P b, mlylyD rsvuircEil l b; }

ppum; rsm; onfaq; 1/2 wif; vlvu ajymwwlonh vublpum; rsm; aywnf/

xlltcgrslwif tif 1/2 onf pdwysufci? a' gojzpfci? Orfen; tm; i, jci f; wlyzi h c& pivl t eDol a& muivmwwavon/ Elvrs; vnf; pepvub& m bmont, Og' ulyg orf; ush t jypqllonh pum; awG ajymv mwwavon/

]tvum; vrlwmy? olwlaq; 1/2 rfn vlemrjynha o; ygb? pef* l ebaq; 1/2 rfn qllif olwll aq; 1/2 lu q& mOefawG twul oDoez, fxm; wh ae& mawG trsm; Bud& l vmy? vlcsif ro& ifrci& if b, lavmrs& b? ' Mbmq& if r 1/2 Eil ru, Eil jzpaewh vlemtwul rcuayb; vm? tcsll aq; 1/2 wif rfn vlemtjynjzpaewmuvnf; rodvmr[kwlygb? olygw, P ' ae& m[m vef el rlawmBudr[kwlv m;? aomulhruswh lAdwob tifyg, mBud& l tonf; ES wjzplwrlawmBud qllawmh v l Oba& tqrwe f rsm; vef; vll tculfcjzpw, f qllwlabmull em; vnylgw, P vuvnf; vuclygw, P ' gayrh ' D tcsul[m t' l ur[kwlygb? ulw& l tcrhaq; Og; uba& pepi[m w& m; clyg? vlvcsif arwaxm; a& Og' orm; bmoma& q& mBudawluawmh tcrh aq; Og; uba& pepionf taumif; qh? trefrwqll pepBudygvl x xlyD atmaelluwmy? wu, h vuvawluawmh tvum; ox& o& e lo v jzpaewmygy? qif& b m; awG twuluawmh bmrS tustjykygb? qif& b m; awG tzlawmh aq; 1/2 qllwm[m olqif& l a* [mwprf; dygyuln? bmrS rxlygb? aq; 1/2 lu ay; wlypawG wpxyBudul jznll tvlytuil fu bmtvlyv? b, f bmomull uluG lov? rii; tazES h taru w& m; Oif t raxmi jlylyD rS arGchwvm;? zat ray: barGwvm;? bmv m; nmvm; ES h r[kwlv 1/2 wif ar; cefawG tjznll f? vlemrhaawmh olwlar; cefawluom ajzae& w, P rsujzllqlllyD aovlarsmy; jzpaelyD tllun bmrS tohrusygb? ulun ulull enfenfavmuawmh ulnprfygO D c& pivl& m? ' Lu ll vmprfygO D? [laq; 1/2 lu u, f wifa& t& m& l qDzlef; quay; prfygO D c& pivl& , }

tif 1/2 wif tvlyES lywouli b, mll tculfcaw& & , iftculfc h sm; twul tif 1/2 wpa, mu f b, lavmuftxd a' gybaeae c& pivluawmh tjykrysulacs/ xlltculfc h sm; ES h

&iqlh&aj&S&fae&aom tif 1/2;uM Munnif oabmyif usaeo;on/ tif 1/2; pWrysuap&ef
tm;ay;pum;yifq&eww&o;on/

]tdc&S&fiwu, ir&ejrww&h&t vly/ul vly&awm? ulefrawmh oty/oaabmusw, }

]at; ri:foabmusw&awmh [kwlyg&M? i ghr&ijzi h toux&u&awmh, lu& odv;}

tif 1/2;uawmh olt usih oDoltw&f; c&pi&vtm; a'gowBu&ES h a[mufum a&c&f&cef;
q&b&b&h;í ty&csi&ajyoh;atmifrsu&E&h&op&ww&avon/

x&ttcgr&w&f c&pi&vlu E&p&E&f&cl&u&lc&u&, lww&on/ oronf [W&vpc&ef atbm&avm&h&W&f
a&ecp&O&w&ef;u aym&E&f&f&ir&S&ijyef& &a&ec&bn&f&h& M&umay&ly&

t&h&S&irwpa, muft&aejzi h c&pi&vD &iqlh&ae&onh b0w&u&ly&f&sm;rh& jyi&f&x&el&v&om&v&nf;
t&E&h&f&rch& t&1/2&Hay;a&omp&w&f"mw&jzi h M&u&u&h&v&su&E&avon/ tx&lo&jzi h c&pi&v&bnf royf&ry&f ES h
ro&el&r&S&f&j&zp&v&ef;v&om&t&h&u& on&t&w&f; ypr&x&m;bl p&w&w&f;u&j&zp&v&matmi&f rem;rae jy&ly&ion/

orw&f "mw&ir&D&zt&op&v&nf; &x&m;ly&D&zp&N/ r&hp&avmi&f&top&f&sm;v&nf; &h&ely&D&zp&N/
u&v&m;x&h&zt&op&f&sm;v&nf; wy&x&m;ly&D&zp&N/ av∑rh&v&nf; ty&ly&ef&cl&f w&u&ly&w&aq&allum v&ef&ojzi h
ta&mi&fw&ajymi&f&jymi&f&aw&mu&ly&v&my&D&zp&on/

t&h&t&v&ly&f rsm;v&ef&ojzi h c&pi&v&tw&uf t&h&az&maumi&f&w&pl, muf v<&ty&ae&om&v&nf;
tv&G&fu&w&h&r&o&jzi h tc&u&u&h&ae&av& \ / ow&le, h&jr&w&fi t&h&az&mf vly&mb&x&uf w&nf&cl&ef&
rsm;w&f&t&v&ly&f vly&mb&lu rsm; \ / t&h&az&mv&ly&v&f t&h&az&mv&pm&rs&v&py&g; tj&cm;O&i&ai&yl& r&E&h&ay/
w&nf&cl&ef&sm;w&f&rl&v&pm&t&jy&f&w&nf&cl&br&sm;uay;onh&o' g&allu; ty&D&i&ai&G&ww&ay&am , if ty&D&i&ai&u&ll
ru&arm&olu rsm;avon/

u&h&t&m;av&sm&h&ay&f c&pi&v&onf tou&av&q, ft&G& f&h&ql&r&Bu&D& rpi&u&lbifeu&qb&ES h q&h&cb&on/
rpi&u&f bifeu&cr&sm dep&E&f&t&G& f or&Du&av&ES h aep&am x&h&p&am&t&wn&f&w&sr&E&ojzi h w&O&v&n&v&nf
j&zp&ae&mr&Sc&pi&v&ES h&aw&h&cl&u&jci&f&j&zp&on/

rpi&u&f bifeu&bnf o&el&be&jy&ef& aeww&h&f&ru tv&ly&v&nf; tv&e&v&ly&oj&zp&N/

rpi&u&f bifeu&ES h&c&pi&v&w&onf a&S&O&p&h& ajra&t&mu&cef&u&ll p&w&w&f;u&j&zp&v&atmi&f jy&ly&if r&G&f&ru&am
r&lu&mc&i&f&ry&f&f w&pc&ef&u&ajra&t&mu&f&e&x&m; Ori&f&w&pc&k&j&zp&cl&om&t&cef&onf ou&aw&mi&h&ou&om a&E&h&lonh
ty&f&cef&w&pc&k&j&zp&v&cl&avon/ , ciu n&py&w&aya&aeaom e&h&f&sm;rh&v&nf; y&ef&y&G& h&az&mf pu&f&sm;

tjynluyMlubozihi Muntcsi pzG jzplvmavon/ tiñ;qllrS iñ;vmonh y&ðbm*ypñfrsm;ull
aq;jyeboklyD cifiusifxm;vluabomtcg tvðbaecsi pzG ãumifaom tcef;wpcet; jzplvmavon/
poljzih ajratmukef;oni rpiulbifeuES h or\ orbi, i zavm&wll om;trdtwul b0v;ñclul
ay;&m tcef;wpcet;jzplvmclavon/

vaygifi;twellumr0 aep&m xll p&mr&jzplum [luyf onluyES h &yfwnp&mr&ñ jzplcl &&ñaom
rpiul bifeuoni c&piv\ ulh ãpmiã&ñuirãlumih ul p&wE;pyg; c&rtomc&onul tallumi;jykí
c&pivlrm; aus;Zl;wlyecñ/ poljzih rpiul bifeuoni c&pivltwul wezll rjzwEñlonh
tããazmlwp0jzplvmclavawmion/

နွေဦးကာလ၏ အလှတစ်ပါးဖြစ်သော ရာသီပန်းများသည် ဖူးကြပွင့်ကြပေပြီ။

ခရစ္စတီသည် မနက်ပိုင်းဈေးမှ အပြန်တွင် လမ်းဘေးဈေးသည်များထံမှ ရာသီပန်းများကို တစ်ပဲနီ နှစ်ပဲနီဖိုးခန့် ဝယ်လာပြီး ပန်းအိုးနှင့် ထည့်ကာ ဧည့်ခန်းစားပွဲပေါ်၌ တင်ထားလေ့ရှိသည်။ ငှားငှားစွင့်စွင့်နှင့် ဝင့်ဝင့်ဝါဝါရှိလှသော ပန်းများသည် ခရစ္စတီ၏ အိမ်ထောင်၌ ပျော်ရွှင်ချမ်းမြေ့မှု ရှိနေကြောင်းကို ဖော်ပြလျက် ရှိပေ၏။

ယခုအခါတွင် မက်ဆာားလမ်းမှ လမ်းဘေးဈေးသည်များသည် ခရစ္စတီအား ကောင်းစွာသိနေ ကြပေပြီ။ အသီးအနှံ၊ သားငါးနှင့် ဟင်းသီးဟင်းရွက်များကို ထိုလမ်းဘေး ဈေးသည်များထံမှဝယ်လျှင် ဈေးချိုရုံမျှမက ပိုပိုမိုမိုနှင့် ပေါပေါလောလော ရနိုင်သည်ကို သိနေသော ခရစ္စတီသည် ထိုလမ်းဘေးဈေးသည် များထံ အမြဲလိုလို ရောက်လာသည်။ ခရစ္စတီသည် ဆရာဝန်ကတော် တစ်ယောက်အဖြစ်ဖြင့် ဟန်တစ်လုံး ပန်တစ်လုံးလုပ်၍ နေနိုင်သော်လည်း ယင်းကဲ့သို့ နေထိုင်ရန် ဝါသနာရှိသူမဟုတ်ပေ။ လမ်းဘေးဈေးသည် များအပေါ်တွင် ရင်းနှီးဖော်ရွေစွာ ဆက်ဆံသဖြင့် ဈေးသည်များကလည်း ခရစ္စတီအား လေးစားခင်မင်ကြ သည်။

ခရစ္စတီသည် မက်ဆာားလမ်းသို့ မကြာခဏလာ၍ လိုသောပစ္စည်းများ ဝယ်ကာ အပြန်တွင် လမ်းသင့်နေသော ဖရော ချမစ်ဒ်၏ဆိုင်သို့ ဝင်၍ ခဏတစ်ဖြုတ် အမောပြေထိုင်ရင်း စကားစမြည်ပြောတတ်သည်။ ဆိုင်မှ အပြန်ကျတော့လည်း အင်ဒရူး အလွန်ကြိုက်တတ်သည့် လစ်ပတေးရား ဒိန်ခဲ အနည်းငယ် ဝယ်သွားတတ်လေ၏။

ခရစ္စတီသည် မကြာမကြာ နေ့ခင်းနေ့လယ်ဘက်များတွင် ဆာပင်တိုင်ရပ်ဘက်သို့ အပျင်းပြေ လမ်းလျှောက်ထွက်တတ်သည်။ ဆာပင်တိုင်ရပ်ရှိ သစ်ကြားပင်များသည် ရွက်သစ်များဖြင့် စိမ်းလန်းစိုပြည် နေစပြုပေပြီ။ ရေကြက်များသည် လှိုင်းဂယက်ထနေသော ရေပြင်ပေါ်ဝယ်ပြေးကာ လွှားကာ ဆော့ကစားနေ ကြသည်။ ဤရှုခင်းများသည် တောအရပ် တောဒေသ၏ ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်အလှကို ချစ်ခင်မြတ်နိုးသော ခရစ္စတီ အတွက် အလွမ်းပြေ ရှုခင်းများပေတည်း။

တစ်ခါတစ်ရံ ညနေပိုင်း ဆေးခန်း အလုပ်နားချိန် နှစ်ဦးချင်းဆုံမိကြသည့်အခါတွင် အင်ဒရူးသည် ခရစ္စတီအား မကျေနပ်သည့် မျက်နှာထားမျိုးဖြင့် ကြည့်နေတတ်လေသည်။ တစ်နေ့ခင်းလုံး ခရစ္စတီကို သူ မမြင်ရ။ ဘယ်သွား၍ ဘယ်လာနေမှန်းလည်း သူမသိ။ သူ အလုပ်များနေချိန်တွင် တစ်ယောက်တည်း လျှောက်လည်နေခြင်းကို မနှစ်သက်သည့် သဘောမျိုးဖြင့် ‘ငါ သိပ် အလုပ်များနေတဲ့အချိန်မှာ မင်းက ဘယ်လျှောက်သွားနေတာလဲ၊ တစ်နေ့လုံး မင်းကို မမြင်ဘူး၊ အင်း ငါသာ ကားဝယ်နိုင်ရင်တော့ မင်း ကားတစ်စီးနှင့် ထင်ရာ လျှောက်သွားနေတော့မှာ သေချာနေပါပြီ’ စသည်ဖြင့် ထေ့လုံးငေါ့လုံးများ သုံး၍ ပြောတတ်လေ၏။

tif 1/2: onf aq; zH0g; c rsm; rsm; ay; Eil bom txu wvef; pm; vlemrsm; a& muftv muh wmh
aep0 aelwif ar0nirN/ oibomvnt; oar0nivihaeonh vlemrskum; ay: rvmacs/ tui b0 xirS
aq; 1/2: wvpc kwi f tvly&lyD/ bom owifaumif uivnt; oMum; vN/ oibomvnt; bmowif; rS
rMum; & a; ay/ telem b& i r vrf; n p m p m; ylyD onh aemu yif; wif oltwuf x; i j c m; onh tcl hit a& qif
bmwpc rS ray: vmojzi h i p wlysu f p v i n p i u m p w l y i v s u f & j y e a v \ /

{lyv ulecge} wpincif; wif tif 1/2: onf aq; cef; xü xü haeon/ tceuvnt; uhem&D
xü vlyDzpi aq; cef; ylvawmh r n i vlycgrS trskor0i, i wp000i v m a v o n / trskor0onf
ra0cEil fonh trit& m j z i h o l t m; M u n i v s u f & a e m r s j u l e r ' b w l e g; u O i & r f i v m; ? [l b u f a & b w l e g; u
O i & r f i v m; r o d v l [k v s f a j y m a v o n /

tif 1/2: u jykif] b, w l e g; u O i D i f t w w y g y ? ' l b u f u O i & i f a p s; w p D u f o u b o m w, ?
[l b u f u O i & i f a p s e n f e n f; y l a y; & w, ? t j g w p c l y j u f i y g w, ? u l v m x i l f b m j z p i v l v } [k a r; a v \ /
] a q; z H 0 g; c u a w m h y l a y; & v n f; t a l l u m i f; r [k w y g b t; }

trskor0onf ajmajmqb; ES h y i f u l v m; xü wif O i f xü l o n / trskor0onf touf
E p l q, & p E p c e l a w m h & a y v h r n / u l l m l u l l a y g u l u w l w l w l z l l z l l / r s u E s u O h f; O h f;
t O w f t p m; u t p r f y l a & m i / r s u E s i x m; u w n M u n i f E a E & o n / o r r s u E s u l j r i 1 / 2: h Q z i h
u p i v p c c a y; w i f t v l e f a v; t e u f x m; w w l o j z p a l u m i f; o b m o n /

] u l e f a w m i w l a q; z H 0 g; c t a l l u m i f; a e m u i r S a j y m l u w m a y g h [k w l v m; ? t c k t a & ; b u l v m u c i f a s m; r f i
b m j z p i o v l q l y g O b }

] ' b w l y g a ' g u l v m }

o r o n f a j y m & c u l o n h [e f z i h w l q l f; q l f; j z p i v s u & l o n /

] r p i u f p r p l o l u l a w m h a ' g u l v m o r f i y g ? t p m; t a o m u a & m i f; w l q l l u r p i u f p r p l o l u l u l e f r
a j y m w m y g ? o l ñ e f v l u f v l u l e f r v m w m y g ? o E S h u l e f r c i f w m l u m y g l y D u l e f r u a v m l & D, m; q l l r f i t v l y f
v l y g w, ? r p i u f p r p l o l q l l E S h o l y r a 0; y g b t; ? u l e f r e m r n i u & i f v l a c; y g w, ? u l e f r ' D t e l t e m;
w p D i l i r f i n & l w l q m O e f a w l q l a w m h a & m u l c h y l y g l y D t j g }

o r o n f p u m; u l l j z w l x m; v l u l y D v u l w l f p l y x m; o n h u f t w l r s m; u l l c l w l v l u l o n /

] w j c m; a w m h r [k w y g b t; a ' g u l v m ? u l e f r v u l a w l f i n b m j z p i r e f; r o d v l y g }

tif 1/2: onf rpiu&iN vuirsm; uil *1/2 wvpluMunbon/ or\ vuz0g; jyi frsm; ay: 0, f
teb&mi ftuuirsm; ay: aeavon/ ta&jym; ay: ü jzplwwlonh ollwG f ta&jym; a&m*gwprskES h
wbovMl & avon/ Oem , m; emawmhvnt; r [kway/ tif 1/2; \ p w l D i f p m; r l o n f 1 / 2: w l w & u l c s u c s i f; y i f
E l l u v m o n / r e l b l x, l y D v u z 0 g; j y i l a y; r s t e l u l u E S h t p u f t a j y m u i r s m; u l l t a o t c s m u y f i
M u n t a v \ / o p w D i f w p m; M u n t a e c l u i r f i y i f r p i u & i h u o r \ t j z p l u l a j y m j y a v o n /

]tclv;jzphaewmh uleirtaeESh tvkyicfirin odylyb pdwinp&ygw, f a' gufwm? ' U[mawbom
aymubon;r, lq&if bmay;& ay;& uleir ay;riny? uleirawmh vrtfaq;rsdplvnt; vrtfclz;ygw, ?
tcltcbx&awmhent;ent;f;av;rsrx;jcm; ygbt;}

]vrtfaq; vrtfvll b, faysuirtv} [k tif %t;u ajymvllulyb olvuxrs rlbom;tul
csxm;vllun/ obnf a&m*g\ Zpjrpt;rftul twdt us olvll&ojzih vlvlvlvmsauseyftm;&vsuf
&lvon/

]tclzphaewmu tvlclx;jcm;wh ta&jym; ajymi f;vrlwp&yvll ajym&vrtfr, f rpü&i ll ta&jym;ul
tay:, lluaelyb vrtfaq; vrtfay;%ES hawmh aymuirtin [kwlb? jzplvmvmu aobom;allumi h jzplvmvm?
aymubtmif ubEll wnt;wpnt;f&ll, ? tpm;taomulul ciAsm;&ll cEmul lu vlttyaewh
tm [m&"mwrt;fr&ES hjyn;jynDO&atmifpm;ay;zvllw, ? t' gqllaymubon;riny}

]a' gufwmqllvllwmu aomufaq;vrtfaq;bmrsvllb;aygb}

rpü&ionf apmapmuavmuf plvftm;xubeir r&llawmhacs/ olb, pdwf Oifvml [ef wl /
tif %t\ ajympum;ulvuct} llun;jci;vnt; &ll efrway/

]tcleu a' gufwm ajymovllawmh b, lq&mOefurSrajymclz; ygbt;}

]olwllrajymayrht clulawmlu ajymjyaelyr [kwllm; rpü&i ll

tif %t;u & fumarmum pma&puvlwp&llay:wif u&iipm;aomulrnh tpm;tpm
trsdtrnrism; pm&if;wpcl a&;csvllun/ twdt usvllulmlyb a&ni &rnlftpm;tpmpm&if wpclulvnt;
a&;csvllun/ llawmh rpü&i ll vubll vrtfay;on/

rpü&ionf tif %t;ay;onipm&ulul r, ll&jzih vubcllyb]aumif;yglyb a' gufwm? uleir
a' gufwm cl f;whtwll f; vlyllunlygllr, ? bmyjzpzpf prflunllwawmhrrin;Ell f; ygbt; } [kajmav on/

rpü&ionf tif %t\ ñllum;csuitay:wif odylyb , llunfr&ll efrwaomlvnt; usionth
aq;zllog;cul &s f;ay;um jyebon;av\ / tif %t;uvnt; rpü&i lltm; owl&awmhay/

q, llubcl tllumwll rpü&i lay;vmavon/ , clwplacguwll olonf aq;cef xbl
a&llbuwlltg;rs Oifvmon/ Orfomrlul xef;otf;csylvnt;xm; [efrwaom rpü&i ll rsulElnu llunlum
tif %t;rln rijllblraeEll facs/

]uleir vuawllllunlygob a' gufwm&, }

tif %t;u jyk'i]jyprf;ygob} [kqllvllun/

]uleawmf a&;ay;vllulwh tpm;tpmawp&ipm&if [m aituleft us rsm;vle;vll rEajrmbt; vm;}

]Eajrm&r, f [kwllm;}

trawmh tif 1/2;oni rpü&iftaMumifutl aumi;ph roa;íomv0if , ifubll
aydayghweIweI oabmxm;vUirj;ci; jzp\ / rpü&i;h ajymoñ;onltwll; jzplvmEil p&m&ñh
tvm;tvmwpcavmuulawmh tif 1/2;owjykrzlaumi;yg\ / oamfvnf; tif 1/2;vll0owlrjykrzla/

(4)

tr&awmh rmomu&i&onf avm&D, m;q&f&w&f v&or&sm;í xi&f&h;aomr&ef,uav;wp&D&jzpayon/ abm&v&orm;pum;ES h ajym&r&n&q&ly&gri u&i&onf avm&D, m;q&f&f&N ta&mi&for tr&or&D&sm;x&w&f v&u&f&pi&f tv, f&we&orm;wp&D&oz&G f&y&f&wn&ae&ol&wp&D&jzpayon/

u&i&f&N u&f& M&u&f&f&ay&gu&f&ri a, mu&f&h;w&pa, mu&f&N u&f& M&u&f&f&ay&gu&ES h&w&v&son/ awmi&f&w&f&x&f&h;u&f&f&v&ef&oj&zi&h r&ef&r&ES h r&way/ tr&or&D&wp&D&ta&ej&zi&h q&f&q&mi&ri v&f&Or&f&on&h r&ef&uav;wp&D&jz&pa&con/ o&f&jz&p&w& we&z&f&tm&j&zi&h w&px&n&v&u&f& ay&gi&f&w&p&f&mx&u&at&mu&r&av&sm&a&om tv&ef&v&ya&cw&ir&on&h *g&O&ef&sm;? zu&f&S&f&tr&or&D&w&f&x&f&í c&ky&v&ly&x&m;on&h tw&f&f&cd&w&p&f& r&sm;ES h om;ar&G ta&E&g&x&n&r&sm; a&mi&f&con&h avm&D, m;q&f&f&N ta&mi&f&aps;on&r&sm;x&w&f u&i&h&on&f a, mu&f&h;v&sm&v&w&f& r&ef&r&v&M&ES h&y&f&ol&w&p&ir&f&f&u&f&ae&a&om v&ix&f&v&l&q&ef&w&pa, mu&f&jz&pa&e&y&on/

r&n&f&ly&if jz&pa&p rp&u&i&on&f 0, b&or&sm;ES h qu&f&q&f&mu& tv&ef&f&aj&y&yp&a&om ta&mi&for wp&D&tj&zp&ES h&um; xi&f&h;a&us&m&um;oj&zp&av&on/ az&mu&on&f r&w&a&q&f&t&v&ef&r&sm;a&om r&ef&uav; wp&D&tj&zp&v&n&f xi&f&h;oj&zp&av&on/ az&mu&on&f&r&sm;p&lu&v&n&f u&i&f&ht&ay:w&f&f tv&ef , M&un&p&w&f&cs&f&u&f&/ c&ir&f&M&u&f&/

avm&D, m;q&f&f&on&f ta&mi&f&v&ly&f&í ef&v&ly&f&mu& t&j&cm;q&f&f&r&sm;ES h r&w&on&f&ep&f&wp&f&cl&u&f& us&f&f&on&f/ ol&w&f&q&f&f&f&S tx&u&w&ef&ta&mi&f&or&wp&D&on&f u&f&f&f&az&mu&on&f&r&sm; &&f&f&t&mi&f p&E&f&f&cd&f&f&on&f/ u&f&f&az&mu&on&f&ES h u&f&f&q&f&aw&mh&v&n&f 0, b&or&f&v&n&f , M&un&p&w&f&cs&f&on&f&ES h 0, E&f&f&í a&mi&f&ol&u&v&n&f az&mu&on&f&r&ys&u&at&mi&f B&u&f&f±í a&mi&f&cs&E&f&on&f&jz&p&w& q&f&f&f&S ta&mi&for wp&D&ES h o&f&N u&f&f&f&az&mu&on&f&r&sm; qu&f&f&f&on&f v&cs&f&f&í&E&f&B&ci&ri&f&rt&ay:w&f&f r&sm;p&f&h& taj&cc&h&av&on/ ta&mi&for&wp&D&on&f zu&f&S&f&f&f& top&f&t&q&ef&ES h yp&on&f&wp&f&ck q&f&f&f&ay&f&am&u&f&ly&D wi&f&ly&f&q&f&f&u&f&f& u&f&f&az&mu&on&f&r&sm;x&f&h&t&al&u&mi&f&M&um;í a&mi&f&cs&E&f&on&f&t&x&f&f&cd&f&f&t&v&r&f&f&f&/

avm&D, m;qll fwi f rpiu&i f onf azmul onf trsm;qll&E f onf h r e f; uav; wpO b jzpf 1/2 h O ru
o la zmul onf rsm; \ , M un f u l p m; r l u l l trsm;qll&E a o m r e f; uav; wpO b t jzpf x i f&E; v a y&m
v l y a z m f u l l z u f r e f; uav; rsm; t z l l o l w l l p l y k x l u l o n f h r e f; uav; w p l a, m u f t jzpf u&i f t m;
t o d t r s v j y k x m; M u a v o n f /

rpiu&i f N z c i f o n f u u l w m; & i f r s x i f&E; a o m a&E a e w p O b jz p l o n f / a v m&D, m; q l l f&E
r e f; uav; t v l y o r m; trsm; p l r f i o m r e l v u l v l y v u p m; o r m; r s m; \ o r b r s m; jz p M u i y w O e f;
u s i f& y l u l r s m; E s h t p e f t z s m; & y l u l r s m; r s v m a& m u l v l y u l l f o l r s m; jz p M u a y& m r s t 1/2 l Z m w d t v l y f
t u l l f t q i l t w e f; j z i h w l u r n l q l v O i f v n f; r p i u& i f u o l w l x u f t q i l t w e f; j r i h o m v f e l o v l l
jz p a e j y e N / r n b o l y i f jz p a p p t c s u l o n f v n f; t j c m; r e f; uav; r s m; u r p i u& i f t m; t x i f
t j r i B u l a p o n f t c s u l w p t c s u jz p a e j y e f a v \ /

avm&D, m;qll f onf t j c m; q l l r s m; u b l l q l l f t v l y o r m; r s m; u l l y p p v u b w l r x m; a c s / q l l f
t v l y o r m; r s m; t m; a u m i f a u m i f a u r i a u m i f a u m i f x m; o n f / p e p l w u s a p m i f&E u j c i f; u l v n f;
j y l o n f / t u s i f p m& d w a u m i f a u r i f a j y m p& m r&E t m i f p e p l w u s x e f; o r f; B u l M u y a y; j c i f; v n f; j y l a v o n f /

x l l u m i f v n f; a v m&D, m; q l l r s t p r f; y l a& m i f w h n D w p l u D w i r x l b l l N t a& m i f;
a p s; o n f jz p& j c i f o n f * P&E o m t v l y w p c k l k t r s m; u o w i r s w i v u c l k m; M u j c i f; jz p a y o n f /

avm&D, m;qll N w p O b w n f; a o m t r s d o m; O e f x r f; r p i v m O i f c s o n f q l l r s t v l y o r m; r s m;
t u s i f p m& d w a u m i f r e f a& u l l r s m; p h t a v; x m; o jz p N / r e f; uav; r s m; E s f v n f; & i f; E b
c i r i p h a e w w l o n f / t m; v l x w l f r p i u& i f o n f o N t c i r i f t& i f; E b q l l a o m w l l y i f a z m f w l l y i z u f
r l w a q jz p l o n f / q l l N a& m i f; 0, f r m y l i e f; E s f y w l o u i f v n f; r p i u& i f x l r s t M u l O P&, l w w 1/2 h O r u
r p i u& i f u a y; a o m t M u l O P r s m; u l v n f; w a v; w p m; v u c l l w w f a v o n f /

r p i v m O i f c s o n f t o u B u l v l y jz p N / a, m u s h; w p l a, m u jz p a o m f v n f; r c i f p w l' m w l
& b jz p N / t r s d o r b t O w t p m; ? t o l l t a q m i f y p i n f; r s m; a& m i f; c s o n f v l y i f e f; u l l v l y l v m c l o n f r f i
E p a y g i f; a v; q, f e l&E h y jz p l i t a w b t M u l r s m; o l w p O b jz p a y o n f / o N v u l w p a c s i f; r f i
j w e z l l jz w p u u a v; } t O g; c l& o j z i h j y m; a e o n f / o N c g; r f i u l l f r i n w a e o j z i h a w l j r i f o r O v l r s m; t m;
q b B u l l t 1/2 h t a o a y; a e o n f y l b l r s d a y g u a e a v o n f /

r n b o l y i jz p a p r p i v m O i f c s o n f t r s d o r b t O w t x n r s m; a& m i f; c s o n f v l y i f e f; w l f
t a w b t M u l r s m; v a o m y l k l w l w p O b jz p l o n f h t m; a v s m p b n a v m&D, m; q l l E s f t w w l l x i f&E; a e
o n f l w p O b y i f jz p a v o n f /

r n b o n f q& m O e f r O u i r& c l a o m r p i u& i f N v u i r s t u l u r s m; u l l a y s m u f u i f a t m i f u b
a y; v l u l o n f l a o m o w i f o n f a v m&D, m; q l l N t r s d o r b O e f x r f; a v m u w l f y s t E l b f i; a v o n f /
x l b w i f; a l l u m i h c s u l c s i f a y; a y g u f v m o n f h t u s d u m; q l l O e f x r f; t r s d o r b t a w m l r s m; r s m; o n f
r a j y m a v m u l o n f h t e m a& m * g u a v; r s m; u l l y i f t i f 1/2; \ a q; c e f; o l v m i j y a e l l u j c i f; y i f w n f; /

rpü&iñ q&mOefonfjzlov;? ñlv;? acsmov;? vlv; Munfsonfponfjzlv;nf; olwttcsi fcsi f; ajymiMupluon/ wjznfjznf;ES h csupabm%&y&B tif %; \ aq;cef;olvmluonh avm&D, m;qñirs trshorðta&twlvonf wpælx ulwpael wlvufvmonf/

trshawmh avm&D, m;qñirs trshorðOexrtm;vlonf touftmrch vlemrsm;jzplu onfhtm;avsm;pn Oya't& owirsvlxm;onh q&mOexlvom oñ;a&muftubcñu&rñjzplayon/ olamfvnf; avm&D, m;qñlonf , iftcsulu owirjykray/ ptcsulu tçtaumif , lum Oexrtm;vlonf touftmrchme\ tptpOES h ñlv;csuifsm;twlf; rvlvemawmibol vuvfvpvñjcm;vlylum olwlvu&m q&mOefsm;xlv;ñ;í tubcñuawmñ/

arvulecgedwlf tif %; arqelñ aq;cef;ü wpaelwpaelwef;plf apmiñaeluaom avm&D, m;qñirs ref;uav;rsm;rñ tenf;qñ 'gZiDuñawmh &ñewwñ/ ususee jyifqiDwpm;lyð Elwcrfed yg;edqum tvjyovñ apmiñaeluaom ref;uav;rsm;uñ jri&onrñ txltqef; r[kvawmlovjyif jzplvmonf/ vufiif &&lvmonh tusttjrwfum; tif %; \ aq;cef;ü obbmombuð Oibai &lvñmjcifaywnf/

c&pvlonf ref;uav;rsm;uñunf jyñawwñayon/ wpcgwp&lvñrl jref;uacsm av;awES h &ñlv;sm;vlyñawmvtcsp&, ? olwluam aq;cef;wlcg;uñ Zmwlvñvpvñrsm;xilyð vmaeluwmrsm;vm;&ñ [k usð, fwwavñ/

rpü&iñvurS tuvursm;uñ aymufiif;atmif ubay;vñjci;f;allumih tif %;&&lvmonh tusttaus;Z;um; prES h&yvñwñroñ;ao;ay/

&ñ &, f u&qñlvurS a'guñvm ruñ, ifonf avm&D, m;qññ vupñq&mOef wpðbjzplñ/ touft& Buvñjzplñ tawðtMñrsm;çlom q&mOefwpðbjzplñjzih tbulbuñ pñwics&onf [k trsm;u , lqxm;jcifc&ojzplonf avm&D, m;qññ wppñvpðxlvññ 'P&temw&jzplygu a'guñvmruñ, if;ubm yilav&onf/ wppñwñwñ rpvñppf wpa, muñ "mwñbylavmif 'P&mtjyif;txef &onf;&m a'guñvmruñ, if;ulyif yilcñonf/ , çlomf a'guñvm ruñ, if;rñ tem; , lvñmññjzplñ/

olæ&muñ qucñññ q&mOefñ olñ wlvuq&mOea'guñvm bifwefqñbjzplñ/ a'guñvm bifwefñ touñ rlvñvñ;ao;ay/ tawðtMñuvnf; enf;ao;ojzih pñwics&onh tajctaerñr&ñ k , lqjicf&ojzplñ/ xñtt , Itqalumiha'guñvmbifwefñ tay;ü , Mññ pñwicsrenf;ae&onñ xlvñ f a'guñvmbifwefñ *emrññññomrsuñrsm;ES h qññ Oexrt; ref;uav;rsm;xñS tacsmtvñv;wpðbñuñ prfoyiub&lyqñññ tvññtrif; Etññññññ cññmaewwñonh a'guñvm bifwefñ tjyñtrñajymtqñrsm;uñ rpvñmOicñsu vñOrEspñouñay/

rpñvmOicñsonf , if;upññ rpvñmOicñsonf Espñwññ uslvñ aqñæEñçaygif; rsm;vñylyñ rpvñmOicñsonf a'guñvm bifwefñ tm;enf;csuifsm;uñ axmufylyñ csupabm%&yñrS q&mOef \ %ñom;wnMññññ pññ;urñ;BuvñES h urñ;usiñrsm;uñ xlvñazmñjymjywwñ/ , çlvññ; rpvñm Oicñsonf rpvñmOicñsonf a'guñvm bifwefñ upññ aqñæEñçavñ/

]uLeir tjrblw/q&mOefuul vuMw/vU&vU uLeirp/wraumif/b? uLeirtaeES h oluul
tm;vntf uLw, ? , Mvnf , Munw, ? uLeir&U rdwaqG rpau&ifu &S f[m tirweawm/vh
q&mOefwpa, mu/ygvU ajymvmES h uLeir&S fuul yifwmyg? &S f[m t&nftcsi/jyn/Dw/q&mOef
wpa, mu/vU uLeirockm; ygw, }

pum;uul rquhao;bl tif 1/2; uul pl;pl;&B Munhaeyefon/ tif 1/2; \ aeyU xU/yU Ow/yU pm;yU
tjy/trl toif tji/ftm;vU uLaocmpth tubwaeonh tMunh/sjzpayon/

rpötAm;&ubnf rērybaom toif tji/&bnh oluul lol tpm;taomuftaetxU/rpī
tao;tztxd *1/2pUbaeojzpaUumif; jri/1/2ES h obmon/ wpzuM\ tajctaewpf &y&yUul
obauseyavmuatmif Bu/wif pbr/ppaq; jicif rjyKbES h oltom; uul vuzsm;ES yif txd twU/rnh
rē/rpm;rd r[kwfē;vntf obm\

] &S f[m uLeirES h tqi ajyr, h q&mOefzpv/r, M xifwmy? uLeiru EspOf 'M tcefrh
aq;xhaeusy? 'M mOb&mu&if uLeirrh Ehap? acmif; qU tjrjzpw/wygyw, ? Ehap;
acmif; qUa&m*grsdawES hyw/oubawha&m*gtm;vU uL&S lem;vntf/r, M uLeir xif ygw, }

[kwfU uLeawmf em;vnygyw, ? rpötAm;&uf xhaeusaq;u bmaq; ygv}

rpötAm;&uf tvēemrnBudaeaom xhaq;wprsd/trnfulajymlyD]uLeir&U q&mOef uawmh
t/haq;yl tjrX/hay;wmy? uLeiruvntf t/haq;uly/ oabmusw, ? oyaumif/w h aq;vly/
uLeir, Munw, } [kqha von/

] 'gu 'M&w, i rpötAm;&uf

or\ tajym? or\ avoIES h or\ [eylefsm;? trlt&mrsm; aMumih tif 1/2; pdw/rh
uoduatmu/jzpbh; on/ wu, lawmh ortBudtus, loabmushyD , MunfuU/pm; aeaom xhaq;rh
bmrS wezU/bnh aq;r[kway/ or taejzih q&mOef wpO/wnf; uLbm pbr/jrl
tm;xm; uul uG haejicif/rvntf t"y/h, i uif/rvē/vayon/ pm;aq; aomuhq; rsm; emrnf
Budvm&jicif/rvntf xkwf/yonh ulrPN aMumjimaumif; i om jzpa vonf [laomtcsuul
em;rvnf; jicif; twU/uf oem; p&myif aumi fao;awmton/

tif 1/2; onf on pdw/x&bnitwUf raxmu/rñh tm;remvOnrusD ajymcsvUbsif
onh Ejiyif; jypth ay;vmon/ ohaomvntf rajym&ef tce/yif opwul xef; ckyvU/EH lav\/
o&i xD, f], MunfcsuES h qE) onf jyi; xepth wUkw/vsu&U avon/ tajc taet& qEtwUf;
vUf vly&rnāvm/ olwnf r[kwf bmaWy/ jzpa eae qEul ab; z, fi , Munfcsuul
a&Dwef; wi&rnāvm/

tif 1/2; onf olavm olavm jzpv/suf &h von/

vu&D olb0 tajctaet& , cl&vmaom tcl hta&; onf tvēftvm; tvmaumif onh
tcl hta&; wp&yjzpn/ p tcl hta&; uul vuMw/vU/rnqlygu avmavmq, lrsm; twU/r; nyif

t h u ai ၆mU; tculftc&B\mawmhrnfrn aocmaeon/ o\jzp&M , ckvux&amuf vmonthtcG hta&; uil
vuivwclh rjzplay/ t&trd qlyuul ixm; rS jzprnrl[lyif oxibn/ tu, li om p tclG hta&; uil
olvuivwclh\ Lu ygrl obmvif t 1/2; trLu jzpacsaawmhrn/

aemuqkwGif tif 1/2; onf plvqE\ tvbl vluawmhrnrl[kqNjzwvluon/

Jci Aam; xlaeusag; uil ci Aam; q&mOef xllay; ovll urelawmfvnf; xllay; Eil ygw, }

rpõ tAm; &uN tvlus cyãt; at; yif tajzay; vluav\ /

] 'Mvq&il aumi ygw, P &S hui ay; &r, h tcaMu; aig upajymMu&atmif ulefru a'guivm
qifuvl, m; uil wpacguivm&il wp*De kuif b, lawmhrSylyð ray; &bt? &S huivnf; tJ Eef
twll f; ay; r, P &S fivubEil irvm; }

wpacguivmvvif wp*DeD... /

bmamumi hol vuircEil &rñent/

wp*Deqomai frn , clavmavmq, f olæpO&aeonh Oikai&kuif olqcel' yheoni
r [kvlygvn; /

lylawmhvnt; olwGif aikuyyl' ta&; xm; ae&aom qEwpc&Eeon/ xlaErñ tjcm;
r [kway/ vef elh llay; &il txuivewepm; avmutwGif rS vlemrsm; ES h Oiqh\ h omqEjzpN /
xlaqEjynDa&; twul tclG htcg ay; vmEil ay; vmEil ES h arõnuilapmi lpm; aecbonfrñ Mumlyð
, cluuae&aom tjzplonl olqEuul jynDaprn h tclG hta&; wp&yjzpN/ wu, lqawmh vlem rpi
tAm; &ubnrl txuivewepm; vlemwpOjzplon/ ai ၆mU; aumi faumi f; ay; Eil aom tajc taevnf;
&lon/ p trd tpm; vlemrS h awlquburrl &jcif; onf tvle&caom tclG hta&; jzplon/
p tclG hta&; uil trit & qlyuul ixm; Eil vGif olarõniv i lcsubnrl jynDawmhrn/

p tcsubnrl aikuyyl' wezlxm; &rñntcsuivwpcsubaywnrl /

rnölyijzplap ol'taezih vmbO) uil ry, lmay/ olay; onh aq; u tprfrxulawmh aum
olfrñ bmrsm; xclup&m &il bent/ olfrñ tustl, kwp&m bmrS &il oES h bmrSrqll /

aemuivwpcsubvnt; pO; pm; p&m &ão; onl

obnrl olbOwpavvauvnl' tjrlwap]t 1/2) ES lom &il qll c&ojzpN/ t 1/2) uil opwv ysuivlyð
vlemwpã, muivGif olbOvi ES hajcmuylaq h om tcail ၆mU; tay: wGif vnf; plwv ulevlyð olai frsm; rsm;
&csi lyð tvleDi kail aumi; onh q&mOef tvleatmi jri li aumllum; aom q&mOef wpO) bOol
a&muicsi vlyð b, vñent; ES jzpjzpl olvicsi aomt&muil &, lzlom t"du/

pplwæ plwixm; onf tif 1/2; tm; plrljc, mS lcsyulixm; lyjzpN/

tif 1/2; onif aemubaebeuf q, lwpem&wlvwlvf rpo tAm;&uixibll wpaoguixyofn;
&jyeavonif tcebuawmh aemufusrceibay/ rpo tAm;&ulu cseixm; onif tceixuf aemuf
usivmjciufull rbuluyg[k oltm; tav; teuyjki owday;xm; onif rferwntfD tjiyxulif
vrfavtmulwvbaom tavhtxwpcck olwvif &aeojzih tu, if tif 1/2; tvmaemufusygu or\
vrfavtmulwvbaom taEhifit, Sijzpeitp&m&onif tif 1/2; tcebaemufujcifallumih or\
vlyaeus tvlyuawmh tysuircEit[kyf hyl hmitvityif tif 1/2; tm; zif hujymxm; ayonif

tif 1/2; onif rpo tAm;&uftm; xberpi aq;xday;&onif xbaemuf wpywlvvif Epsbutfus
rferfobn; if aq;xday;&avonif

rpo tAm;&uonif twdtusorm;jzpf\ orbulu wlvsovll tif 1/2; uvnf; wlvwv
ususyivlyonif oronif wjznif;jznif; ES h tif 1/2; \ tjktrmlyyuliyES h tceav; pm; rlpontfsm; ull
oabmusvmonif wpaexulwpaef tif 1/2; tay: cirit&ifEbpjykvmonif &ifEB vmonES htrD rpo
tAm;&uN tallumif; uvnf; tif 1/2; odvm&av\

Oifez&uf tAm;&uonif xiqef; aom trsdorDbuD wpoDjzpf\ tvleawusi tvleif
jywom; aom tritusi &N/ or\< zcibonif &suze t&ywlvif Zef? cu&if? "m; paom rbdzlaqmibll
olrPk nif ypinf; sm; xlvwlvya&mi fsonhlyif ef; jzih csrfom; u, Dvmojzpfonif oronif zcilyif
ai&alu; ypinf; tm; vllull tarqublyD csrfomaeojzpfonif zcixhS &vllulonh tarfsm; ullvnf;
peplwus piteclrfyES m; ojzih wpaewjcm; ai yihai &if wlyth; aeol jzpf&m
ai yihay; pteolwpoDjzpfonif[k qllu rrfn; Eit lay/

or\< b0onif tytyif tallumih tmu uif; rpo jzih plvat; em; at; aeEit haomb0 jzpf\
oabomivnf; oronif ai&alu; ES hlywlvoulvmvif tvlepnf; pepbuDlvsonif wpyjym; ull Ebpjym; rsvif
cnaom oabmrsvvnf; &N/ , ifoabmrsvD&aejicif; rfvnf; tvletrif; uyap; Ejcifallumiawmh
r[kvay/ olrsm; ES hrvatmif twiqefvle; aomallumi h jzpfavonif

wu, lawmh rpo tAm;&uonif or\< ull frsvpyg; tjcm; bmutfS plwDi fpm; ol r[kvf ay/ , ck
toulft&G fxdjzloif; Eix&wif plynf; syqjzpaom ol\< cEimull ftm; tvletrif; *1/2; plunif/ ol\<
cEimull f tvsvyub&ES h usef; rma&; twlvf or\< plwvxs toilawmqll jzpfonif[k xijrionh
ubnrhborull tjrrjywv & ae&r sauseybol jzpf\

oronif tpm; taomulull tvletrif; pm; aomujcif; rjylay/ tvleif lcthclf pm; aomuf
jci; jyj\ / lcthclf pm; aomujcif; rfvnf; Eajrmwvclwv r[kvay/ usef; rma&; ull a&S 1/2; wlvf; xhncseclqlyD
pm; aomujcif; jzpfayonif

tif 1/2; qXrajrmuf a&muobn; onhtcg oru &S &lvpculwlvonif/ tif 1/2; onif rpo
tAm;&uwlulonh &S &lu t&omclf aomulif; oabomubonh &S &bnif taumif; qh?
tausmllum; qhES haps; tbutqhaom &S &D trsd tpm; jzpfaeonifull obwlykrav\

rpötAm;&uonf0wpm;qif, i&müvnt; avm&ð, m; qü r s aumi fayü ñēlayü qefayü qübnh
 t0wftpm; rsm; uü aps; B u B u Day; í 0, í, Dwfqi l w w \ / or\ tñ&mcif onyi vüi f
 tif %zawGric&ztorO tñ&mcif; sm; x wüí tvsqüES h taumi; qüjzponüü o wü; r / p r &v m u í
 t z ü w e í y p i n r s m ; u ü o k p & e o m f v n t ; o r \ p l w x h s t u s r & ð [k x i f m v ü i f a i G w p l u s y i w p f j m ; u ü y i f
 o k p & e f O e á v ; o l j z p á v o n í /

tr&awmh tif %z; oní rpötAm;&u\ü p l w á e o a b m x m ; t r i t u s i l u ü r e s p l o u v á y /
 o á o m f v n t ; b m á l u m i & , í r o d o r t a y ; w í f r c i l b v n t ; r a e E ð á c s / o r \ t w i q e f h r s m ; r b i
 t u e f t o w í t w l f ; t x ü E S h j z p á e o j z i h o r u ü t j y p l w i f i v n t ; r á y / o r \ a j m q l w y f
 u ü í r s m ; o n í t u s t a l l u m i f ; d i l v b n f u r s m ; \ /

o r u ü j r i w l f ; t i f % z ; o n í w p c s á o m t c g u c & p i w E S h t w l a w G r i c & z t o n i h ' w í c s
 a & s a [m i f y e f c s u m ; w p c s y i x h s t r s t o r o b u d w p o b \ y u ü o w & r o b n í / r p ö t A m ; & u \ u ü í
 v l u ü á y g u o n i y e f c s u m ; x h s t r s t o r o \ u ü l v u ü á y g u E S h w p a x & m w n t ; w l o n í / t o m ; t a &
 E í n á y s l a y s m i f y i r s v n t ; w l o n í [y i f x i n / t a y s m f t y g ; u ü c h i E s p l o u v l u p m ; v l w y i t j a o m f v n t ;
 o l u ü l o l c s y i w n t ; x m ; E ð p f t ; & ð l u m i f ; u ü E l w c r f t p l u a z m j y a e a y o n í /

tif %z; oní o r t w ü f o i á w m f o n i h q & m O e f z p o n í [á o m p l v r f r D i v m o n h t c g r p ö
 t A m ; & u \ q u l q l o n í , c i f u v ü r [w á w m á y / t i f % z ; t a y : a j m q l q u l q l & m ü , c i f u x u f
 y ü f i v i f v m o n í / o r \ r l v c s r s w x m ; o n i h p n f ; u r f c s u f t & q l w o i f t i f % z ; o n í o r \ t c e f w í f
 r e p E s p q , í x u y l f a e c l i r & á y / o á o m f v n t ; w p l v r l u m o n h t c g t i f % z ; t m ; e m & D u f t x d
 နေ့ခင်းပြုလာရုံမျှမက နှစ်ဦးသား အာလာဝ သဗ္ဗာဝ pum; p j r n á j y m j c i f u l y i f j y k v m a v o n í /

tif %z; u v n t ; e m r n b u d q & m O e f w p o b t j z p l x i & ñ ; a u s m l l u m ; v á o m o l \ q e u ü
 x l w á z m á j y m j y r b n í / r p ö t A m ; & u l u v n t ; t i f % z ; \ q e u ü o a b m u s o n í / v u c b n í /
 t m ; a y ; o r j y k o n í /

o r o n í ' g b l z l f , m ; ü a e a o m o l w r u u b & i f ; q w l w e f t a l l u m i f ; u ü r l u m c P a j m j y a v á & ñ /
 u u b & i f ; q w l w e f t a l l u m i f ; u ü r l u m c P a j m j y a v á & ñ / u u b & i f ; q w l w e f o n í o r x l o l r l u m
 r l u m t v n í v m w w á l l u m i f ? u u b & i f \ a , m u s h ; u u y w e l q u l w e f o n í b e f O e , í r s
 v l w á w m i t r w l w p o b j z p a l l u m i f p y l p y & m a j m j y & i f u j u l e r & ð v u p l q & m O e f a ' g u l w m
 q i f u v l , m ; [m o l w & ð q & m O e f ? & ñ f v n t ; o l w & ð r b m ; p l q & m O e f z p e l l w m y } [k t r s w i r x i f
 a j y m w w á v o n í /

tif %z; a e m u l q l t a c g u f a q ; o b i ; x h c s e w l f , c i l w p b u r h u w l u c z ; o n i h & s y e f t & u E S h
 { n t c i f , c i f t a c g u f r s m ; x u y l f c s t o m p h q u l q l a j y m q l á v o n í /

J a ' g u l w m l u ü a j y m & O b r , ? u l e f r a v a i á w m i f ; c h i h a w G v m w m o d y i h e f ; w , l o d v m ? ' g a l l u m i f r l
 u l e f r a y ; p & m & ð v á i l u ü t c k w p c g w n t ; & ñ f a y ; v l u c s i l w , í

a j y m a j y m q l q l q , E s p i l w e f c s u l v u r s v i l l u ü t i f % z ; t m ; a y ; a v o n í /

၂ ညက နေ့လယ်ခင်းက နေထိုင်နေသူများကို နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ရည်ရွယ်ချက်တို့ကို ထည့်သွင်းစဉ်းစားပြီး နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ထိုအခင်းအကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို ရှင်းလင်းဖော်ပြပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ရည်ရွယ်ချက်တို့ကို ထည့်သွင်းစဉ်းစားပြီး နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ယခုအခင်းအကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို ရှင်းလင်းဖော်ပြပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

မူဝါဒချမှတ်ခြင်း၊ အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ခြင်း၊ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ထိုအခင်းအကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို ရှင်းလင်းဖော်ပြပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

၊ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

ပုံစံပြင်ဆင်ခြင်း၊ အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ခြင်း၊ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။ နေထိုင်ခွင့်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်ပြင်ဆင်ပေးပါ။

c&piwN tvly? c&piwN wmoefomvQif jzpioifon/ [hēf,rBuD rpōtAm;&uN tvlyir [kw/ [hēf,rBuD rpōtAm;&uES h bmrS;q //

rpōtAm;&uajymvUlonh qll fmrnfu bmygvtr//

uēf lvrf? uēf lvrf:Spucskyqll ? ½*sm pucskyqll //

t! lqll fuUoñ;MunDOrSxi fyg&ll/

t! fyea&muāomtcg o&vmaom csufvufsvuUc&piwN rsuEñā&ñwif vlyf, rfi jyon/

] ' hñ . . . jriVm;? aiG . . . aiG . . . oñOñvifajcmufyēljacucr [kwlb? *ñwefajcuc? tifr? ' ð tifr? tm? pð yð bñ&wh yxrwe;pm; q&mOēawbom &Eñ lwh *ñ ajcucolVm;? Oifēð tAm;&uifqñwh trñOrDbuUobuUñwñaq;xñay;lyð oñtBuUñwñajym/ñES hq, ES*ñēð&vmw, }

c&piwñu jyñpeñjzih tif ½;tm; Munñ]allomf ... [kwVm;}[k tvUoñih a&&ñwñwñuf avon/ lyñrs]&ñf tyifyeñcñyð Buñ;pm;yrf;pm;ES h waumūaumuf vñwñewm [m ' ðwñG ñG ES h ai&wñēñ;aemufñVm;}[ñar;avon/

tif ½; \ rsuEñonñ csucñif;ñif wifrmñ;lyð c&piwñtm; wñcñsuf rsufññifufkwñ Munñonñ/ c&piwñonñ olññOnñum;vñbnñpm;uñ ajymjyēñvlyñ obññ vñEñzñufñ usñisñpñyga tñiñqñyñum c&piwñ rsuEññuñ'a' gowñbuñ pñ;pñ&ñMunñēav \ /

]rif; [m ig bmvlyñwñif;gvlyñorñuñb, ñawññrStaumif;xñif, hñēf;r r [kwlygvñ;}

pwpñcñē;omajymlyð tif ½;onñ vññññuñbnñ;onñ/ oñ aemufñuñwñif tceñ;wñeg;onñ ' ðñ;ceññññ [ññ;um yñwñññ;av \ /

xñēñ wñpñēñwññ tif ½; \ rsuEñonñ &ññveñ;om, mñlñif;ñum oñēñēñēñēñēñzñpñvñsuf &ñbnñ/ aemufñwñpñēññ;ñyēñawññññññ; ñaelñ bmrñrjzñpñcñbñvññ &ññveñ; jñl;xñ;aeñyēñonñ/ lyññawñññ xñēñññññif rñpñ tAm;&uñ ajymvñwññonññ uēñ lvrf;rS ½ñ*sm pucskyqll ñoññonñ;av \ /

(5)

q, fi g; & u c e l t M u m w i t i f 1/2; o n f o c s y f x m; o n h i O w p l o p E s p l t e u i r s w p p l u l l t u s t e
O w M u n h a v o n / t O w f t p m; o p f u l l r O w p z l; O w f x m; & o j z i h i p d w f u l l u n f i h a y g h y g; o v l l & h o m f v n f;
t O w i o p l u l l y x r q l l t B u r O w i o n h a u s m i f o m; a v; w p a, m u b z G; f o p d w i r h i r v l r v j z p f v s u & h v \/
O w p l t a & m i r h i t e u h & m i j z p l i 1/2; s m p u l q l l i r s t M u h a y; o n f i t w l l f; t n h & m i i E s p i x y a u m f v m E s h
c s y f x m; o n h i O w p l z p \ / a u m f v m y l r h i a c w l r i i u u & & & v a y o n /

u e l f v r f; p u b c s y q l l o n f e m r n B u l o a v m u f c s y f h a u m i f; v s y g a y o n / o D w p l o b h i;
t y i o n h a e l u q l l o i f u u f y w e l q u i w e l t r n f u l a j m j y v l u l l r Q z i h i w p i q l l i v l l y s m y s m o v l j z p l u m
o p d w w l l f; u j z p a t m i f v l y a y; c M u o n i r h i r s m; p h i r s y i f a u s e y p & m a u m i f; v a y \ /

, a e l e t e u f w l l f c & p i v l u a w m h r t h o m j z p f v s u f & h a y o n / v n f a c s m i f a & m i h a e o j z i h
v n f y i f; u l l y i f r m z v m a [m i f; w p f x n E s h y w f x m; & a v \ / o a u m t z l x n h a e c l u f u l l h & m i f
u l l O g a w m u f p h i j z i h O i f v m a o m t i f 1/2; u l l j r i f v l u & a o m t c g c & p i v l r h i 1/2; k w & u p u m; r a j y m E l l b o l
a l l u m i f t r f; t r f; j z p f v s u & h v \ /

] b, M l v ? O w p m; v m v l u f v m a l l u m h a e w m y ? t j y i f o h i; p & m & h v l v m; [i }

] o h i; p & m & h v a y g h u l v l e m a w f o h i; M u n h & r, h a v }

t i f 1/2; \ t o l r h i j r l; u a e a y o n /

] b, M l o a b m & v ? w l l O w p l r v s b i; v m; }

] v s y g w, }

c & p i v l u j r e j r e l q e l q e l t a j z r a y; o j z i h o p d w f x l w i f u o l u a t m u f j z p l o h i; a v o n /

] & S ft ckvll O wfx m; awmh odyu ll unlv laumi f; wmy? ' gayn

c& pívll u jyk í or\ pum; ulqubonf

] ' gaynht & i fuvll vlyll wll at; at; tif ½; ES la wmh r wla wmlto; aemj

] ' gaygh' gaygh ri fu i ghull awav Murfyll vjri llyð awav Murfyll vll x m; clwmyll

c& pívll onf Ni r fqlvlon; av\ / aumzlyef; uefll aumu, Mubonh or\ vufsm; rñ wle, i fvyll & ñ; vsu ll av\ /

] ul rsvua& m? i gajymv ll ufw m x bñ; llyð temay: wlvfusovll zplon; llyð r [kwlv m; } [k tif ½; u uslvfi awlonf obonf c& pívll tm; pum; wpcet; wavrsyif tzu fvyll rajymawmlol eteupmull ollomomol w p00wnt; Ni r fqlvlon pm; llyð vll faq; cet; x bll O i fa& muf aysmufuG lon; avawml\ /

i g; rñ pcel tllumwll c& pívll onf tif ½; \ a& ñarñ ubon a& mu f mav\ / vnlyif rñ rmz vmyif rjzkwll o; ay/ or\ rsvll tponf ñ rñ fvsu! azmawmh vsu ll & llyð Orñent onh tog P awmif; yef wll vlonh t& dy/ ta, mi f rsm; ull azmjy vsu ll & avonf

] tif ½; &, P c& pívll tay: rñ awmh txi r vll pcsi lon? & S ft ckvll O wll plop O wfx m; wmjri & awmh ody Drfomwmy? , llyg? uletrav urñay: rñ taumif; qll qll wh ypñ rñ fforoll & S ft oñ ae& if & S ft ll qll ae& if uletr ausey lvm trñ llyg? apmapmu uletrajymclw m [m ½; ll om; om; ajymwmyg? awm ubawm ubajymi ñ jymif O wll pm; x m; w m uletr jri ñ eus awll eus r [kwlv mñ rsuplx rñ wprñ ll zplævll ajymv ll urd wmyg? tñ v? & S lem; vnñ tñ if uletr b, M ñ jym & rñ et; ro ñ wmyg b? uletr & S f u ll jri f x m; w m u? tñ uletr rajym w wla wmyg b? ta& B u ll w m u uletr tay: rñ txi r vll llyg? uletr ubawmh txi r vll llyg ES h t csp &, P uletr ta e ES h & S ft ay: rñ ...}

c& pívll u prlavmuf & S ft jya e aomlvnt; tif ½; url p wla jyonh vu P m r jyac/

or\ tay: wll f ½; kwlv & u ll csu fci; fraysmu E ll ñ v m ubatñ if txi ft jri vll ñ eonh tif ½; \ oabm x m; ull p 0 f; pm; & cubon ES ft r 0 or\ tonf ES vll x r S x t; x l jcm; jcm; emusi fci fa 0' emull clpm; & ñ av\ / , clwll txi ft jri f vll rñ; rñ rsvull ajaysmubon; atñ if b, M ñ jyl & ajym & rñ et; vnt; ro ñ ñ ay/ orloni tif ½; \ wlye h ull apm ñ arñ ñ if; twell umr 0 & yae a o; aomlvnt; tif ½; E l w r S b m o ll S x ll bay: r v m o n h t c g t o m t , m y i f v ñ h x ll u b o ñ ; a v \ /

& ubowá o klywll celt llumwll r pöt Am; & u ll wlr rpiulqwlwlonf vel' elü & uftwell umr 0 aexll & ef a& mu f mavonf a& mu f llyð aemu f wp & u rñ yif rpiulqwlwlonf tif ½; tm; yi ñ av\ / ubay; & onh a& m * guawmh or\ ta' : r pöt Am; & u ll tat; r ñ om E ñ ap; acsmif; qll a& m * grñ dyif jzplayonf / , clwpr ñ ur f w ll r l u v p l u w ll ur l P r S x ll w l v l y a & m i f ; c s o n h t u f y w l l a q ; \ t o l l r u s r l u l l t i f ½ ; o w r j y k r a w m l a c s /

]jzplwmu rpiv&f;qhwh trsdorbyg a'guifwmarqel uferw/qh& azmulonlwpObyagð ufer& uñ yilazmulonir [kvv& awmygao;& a'guifw&, P 'vlyj rp&f; [m tjr' luay;wwlv, P uferuvnf; a'guifwmtaMumi; rpivmOicstulajymjyxm;rdawmh.olu}

]ausZiwiw, }

tif½;u olyifull tusitwif; wlv&awmifawmit jyeajymlyðrs]b, Ml jzplwmv}[k wplqulwnfar;onf

]tuswif;wh tcef;xhñ ½kw&ufñ;arivlusoh;w, Ml xi fwmj}

qñitwif;buf avsum;xylr&yil toiapmiuðeaom rpivm Oicsonñ tif ½;ES h qñivñif qñicstif;]' lbufull <yga' guifwv? Munlyð vlyay;ygOðAsm}[knnñ;nññ;ñlñl ajym avonf

tuswif;onñ tcef;xD, f reuav;wpponñ wðwñ wðwñES h pum;ajymvsu&uav\ / ulvm;xñ lwpvñonñ urf;xñarñucñvlyvsvu&um rsuEñokwlyOg wpxññññ aumãZmay:wñf usvsu&\ / zecñulwvñrszlvpOixm; [elwaoma&rm;onñ aumãZmay:wñf p&vsvu&v\ /

rp&f;qbonñ trsdorðum; tcef;tv, wñf vlusum owarivsu&ayonñ oronñ Murñjiay:wñf awmi fawmi Budjzplvsu&\ / or\ vufrsm;ññ auðaumuaeonñ vubðrsm;ull wtm;ulef qlyfxm;onñ ajcacsmifsm;ññ awmi fvsu&\ / tvñwif;usyae [el waom or\ vnñacsmif;xñscñobññ wpcñsul wpcñsul ay;xñulvmvsul &v onñ /

rpivm OicstES h tif ½;wñ tcef;wñfoñ Oibñ;ceñwñf reuav;rm;xñs toucyBud Budwppðonñrsu&nivn&ES h iñ vsvu&onñulawð&onñ /

]ulefrolull bmrS rvlyfygbl? tczplwm ollbomomjzplwmyg? uferu rpiv&f; a&fxm;wh tusuljyaewlef;ññ . . }

reñuav;onñ pum;ull qñatmi f rajymEñ lbi i ðu;vsu&fyen\ /

] ' Ml jzplwm raumif;bl? raumif;bl? jzprSjzp&avAsm? uferawmi vlemwif, mOf ac: vlu&rvm; a' guifwv}

rpivm Oicstuaawmh wnnñ;nññ;wñlñl vlyvsvu&fyeyavonñ /

]tckrvñho;ygbl? rac:ygES ðð}

tif ½;u vsñfí tajzay;vlylyð rpö vññif\ ab;wñf ' laxmulñ xñcñvñlum prfoyl Munñv\ /

rpiv&f;onñ touñi, fi, yil ðho;onñ tvñeqñ&ygrS Epñq, ðav;Epñcelom &ñññ [ceññef;&\ / rsuñvñjymjymES h yñom;ubñ Eññaysmaysmif;vñom qlyifsm;onñ zññ&jzplum rsuEñul zññlyvsvu&\ / or\ wplul Mñññ awmi fwiñum tañumqñvsvu&v onñ /

rpö v&fif\ wptzuaom ab;wif 'laxmuxiflum iMunbaeom rsuifHteub&mf ES h
tr&orðonfv&fif\ tazmjzpf[elwayon/ or\ Elwrs]a[hawmlyð awmlyð[krpöv&fif\ trnluð
ac:vsu&&/

]tcef:uð&sfay;prf;yg}

tif ½;u vsfajymon/

]tcef:xhñ vlvpa, muirs r&fif taumif;qhy? a[m'ðtr&orðwpa, muíu vlyð
tm;vHtjyifx(úay;Muygv;}

ref;uav;rs;onf rxúcsi xúcsi ES h xúobñ;Muon/ rpöwmOifcsES h rpü&i fwl yi fvi f
tcef;xü rae&pluawmly/ olw vpk xúobñ;cs&wif rpö v&fif\ tallumqjyifhñ yif
jyif;x&fif;vmavon/

]tawmfjyif;x&wla0' emwv&y}

tif ½;u tr&orðtm; vsfajymon/ rpöv&fif\ rsuifHrs;onfcsncsmvñvsuf&&/

]aus;Z;jylyð ukm;xifwpfvH , ay;prf;yg}

tr&orðonfvlusæaom ukm;xifull r, lyð tcef;tv, fwl fcsxm;ay;on/ tif ½;onf
rpöv&fif;tm; c&f;rs jznf;jznf;omomr, Mulyð ukm;xifay;on tomt, m wifay;on/ or\
ðacgif;uñvnt tomx&fif wñrway;on/

tif ½;onf rpöv&fif\ yg;wptzuluð ykway;on/ ta&ay: vlemwpa, muíu tvsiftjref
prf;oyppaq;lyð jref;ref;elq&eES h &&ððqjzwrí vlyuð &onh tvlyr&urvly&onfñ
Mumlyjzpaomvnt , c&wMukvm&onftcg olvlyyulif;ñ , cifutwif;yi f&ðbúvuifayon/

rpöv&fif\ c&usyobñvntfaumif? tallumqjcif;onfvntfaumif csucsi;yi f
&yobñ;avon/ apmapmu vnbaeom rsuifHtpñvnt; taumif;yuwdjyepzobñ;av\

oronf tif ½;tm; jyl;wjyl;aMumi ES h ai;armMunbaeon/ or bmjzpbobñful
o[elrway/ or\ tMunññ ai;wdai;aMumifEñfv\ tif ½;onf or aemufxyf bmrS;rzpao;rð
usebaom yg;wptzuluðcyjyif;jyif ykway;jyebavon/

a0' emuð jyif;fñ c&bm;ae&allumif rpöv&fif\ rsuEñu txift&ñ;azmjyvsu&&/ or\
rsuEñññ ½;ñlum &ðapmif;aeayon/ wpluð fvññvnt; qñqñqñqñ wlel, if vly&ñ;vsu&&/
aemufwptz&xyif c&usyobñxúfvmonðawmñvñjzpaelyðcgrS;wjznf;jznf; iñúobñwñwññif;ñif;uav;
xúfvmon/ oronfor\ ñwbaq&tr&orðbuobñ vñññ tm;&yg;& ilcsvlu&v\

]ulef trjyeksi f, }

အင်ဒရူးသည် မစ္စလီရှိုင်း၏ မိတ်ဆွေ အမျိုးသမီးကို အားတုံအားနာဖြစ်သော အမူအရာဖြင့် ကြည့်နေမိ၏။ အမျိုးသမီးကမူ သူ့အား အလွန်စိတ်ဝင်စား၍ လေးစားသော အကြည့်မျိုးဖြင့် ကြည့်လျက်ရှိပေသည်။

‘ဆောရီးပဲ၊ ကျွန်တော် အခုလို လုပ်လိုက်ရတာ ဝမ်းနည်းပါတယ်။ ဒါပေမဲ့ ချက်ချင်း ကောင်းသွားအောင် လုပ်နိုင်တဲ့နည်းက ဒီတစ်နည်းပဲရှိတယ်။ ဖြစ်တဲ့ဟာက အလွန်ဆိုးတဲ့ ဟစ္စတီးရီးယား တစ်မျိုးပဲ။ ဒါမျိုးဟာ သူ့ကိုယ်သူ အန္တရာယ်ပြန်ပေးတတ်တယ်။ ကျွန်တော့်မှာက ထုံဆေးလည်း မပါ။ တခြား သင့်တော်တဲ့ဆေးလည်း ဘာမှ မပါလာလို့ ဒီနည်းကို သုံးလိုက်ရတာပါ။ ဘာပဲဖြစ်ဖြစ်လေ လောလောဆယ်တော့ အဆင်ပြေသွားပါတယ်’

‘ဟုတ်ပါတယ်၊ တော်ပါသေးရဲ့၊ ချက်ချင်းကို သက်သာသွားတာပဲ’

‘ငိုတာတော့ ငိုပါစေ၊ အခုလို ငိုချလိုက်ရင် ပိုပြီး ကောင်းသွားနိုင်တယ်။ မကြာခင် ကောင်းသွားမှာပါ’

‘နေပါဦး ဒေါက်တာ’

အင်ဒရူးထမည်အလုပ်တွင် အမျိုးသမီးက လျင်မြန်စွာ တားသည်။

‘ဒေါက်တာ သူ့ကို အိမ်အထိလိုက်ပြီး ကြည့်ပေးစေချင်ပါတယ်’

‘ရပါတယ်၊ လိုက်တာပေါ့’

အင်ဒရူး၏ အသံမှာ တည်ငြိမ်အေးဆေးလှပေသည်။

ငါးမိနစ်ခန့် အတွင်းမှာပင် တော့ပီလီရှိုင်း၏ မျက်နှာသည် ကြည်လင် လန်းဆန်းလာသည်။ ပင်ကို မျက်နှာမျိုး ဖြစ်လာပြန်သည်။ အမှန်တော့ မရပ်မနားငိုချလိုက်သည့်အရှိန်ကြောင့် အကြောအခြင်ပြေကာ ချက်ချင်း ပြန်ကောင်း သွားခြင်းပေတည်း။

‘မျက်နှာက သိပ်ပြီး ကြည့်လို့များ ဆိုးနေမလား’

မစ္စ တော့ပီလီရှိုင်းက သူ့အဖော် အမျိုးသမီးအား တိုးတိုးညှင်းညှင်းလှမ်းမေးသည်။ အင်ဒရူးဘက် ကိုတော့ မလှည့်ပေ။ အင်ဒရူးတစ်ယောက်အနီးတွင် ရှိနေသည်ဟုပင် အသိအမှတ်ပြုပုံ မရချေ။

သူတို့ သုံးဦး အခန်းထဲမှ ထွက်လာကြသည့်အခါ အပြင်မှ တမျှော်မျှော် တစောင့်စောင့် ဖြစ်နေကြသော လူစုသည် အံ့အားသင့်လျက် ရှိကြလေ၏။ အံ့ဩခြင်းနှင့် စိတ်သက်သာရာရခြင်းတို့ကြောင့် မစ္စတာဝင့်ချ်ခမျာ စကားပင် ဖြောင့်တန်းစွာ မပြောနိုင်ပေ။

မစ္စတာဝင့်ချ်သည် မစ္စလီရှိုင်း ဘာကစ၍ ဘယ်လို ဖြစ်သွားမှန်း ဂဗာနဏ သိခဲ့သူ မဟုတ်ပေ။ အကြောဆွဲသလို လေဖြတ်သလို ဖြစ်ကာ ခြေပစ်လက်ပစ် လဲကျနေသော လူတစ်ယောက်က မိနစ်အနည်းငယ်မျှအတွင်း ယခုလို ထ၍ လမ်းလျှောက်လာသည်ကို မြင်တွေ့လိုက်ရသောအခါ အံ့အားကြီးသင့်လျက် ရှိလေ၏။ ဝမ်းသာအားရနှင့် အင်ဒရူးနောက်မှ ကပ်လိုက်ကာ ကျေးဇူးတင်စကားကိုသာ ထပ်မနား ပြောကြားလျက်ရှိ၏။ သို့သော်လည်း သူ့နှုတ်ဖျားမှ ထွက်လာနေသည့် စကားလုံးများမှာ ပီသသဲကွဲခြင်းမရှိသဖြင့် သူဘာတွေ ပြောနေဆိုနေမှန်း မည်သူမှ နားမလည်ကြပေ။

ဆိုင်အဝင် အပြင်တံခါးမကြီးရှေ့ ရောက်သောအခါ မစ္စတာဝင့်ချ်သည် အမျိုးသမီးနှစ်ဦးနောက်မှ လျှောက်သွားနေသော အင်ဒရူး၏ လက်နှစ်ဖက်ကို ကသောကမျောဆွဲကာ လှိုက်လှိုက်လှဲလှဲ တလေးတစားနှင့် လှုပ်ခါလျက်ရှိလေ၏။

tin; , mloni ab;Og;wm; vrf;rbu twif; vluif rmb, ftwi bufoli Obwnfum
tjy;tvn; on;vsu&bn/ oHObom; pum;wpc&f;wavr;Sif rajymrllubj Ni rNi rrfq;wvq;wv
vluif;gvmllun/ rpö awmlyD v&Bif;friri tjyplwpcclul us;v&f;f tjyplay;c&onh uav;
i, lwpDbyrm ukylul;ly/lyf jzplvsu&N/ or\ vufrsm;oni , clt&f;xd wpcsuflwv qllcel
qwlcel vlyqlyi jzpN/ rsuE&ay: &B tallumrsm; rsvnf; wpcsufl wpcsufl qflvsulyif &B; \

rnolyi jzppap or\ tajctaeoni apmapmuxul aumif;f&vml; jzpN/ oroni
yelye;yg;ES h wpr&v&lyif jzplayon/ or\ tOwftpm; rsm; rñ <u&&ES h Munfi
aumif;v&ayon/

tif %;oni rpiv&Bif \ tajctaeul waplwapmif; tubw&ifu , cMukvm&onh tjzploni
oltwul tu&uamif;wpccl jzplv&frni[k aw&aerN/ , ck &vmonhtu&u&awmh oltus&&Bm
&Bmumif;twul tjynhtO to&csrni[lvnf; yll yll Eil Eil qlljzwvlav \

armawmum;oni rmb, i tOif;Bubul au&lywri [ulif; ywvrf;rbu twif; vluum
b, bufoli c&OilyD *&if;vrf;x&B trf;wplv&a&Bwif &ybn/ x&aemul oHObpvll trf;bl
a&mu&on; llav \

trN tjyiftqif tr&f;trf;sm; uil Munfi tif %;rñ tou&f; rñ; rwwf jzplvsu&Bavon/
pr&avmuf; crf;em; xnDgi pr&avmuf; tzllwe&om tvsty ypinf; rsm; ES h welqm qifxm; onh
trf;f;ul , ciu wplurrs orawll&z; ao; ay/ E; n&om xif; &om; rsm; jzi h yD onh cef;rbu?
ta&mitaof v&yv&f; onh ausmupf; rsm; jzi h welqm qifxm; aom {n&cef; A&B v&yqef; Munp&h
jc, lvs fxm; onh wlcg; r&f;ulul; rsm;? a&B&Bmif; u&Elyef; rsm; jzi h tu&u&azmf; xm; onh ulm; xll rsm;?
ta&mi&azm&azmh om; a&aum&azm rsm;? {n&cef; xli ci&usif; xm; onh ypinf; tm; v&frñ tzllxul
tzllwe&csnf; jzpN/ tif %; tzllawmh &iloyl&arm tH&z& &mc&nf; yilwnf;/

awmly&Bif; onf; tcef; x&mu&v&il a&mu&csi f; qll&wpc&ay; oll ajcypfvulypl xll c&svlulon/
tif %; ygvmonul v&O* %; rplulol olacgi f; rS O&xlyul cyMurf; Murf; qll&wum Murf; ay; oll yplaygul
v&f; yplv&lav \

]v&c: bmf; Elyv&uprf; yg? wpcclawm&aom uif; jzprñ? b&m; rvll azaz trf;f; &B; ol?
awmf; gao; &B;

cPtwif; rñyif; a, mush; tapclvpa, muf; t&ulvi&Aef; ES h Oif;vmon/ tapcl&ul
on; onhtcgw&f; awmly&Bif; \ tazmf; tr&orou tif %; tm; plvDi pm; onh vu&Pmjzi h pl; pl; plulul
Mun&e&mr; s; jyl; v&lavon/

]ul; htalumi f; ul; fwl&ajymlyD a' gu&vmES h rdviqu&awmrñy? qll rñwle&f; u %; wv&wvobES h rll
pum; ajym&awmif; t&f; &B;? u&f;ru rpl&avm&i&B olu awmlyD rpawmly&Bif;? tElynmtoif;
&ely&iluyf; rñ Owzlltwul olp&wll f; us Owpl&h; tylwvav? olu 'B&ly? ol vlycsi r&f; if; o&lyD
tavmollq, Eil f;w, ? pl&vuvnf; tv&f;wv, ? tclunlygv;? oluy&' gu&vmulul pl&v&aum&ulovll

vlybaew, ? 'gayrh ulefrwluu ttrfta&muylay;whtwuf a' gufvmaus;Zi;u &baew, f r [kwvm;? t&uivpccuavmuavamhxyf, lOr\$

]awmlyluu/vnf; wpcuavmuuf vlyfygOb? xybaomuCSI ba;w, } [kawmlylu Oi bajm on/

]avm&D, m;qllfu tolruswh ta&mitfor aumifruu jzkwlypZll azaziuu ajymclif;&OOr, ? tll rxlygbt;? vlyfraeygb;av}

aemuixyf a&muivmonh t&ucbuuu jznf;jznf;csif t&omclif aomu&ifu awmlyD rsuEbnvif t jylt&dyf oef;vmjyeavon/

]bmyjzpjzpvav olwllqllfu vlawgtzlawmh ajymp&m owifwpc&ofn;wmaygll awmlyD jzpvluuvmwprstll [elusrofn;bt;vm;? [ll *ef l;ES h wlvh rpavmOitc&ll rsuEbnjriclv, fr [kwvm;? b, bavmuif &, p&maumif;ov}

ajym&if qllif;ES lyif tmluif onf;vluif &, lon/ &, ba&mrS tif %;tm; wpcsuivst; MunlyD]&, fygvn; a' gufvn? bmvll r&, lvmv? 'g &, p&myl [m? yluqlay;&wmrS r [kwlb? &, baygh [k ajymvluavon/

tif %;onf rsuEbnuluwnell brllwnixm;on/

]ulelavmavmh tcljzpcvlwupll [m odyaymp&maumif;wluovll rxifbt;}

tif %;u q&mOefwpa, muftaejzih ajymoibajymxluonpum;ull wnlwnfrfref; jzih ajymav \ /

]uael ci fAsm;jzpcvlvm [m aygla;ao;r [kwlb? odyqlwla&m*grstlyg? ulelavmfrn bmaq; bmyprnfrs ygrvmvlom jzpvovlyay;c&wm? wu, Mlom arlaq; ygvn&if arlaq;ay;&r, lupy/ arlaq;om ay;Ell &ilawmh ci fAsm;twuf ylaumif;fn? ci fAsm;bmom plvllfrusvll rauseyvl tclvjzpc&wmvll rawfapcsi fbt;? uael ci fAsm;jzpvvm [m [pvlD&D, m;wprstly? tcljzpvvm [m plvae plvixm; rrfeluefrluu azmlywh a&m*gwprstlyg? 'D [mrsdu tm%kMum tm;enfrES h trsm;qllqll lwh a&m*gy/ ci fAsm;&ll usef;rma&; tajctae odyfraumif;bt; qlvumu ll owjykapcsi fygw, fr pvl &llif;}

]a' gufvn ajymvm r&fygw, }

rpul z&elavm&ifu tif %;ajymaeoruu acgifwqwlqwnlvfr em;axmi ba&if;rs Oi bajmlyD awmly/bubll vshfr Munlon/

]ulefrullwu, farlaq;ay;rsvn; a' gufvn}

bmulst roem;rvnlonh uav;i, fwpá, mufym awmlylu tif %;tm; ar;aejyelon/ llyDrS]arlaq;omay;&ilawmh wprstll aysmp&maumif;rfnybam; [k qlvluavon/

] 'ဝါရ် awmly၀ tckwlrsm; ajymaeluwm [m ta&;Budwh upwpcuul wu, ftav;teuf xm;ly၀
ajymaeluwm? rifu ' guul&, p&m vlyaevlrjzplbl? uul lull lull fowkxm;Oဝ်r&ayg၀ [krpäuz&ellu Oifl
owday;&jyeäv \ /

] tlr, f ajymlyu azazäv twll fygv; } [lqum awmly၀ rsuEစ်xm;oni csuhsif yi
wnlစ်;on/

pum;rajymLuawmlbl tm;vNli trlqlwaellyjyelon/ tif ½;oni olvuxrs t&uclufull
uleatmif armvlu၀ly၀ zecclufull pm;yay:oll csxm;vlu၀ / ollwifxyif ajymp&pum; r&awmly၀

] ul ureawmlu၀ jyelc၀ jymuygOဝ်? ureawml ay;wlr Mulluawmh rpiv&lit vluemapcsif ygw, ?
tpm lluv၀ lwl tpm;taom ul upm;ly၀ apmapm ty&m Oiyg? reufzelusawmh ci Asm;wll၀ rဝ်m;pk
q&m Oefull ac;jyyg? ul *vwlစ်]

rpäuz&el avm&iloni tif ½;tm; celrBudxJvluylon/ at;aq; wnlirvlét;v&om or\
trlt&mallumih tif ½;oni cyjrefref rav(ulawmlbl cyjznl;jznl; cyrfer&yiif ortm; apmိ&it
av(ulon/

rpäuz&el avm&iloni t&y&shif uul M uul lxnl o၀ lsvs&lon/ &shvsm;í usqif;yl
v&yajyypv&om vuarmit;sm;ES h chm;aom Obacgif;wloni vluavsmn&x&v&ayon/
eularhiv&yaomqlyi lull jyi qil xkzDxm;y၀r် cyqef;qef;jzplbji h rsub&wlf xljcm;ovl
jzplaeayon/ or\ toulr် Eplq, lcep&px uawmh ylvtrnrl r [kwf [k tif ½;u
wluheravon/

Elwqu&el or\ vull tif ½;bulur f ay;&i f u Munhaeonh or\ rsuivlrsm;oni
&if Eဝ်lonh oabm? cilrilmnlh qEull txift&h; yifazm jyaelluayon/

] ureawmh a'guivm&ll ta&;ay: ulx h uent; topptay:r် thovull rql Eဝ်latmif
jzplaerdygw, ? 'Dt wlf;omq&ifa' guivm [m atmi jrix i&h;wll q&m Oelwpa, mujzplvm Oဝ်r်nyg}

tif ½;oni *&ifvrf;twlf; av(ulum bwpum; rsvwlf qဝ်l စ်;ae&it vuif S
em&luunhlon/ ig;em&dyif xlvlebaelyuulawbojzi h thbaeravon/

obnl ptrsdorဝ် Epl Oဝ်ES h ollem&umrဝ် tce;jzke;c၀ / pollem&dtwulom tcallu;ai G
awmif&rnlqvl Oifai Gtrsm;Bud&Eဝ် fayvtrnrl /

ulv&m;u ay;vmaom tulu&aumi f uul oaumi f;pn tolrscEဝ် lonhtwul pwlxrs ollu၀ lo
rausreyf jzplvm rjyelon/ rpäuv&ihuawmh ollul oabmuyay: \ / ollomf pvlwef;pm; rsd r်
, Munplwcs&onrl [kway/ tay:, H [ebaqmifaw၀ rsm;wwlojzi h ylowly၀ , Mun&er်
rjzpl Eဝ် hacs/

t h u a w m h w u , h u l l c r f e m ; x n o g v s o n h t i r l w p f t d j z p l a y o n / r n i r 0 c s r f o m o n i u l y i f
c e l l r s e f & c u l m s a y o n / c s u b s i f y i f o b o n i o l u l l b o l a ' g y f r q l l a t m i f j z p l v m o n / o b o n f o l t r n ?
t v l y f t u l l E S h a e & y l v p m y g o n h v d p m u w j y m ; a y ; z l r q l x m ; E S h o l b , b o l b , o g j z p l y g o n i [h o m
p u m ; u l r y i f t r s t o r d E s a , m u f t m ; r a j y m c l r y g u v m ; /

c & o n i t j y n h t o d y E S h u s y l a w m i h a e a o m b w p u m ; a y : w i f t v l y l u r f o r m ;
t b l l B u l w p o d \ a b ; ü x l l i u m v l u y g o n h ; & a o m t i f 1 / 2 ; o n i o l t w l u i t v l e a u m i f o n h
t c l h t a & ; B u l w p c k v u l x b & m u l v m l y d c g r S v u l v t w l c o n h t w l u i o l u l l f o l t j y p l w i l r q l l E l l a t m i f
j z p l v s u l l v \ /

(6)

aemulwpael' reuf q, hwplem&D q, fi g;repcehwif tif ½;oni rwiq, lbm;aps; wpDulrS qif;&bm;
vlemrsm;xlbm;&ef jyifaecluf w, hZlef;vmon/ wpzulfS pum;ajymaeo\ tolu
obamif;pñusulr\ raelu rpiv&Bif;wlttrfwifawfoc&onhitapcha, mush;\ to\

]a' gufwm arqefygv; ci'Asm? albomf [kwluu rpö v&Bif;u a' gufwm uael oluul b, f
tcselvmunlr, qllvm ocsi fygw, hwi cPzlef;ulixm;ygO) a' gufwm? rpüfavm&ihuu hwi f
a' gufwmES h pum;ajmygvtr, }

w, hZlef;cluf ulixm;&if tif ½;\ &irñ wxlwixlwicelvsu&bn/ rpüfavm&ihu
a' gufwm vmrnixif owlarOnaelluallumif? tdcsubsit quiquvmchapv&Mumif ajymavon/
w⁢wE) ajymaeaom rpüfavm&iñ toluu;em;axmi&if tif ½;\ &irñ delqyif

w, hZlef;em;rS cñvmonhtcg olrarOniviñES h &vmaomtcd hita&;ul raelu
vuivwv&oomvnt, if;tcd hita&;onf, ael jye&muivmlyjzpb& ' DwpBurhawmjzi h b, lenf;ES h rS
vuivwv&clif rjzpbawmh[kawf&v\

obonf csucsi f;yif wjcm;vlemrsm;xH obñ;&rñhtpDtpOfuul zsuypvlu&ef qñjzwvluon/
rñf;yif ta&;Bulonhvemjzpbapumrl roñ;awmh[kqñjzwvlyvOfi *&if;vrf;ol xluivmclavawmh\

, clwpBurhwif rpiv&Bif;\ zcif *ñZuiv&Bif;uhyg awv&av\ / *ñZuiv&Bif;onf
{ñcef;xlwif xllif ob&multvmull apmi larOnaen/ *ñZuiv&Bif;onf xlyajymi fajymi ES h vlvhZlef
awmi hwi f, Mulclon/ pum;ajymvOfi yd h yO h vi f;vi f;ES h a [ma [m' h f; h f; ajymqñ quiqhvwlonh
ylyef;rñjzpbon/ aq;jyif;vgyul cxm;yññ tm;&yg;& &v\ / ulixm;yññ yg;pyrS
b, hawmrS cñvawmrñhyññ jzpbayon/ {ñcef;x bll Oivmaom tif ½;tm;qDí Munhvluonh
rsuEñxm;rñ apmi &wm Mumv&fí pñvif&ñEñ hawmhonhyññ jzpbayon/

] ' ဝှ, f a' gu f w m? u l e f a w m h r s n t a & w B u d u p i w p c & B V t j y i f o n i p & m & B e w, ? w p r e u c i f v h c i f a s m; u h i & n & w m E S h y l r p i u a v m & i h w p a, m u f v n f; e m; & w, f u h r & B a w m h b i? c i f a s m; [m t v e f a w m h v h q & m O e f w p a, m u l q l w m &, ? h y B a w m h c i f a s m; [m t y l q m' g; a w G b m a w G r a j y m v w w f r v h y f w w f b i; q l w m &, f u l e f a w m f o k m; & w, ? h y B a w m h c i f a s m; [m t r a x m i f o n i w p a, m u l q l w m v n f; o k m; & w, ? t r a x m i f o n i q l a w m h y l a u m i f w m a y g b t c k u l e f a w m h o r b u h u l a y; z h c i f a s m; u h t y f y g w, ? u s e f r m v m a t m i f t p f i; u l e f u l a y; y g? o l r s n & B e w h [p i w b & B, m; a & m * g u h v h O a y s m u f w h t x d u l a y; z h y g y? a i f t w G u f u a w m h b m r S r y E S h u l e c s i f o a v m u i u l e f y a p? u l e f a w m f a y; E h f w, ? u l u l e f a w m h r s n o h i; p & m a w G & B e v h * G w i b h i }

* Z u i v B e i f o n i o b a j y m c s i f v m a j y m h y b v G i f h y b c s i f; x G u f o h i; a w m h \ /

* Z u i v B e i f o n i e, f Z h i f u l e f; o m; w p O b j z p \ / o l t b h \ z c i f r l u f u, f u, m; & B q l b l o n i p m r w w f a y r w w E S h t v e f q i f; & a o m a t m u l w e f; p m; w p O b j z p l o n i / * a &; a r m u f o a b m f q y f w p O l u & B v b a v; y g; r o h o n h a j r v G w a j r n h r s m; a y; w d i f y i f y e f; B u d p h v h y u h i p m; a o m u b e x h i c B o j z p \ / o l t a y g i f; t o i f r s m; u o l t m; u, m; & B [l r a c; M u b i t v G f w u y i f, m; & B [k a c; M u & m r s t p o l t r n h i f; a y s m u b h i; h y b, m; & B [h y i f v l o h r s m; v m c h a v o n i /

* Z u i v B e i f r s n v n f; r l u f u, f, m; & B u b h y i f i, p O f u t v e f q i f; & i f y i f y e f; B u d p h v h y u h i & B a z p m; a o m u c B o j z p \ / o l y x r q h v h y c & o n h t v h y r s n * a &; a r m u f a r g j r l a &; h c h v d i f E h i; E h i p o r m; t v h y z p & m * s h u o l o n i E h i p o r m; j z p z h v j z p m j c i f; j z p l y g o n i [h y i f o l u h i o b a j y m a v B e y o n i /

E p a y g i f; o h q, f e l t M u m w d i r l u m; * Z u i v B e i f o n i a t m u l w e f t a q m u l t t B u d \ t a y; q h x y & B o l y h i z h c e f; t w d i f u E h p m; E h i; r r s m; a r g j r l a &; h c h v h y i e f; r s m; E S h w d i E h r e l x h w v h y a &; v h y i e f; o p i w p c k w h c s h v h y u h i f o n h p m c s h y u h i v u i r s w a &; x h E h h a o m b O o h a & m u f m c h a v \ /

* Z u i v B e i f \ E h r e l x h w v h y a &; v h y i e f; p w i v h y u h i h a o m t c s e f u E h r e l E S h y w l o u h a o m u l e y p i n f; r s m; r s n v l o h r r s m; a o; a y / t v e f v b e n f; o j z i h u l o e f a & m i f; O, h &; v h y i e f e, f y, h w d i E h r e l x h w v h y a &; v h y i e f; u h p e p l w u s v h y u h i f o l r & B a v m u y i f i f & h i; a v o n i /

* Z u i v B e i f o n i p d y h i; a &; E S h y w l o u h y b t u s h j z p x e f; v m E h i r n h t v m; t v m r s m; u h B u h w i f i j r i f w w o j z p a v & m o x h w v h y a e o n h E h r e l u h u r h a p s; u G u w d i v l o h r s m; v m a t m i f B u h y r f; c b n i / j v l r r m r s m; E S h E h p h u a v; i, i r s m; t w l u f b l e m; o c i f r s a y; v m o n h t m [m &] [h a o m a l u m j m u h t o h j y k u m o x h w v h y a & m i f; c s o n h E h r e l y p i n f; r s m; u h v l o h r s m; i w d i f u s, f m a t m i f t m; x h w i c h a v \ /

, c i f u a & a j r m i f; x b h o e f y p c & w w a o m e, f Z h i f a r g j r l a &; h c h r s m; t w d i f & B a x m i f a y g i f; r s m; p h a o m O u i r s m; t w l u f O u p m t j z p i o h c B a o m E h r e l r s m; u h v S y a o m o l b i r s m; w d i o e l & S f o y & y p h x n i u & B h i s i ? u & B r u l u & B r m z u p a o m t r n h r s m; w y l u m u r h a y; & B h r u B u d r s m; o l w i h y h o e l & S f v w i q w a o m o b m O E h i; E h t p p f a p s; x u f o h q r h a p s; w i f i a & m i f; c s c h a v o n i /

t*veEli fi Htwuf v&fi furIPN ul ipm;v\$ irin wpcsefu vjcl&t&m& vlyclz;aom
*sufavm&i qibjzpon/ *sufavm&i nZeb rpuavm&i onf taygittoifaumifol wpDijzponh
tm;avsmfob *sZuiv&fi f\ norb awmyv&fi fES h tv&eifEBcifi rvmclav onf

tr&awmh rpuavm&i onf vef etrU\ txuufefvthavmuwif tv&oi qibol wpDijzpn/
x&amumi hvnf; *sZuiv&fi fu olorb awmyv&fi tm; vef eftxuufefvthwif Oiqibon;atmif
oi Mum;ay;Zi rpuavm&i xH tyEBon/ rpuavm&i hvnf; awmyD tay:wif %kom;jzlpiponES h
cifi r&mrstp vef ef txuufefvth toll;toll;wif Oiqibon;matmif wmoef, li
oi Mum;jyoay;vsuf &avonf

tif %toni *sZuiv&fi f; xubon;vof xubon;csif tay:xyol wub&m awmyD
tcefa&Dwif oltm; apmi Bulvsu&om rpuavm&i ES haw&av\

aemu&uism;wif hvnf; ob&muobon;onh tce&wif; rpuavm&i onf awmyD telwif aeum
vlttyorouh ulhvlyul ay;%trou awmyES h tif %Mum;wif quiqihl ajyvna tmif
aqmi &Uay;aeojzi haus;Zi wifrav\

obom hvnf; tif %toni rpuavm&i h tay:wif &melet;jynh cifi rli r&Eh atmif jzpqlyi &N/
rpuif avm&i hvth txuufefvthwef;pmrsm;onf olwES h *P&nrlwl tqirwl[k xifvif ta&mwOif
raewwUay/ txlojzih olw&uf tqitwef;tm;jzihvnaumi? toOPi
ynmtm;jzihvnaumi; erhsonf[xifvif tay:pjzih Ehlvif; xuf quiqhwuonh
oabmr&DwUayonf

rnolyi jzpaumrl r&if;Eao;olrm; tay:u r&Eh onhv uPmjywwaom tusi &onh
rpuavm&i onf rnontatmufatmuf&, irod tif %ubawmh xubol rjykvlyacs/
pwi lawlonhaerpi , cktce&xdcifi rvmom trit&muljyqlyi

tif %toni rpuavm&i h tay:wif rsm;phptwDi pm;vsu&onjzpb& or\ ptw&e
oabmxm;ES h tusi p%urism;ul olw&vif tv&eyi jyv&on/ x&amumi hvnf; vbsif qirUonh
tcgwif; rpuif avm&i n oabmobmOES h p&vxm; tr&eul oEh &ebul;pm;clav\ obom hvnf;
oltrq&km;ES h cell&f; yif r&Eh atmi jzpv&avonf

awmyD tcefxu obon;vmvlyul beonh rpuif avm&i n vly&on;rism;onf tif %; tm;
zrf;pm;vsu&onirism; tr&eyi jzpn/ rpuavm&i n obon;[ef vm[ef ajym[ef qh[ef rsm;onf
tif %;tzil MunEi;p&mwpr&ijzpaeyonf or\ vlyul yil ajymlylyl aeyk&lyl rsm;onf
b, bomtcgrs ysm, mcwlonf r&ol wnlwnli rni rES h ninihomom &D&H0 rubl tjrlwap
at;at;aq;aq;ES h omom, m, m&v&ayonf

tif %toni rpuavm&i h wES h awlonhtce&erpi ol tqitwef;ul yil owjyvmrbon/
rpuavm&i hvth txuufefvth vhwef;pm; rsm; toll;toll;wif Oif aq;uae&lyD jzpaom

rihvlq&m0eiwp00wif armawmum; aumi;faumif? wpp0awmh uil yil &ezil vlnil[k
aw6pykvmav\ / xltaw6? xlt , ltquillc&piw0tm; z0 fi rajymac/

c&piwluawmh, cktc&w0 fatmif tirlohp&w0ul pepZ, m;csi jcpjcpilyulyi olqlyifjzplon/
t0iftx0ur0atmifwwEil bor0ackwmí olp0aeqlyifjzplon/

tif %;url bwpum;p0ly0 uil laq;t0w0uav;uul vuifsqum *&ifvrf;xJajcusif av0uif
0if0h;&onh tjzpuul p0wiroufromjzpvusu&on/ zleftvtrf;vtrf;v;aeaom zeyf rsm;ES h
awmhylttrixJoi &onfulyifrvtrvjzplum p0vixrSustwif &subov0w0allumubov0w0jzpaer0v\ /

ol , daeonh tir\аемulbuwif um;%&omivnf; olwif armawmum;r&f ro0Eil c0ay/
vef elwif q&m0erms;tm; armawmum; tau;pepjzih a&mi;f;sonh ulriP0trsm;tjym; &&m
tc0ulriP0rsm;\ tau;pep0pnf;urfrsm;onf E00E0szuf r0watmifa&q&m;ojzih rsm;p0h rqlvS[k
w0um armawmum; wpp00, &ef p0f;pm;vsu&0v\ /

&ubow0 olywir0 tMumwif tñh&mi;f trit&Sfwyxm;aom teub&mi;fw0g;E0payuif ES h
armawmum;i, ftop0 wpp0onf trsw(9)csupabm%0&yfaetrfa&0wif &yfvm0n/ armawmum;ay:rS
qifvmolum; tif %;/

obnf tiray:ol tajy;tv0h; wub0h;av\ /

]c&piw0

obnf Orf;omjci f;uul wwEil bor0 x0ef;csyly0 c&piw0tm; atm0ac:0n/

]c&piw0c&piw0 vmyg00? ' 0r0i vmlunfvsh0prf;yg00}

obnf c&piw0tm; jzlef;cel Orf;omapv0bjzih , dub0l toray;bl w0w0w0q0w0u0w0
í vlyfvm0jci f;jp&m olqEr0i jyn0onil[kq&rni;0zpayon/ olatm00Mumih tajy;uav;
x0ufvmaom c&piw0onf vuE0szuES h or\ &ilowuul z0w0ly0]b&m;a& ' gu0erfw0um;vm;?
vS0w0w0m[, } w0t0w0b a&&0w0avon/

]t0bro0h;b0vm; c&piw0 um;0, lwma&m? um;0h;, lwma&m? v0pif0h;vlyfvm0a&m ri0ul
v00toray;bl vly0w0t0w0uif uil huul p0wirq0ES0em? t0w0l vlyfvl0awmh rif;0yf
Orf;omro0h;b0vm;[i! uil fw0 tir? tu0z? b0r0i vlyf0w0ef;u p0c0w0h arm&pp0ES h ru0h;b0 vm;?
vm wpyw0 av0u0p0Mun0prf;}

tif %;onf c&piw0tm; q0ac:um armawmum;uul wpyw0armi;0jyon/ av;re0p0cel tMumwif
t0r0bu0fye0&mu0vm\ / E0pa, mu0om; yvy0azni;fay;ü &yum olw0N armawmif um;uul Mun0f
r0Eil fatmifjzpaelluav\ /

olw0E000 , c0w0l w0f ays0jrl;&ilvef;z0 t0g0t00 h roil0on0r0i M0mayly0 wpa, mu0 ES h
wpa, mu0Mum;w0f wn&0vmaom tjri0r0i;rl w0w0f;B00onf , ckt0cl0ftw0elw000awmh

lylusofoh;lyjzpf\ / E\$D0om; ajymLuqll & , larmlUES h tvsiftvsi fu jzpbobr0 tm;vllul arlobh;Muav\ /

]tcktwlf;q&if uH loh;csi fwa&mawluH vG fG fulUES h oho;vH&vmlly&em? wpcgwav lrltpeftzm; awmyH faw/buloth;&&if aumi;frny? qlygawmH we*Eae&awfih op&awmaw/buif um;av0huupb&&if ody&aysmp&maumi;frny}

] 'gayb? ody&aysmp&m aumi;frnyayg}

vluvlulavsmavsm oabmES h jye&ajymvlu&aomlvnf; tif %; \tolh;h pdwlygvufyGES h tm;wulba&m r&v&acs/

]tH 'lum;uH 0, lvmu vlemawG aq;vlufulvhitcg olzH t"luxm;0, lvm? taysmboulouf av0huupbaev&awmhjzph, lrxilob? &llawGacs;awG&ayule&ifcur, }

tif %;loni pum;i, ES h aq;vlufulvGif obX; vlemawG txiftjriBudvnrnta&;uHvnfaumi;? txulwe;pm;vhrsm;xrs yihvem wlvnrnta&;uHvnfaumi; aw&awmí p&vul, Of rqlEH&atmifjzpfvsu&avon/

oD, p&onh&arm&awmíum;allumi h oltay: txiftjriBudobh;jcif,ull olrar0mvi h obXrsyx rql &&obonh;h tH&op&myifjzpfavon/

arm&awmíum; 0, llyb aemu&wpfywf llumoyaw;ae&wGif tif %;loni tr&wí 17 (u) *&ifvrf; aet&hr&syett&ul&uf D [irq&ES h rar0mvi h ob qllMuav\ /

][Ml [irq&}

p&tr&rs x&ulvmd&ul&vrs [irq&ES h aw&vlu&ojzi h tif %;r&h twlf;tqro&atmif auseyftm;&oh;ron/ yxrwlf [irq&loni oltm; rrv&hobvES h&allumi ftrf;trf; jzpf&eo; \ /

][Ml [Ml b, ES ? tH ... a [h rifu 'lbuylf;vmllyb bmvly&awmv}

z&uf lu wtH&Mb ar;avon/

]vlemavuth ... vlem vmlunhwm}

tif %;u tr&wí 17 (u) t&rfq&ll&acgifwpc&sul qwfyí ajzon/

] *s&Zu&v&v&f; &ll orbu ihvlemavuth? 'gh&allumi h vmvm}

] *s&Zu&v&v&f; &ll orb? [kv&vm;}

[irq&eu wtH&Mb a&&wion/ [irq&e\ tH&ojcifBudpbjzih a&&wvlu&aom toluH llum;&onh;h em;Oic&v&sgb\ / p a&&wioh wpc&wnfES h yif auseyftm;&í rql&atmif jzpbobh;on/

obnf um;wltg;ay: vufwifxm;&ifrS]rif;b, bbn;rfnv? vrfMUK&if vLublav}[k zdwirEÁu
jyKvLubav\

z&uf'bnf oluü fol renf;buliyif jyet&ef;vluN/ obnf vlpwDpwpá, muftay:
tMbcv&ayon/ , ckarqenAjymif;vrbnf oluü tvéfrif; tttm;oi&apclonfrñ tr&eyi/

tif ½;arqen taMumif;uü obumifaumif;obn/ arqewpá, muí pr&avmuí txd
jrefreleqefebud wüwufvmp&mtaMumif;r&ay/ oltaejzi h arqetm; vuboyar&í acgifyjz&ef
Mubnfxm;clavor&avxJwLuftr&aqmu&ovüjzp&avly&avm/

[irqelbnfcsu&si fyi fÉa'E' jyetq, Mulum avon/

Jaumif;om;y? uü f biw&euf vrf;buf obn;rvü tDg &bn&ifwef olemjyka* [muü obn;rfn?
tanmifajy vrfav&ubn;rvm;vü pdwvut;xm;wm? tclawmvnf; vrf;Mula&elyD[m? uü f rif;ES h
vLubr, lav}

b&ef;vrf;uü jzwrüuonfrt&ef;xd EpD&om; pum;rajymrúay/ [irqefuawmh wp&pk wp&cluü
tav;teuxm;í aw&vmaejzi hÉw&q&w&ejci f;jzpayon/

[irqelbnf tif ½;t;tm; vef'el&ü wufvmlüD aq;cef;zi &ef tm;ay;orl jy&clon/ , ifubü
tm;ay;cjci frñ wjcm;aMumih r[kw&ay/ tif ½;vü vlawmvpD&x&frS vttyonh tultnD
tMüDPrsm;uü &, lí b&ifr ti&emvrf;ü z&fxm;onh rñ& aq;cef;uü emrnBudonfxuf Budatmi f
vly&ejzpayon/ olp&wut;t&q&vüif tif ½;onf oluü tr&jyKi om emrnfx&u&rnjzpon/ oluü
aumsfvñ;lyD emrnBud&obn;&ef r[kw&ay/

ol&onf , clawmjzi h olvuboyar&í pm;&ef Mubxm;onh olr&w&aq&onf uü fyi fum;topES h
lyDawmh v&csrf;omwvD&jzponh *&Zu&v&ef;vü trn&uü jifajymaeavly/

wu, lq&awmh *&Zu&v&ef;vü vlpwD&u toh jyk&onh q&mO&ewpD&jzpv&mjci f;onf
tMoz& áumif;onES fr&ü tif ½;tw&üf a&stz&w&í tvm;tvm&umifa&eonf[homt&suí uü yg
ñ&ey&ejci f;jzpn/ tif ½;ES lyw&bulf ol x&ijrif, lq&csufrsm;onfrñ;avly&avm/

tr&etm;jzi h tif ½;onf t&nfrt&si f; tv&ejyn&Daom q&mO&ewpD&jzponfrñ , frñ;
ob, jzpz& &m r&efcs/ ol O&ef&rn&omjzpn/ tbul&bul&w&í olxuf omv&ef&jzpv& ol tw&üf
tv&fto&O&irñol wpD& jzpayon/ tif ½;ES homw& vly&uü &vüif oltw&üf t½&fr&É&üfay/
tú&ftjrw&om rsm;rsm;&z&B&N/ , claw& jri&onfrtw&í q&vüif áawmh tif ½;onf olx&fxm;ovü
r[kw&awmh olomomol olenf;ol[ejzi h atmi jri&ausm&um;rvrf;puü eifr&üf éw&lon/ 'Dt&w&í f;
q&vüif áawmh tif ½;uü pdwv&cslyD v&v&fxm;í rjzpaymh/

] 'frñ oli , csi f? rif i gES h vLuchygv m? tDg;ES h aw&v&w&mayg& tDg;ES h ox&m;&í frñ;bl;u&ü
oz&í fxm;wh olemjyK a* [mu vef'efrñ ol&áawmh rpygbl? 'gayrñ ol&e&mES h&áawmh toh&csv&w, ?
ol&vly&uü fyi fawmh ol&ir&q&lygbl? wp&cy&á&w, ? wjcm;a* [maw&xuf t&awmh yü w&w&v, ?

]tif q[prf;ygOB}

tif ½; \ tolfín p[vlr;ryghv;yg jzplón/

]rx;tygb; tif ½;&m? M[llwef; M[llcluf igES h v[llcl;ygawm[ig[lemu;lyg wplq[wlunh;ay;prf;yg? vlemu rpi[á&;bef;q[llwh t[bn;Budwpa, mufyg? u[ll ES h t[ll A&D Epa, mufw[ly[t[bn;Bud u[ll vubclubay;aeluwmy? rifu tq[llvá&m*gu[ll p[vlDipm;ww[vlvl r[llw[vm;? t[bn;Bud&ll tq[llwtajctaeu[llprf;oyfay;ygvm;? 'gq[llif t[bn;Bud oylftm;&[bn;rín? v[llly[prf;oyfay;½ES h ig; *D&r, l[ll}

]b, M[ll tif r[llq[llw[llmu bmv? uav xm;ygawm[r[ll t[bn;Bud tq[llvu b[mjzplw[llv}

]BudBudus, fus, f jzplw[mawmh [llw[ll, rx;tygb;u[ll? oylvnt; aw[llraeygES ll touf Budv[m&if jzplw[llwh ouBudav;yea&mif a&m*gr[llES h wlygw, ? r[ll; Mun[ay;&llawmh t[bn;Bud oabmusr[ll aocsm;ygw, ? tcl w[llrsm;&ll aq;u[lllyp[ll 'gyllG o[llm;? 'D[llr[llaw[ll v[llay;awmh y[llumif;wmayg[ll ai[llsm;rsm; , M[llumif;wmayg[ll t[ll A&B, ? 'D[llref&, ? u[ll ll, f w[lllla, mufawmh 'D[llr[llES h pm;om aeluwmy? w[ll u w[llmOef, l v[llclly[ubay;aeayr[ll o[llawmf u[llr[ll;usi w[lltjyifq&mOefu[llc;ly[jyoif[llif jyv[llufwmy? 'gaw[llawmh aemuf[llyl at;at;aq;aq; xy[llaq[llEGM[llwmayg[ll at; . . . at; [llw[llly[t[ll [ll v[llr[llx;yluaely[au[llOim[llly[t[ll . . . t[ll [ll taqmuft t[ll a&B r[ll &yl}

tif ½;loni [llr[llq[ll ñ[lljyonh t[ll á&D w[llif um;u[ll &y[llon/ t[llruawmh ½;ll ½;llv[llae t[llr[lls[lllyjzpl[ll &ll[llarsmar[llsmES h cy[llusO[ll;usO[lljzpl[ll&m olemjy[ll a*[m z[ll ll[ll ef v[llO o[llawmhbonh[llt[ll r[llr[ll [llw[llacs/ t[ll á&D v[llr[llr[llvnt; v[llbn;v[llm rsm;jym; p[lllum;ly[armawm[llum; to[ll; tvm rsm;aomv[llrjzplbjzih emw[m&llhf vlemw[llp[ll p[llv[llat;at;csr[llcsr[llES h tem;, ll[ll r[lln[llae&mr[lls[ll r[ll w[llay/ vlemw[llpa, muftz[ll a&m*g ou[llbmz[llx u[ll a&m*gw[llv[llmz[llom&llbn[llae&mr[lls[ll [lllyif tif ½;u w[llavon/

t[llay;twu[llw[llif tif ½;u olxif[llr[llcsu[ll [llr[llq[llftm; ajymjy&m [llr[llq[llfu oabm w[llon/

]u[ll llvnt; oylgw, f oli, lcsi f;&m? 'gayr[ll w[llw[llv[ll ef[ll r[ll z[ll llxm;wh aq;cefaw[lltm;v[ll [m 'Dy[llp[llr[lls[llcn[ll;yl[ll v[ll ef[lltaemuly[ll f&y[lluc[llr[ll &llw[llw[llaq;cefaw[ll olemjy[ll a*[maw[ll [m 'gr[lls[ll aw[llcsn[ll;yl? ta&;Budwmu u[ll llw[llt[llw[lluf o[ll; &vm&wm v[ll llz[ll oylfta&;Budw, ? r[ll; ajymov[ll vlemaw[llt[llw[lluf t[ll"llxm; p[llOf;pm;ly[ll w[llv[llq[llw[ll h[llbu[llw[llae&mr[lls[llaw[llr[ll o[ll; z[ll ll[llif w[llrsm; q&mOefaw[llt[llw[llawmh cur[llly? vlemw[llpa, mufu[ll t[llc[lluav; ig;r[llp[llv[llmuf prf;oyl Mun[ay; z[llt[llw[lluf aep[llOf q, r[ll llc[lláavmuf o[ll; ae&r, llq[llif q&mOefaw[llr[ll b, llpm;omawmh r[llv[llu[ll? r[llf[llp[llOf;pm;Mun[ay;OB? r[llftaeES h w[llw[llv[ll ef[lltaemuly[ll fu aq;cefaw[llt[llMumif; aumif;aumif;oz[ll t[llrsm;Bud av[llm&O[llr, ? aq;cef;x[llD[llbn;&llif t[ll o[llr[lls[ll uawmh&r, ? ar[llaq;e[ll, ? x[llr[ll [llf; csu[lljy[llw[llMum[llav[llr[llaw[llh t[llae[ll, ? llly[llawmh t[llr[llom[llae, ? 'D[llt[llbn[llr[lls[ll uawmh aq;cefaw[llr[ll aw[ll&r, llt[llaw[llay? b, M[llr[lls[ll rww[llll[llol? oli, lcsi fa&; u[ll a&mufly[ll t[ll gES haw[llv[llll[llO[llp[ll}

uferitwuf rjzpbavmulom usefygw, [haom tajzyijzpon/ llybawmirs]aogpkyf c&wlvlu
uferiyg&S [kajymvdrfn/

tD gonf b&lyb q&mOefayguprsm;ES hvef efrwvif rOifqba;onh rsuEfnopf q&mOefsm;uH
tv&abmus\ / tb, frivOf oabmrusblyeygrnent/ oronf vlopf rsuEfnopf; q&mOefsm;uH
aumi faumi f;]tcsOzrf;Eh lonfr [kwfygv;/

, clvnf; tif 1/2; uHjri fawmhOrfomt, fvElwquabvonf/

]oluH aoaocsmcm rsvfxm; tDg? olqu vlemtrsm;BuBvmvdr, ? rifa* [mrsn
vlemv&ubon;rnawmifp&w, fodm;? rifa* [m [m yvmZm [Wv, fxuawmifrsomo; r,]

z&uf lu yvmZm [Wv, fu] [Wv, f q&mOefvlybaeom ' rref;uH&dyfijzponf/

]tH ... [H ... yvmZm [Wv, fuy] uferuH Efrinyg? uferuawmh yvmZm [Wv, fuH
Efrfnr [kwfygb;}

tD gu ajymajymqHt "dyj, lygaom rsuEfxm;jzi hacgijndvjyavonf/

] [m; [m; [m; aumifvluwh pum;? ' rref;ES h awOrS ajymjy&Or, ? oHlum;&if odyf
oabmusrny? vma [harqel wtrsm; tay: qHxyftxdwu&r;}

Epa, mulom; "mwavsum; twifol Oihluon/ vlemwifvnt;wpck Oifom/zhom us, haom
"mwavsum;oni olwHtm; pwlwxybH ylay;avonf/ pBuvrfoni uOfajrmit v&ay\
vuwf&vnt; pm;yH, frsm;oni tcef;wkg; tolob\ tOwif tpt&D&ellu\
a&;bef\ tcef;xbH OicHuav\
a&;bef\ tcef;xbH OicHuav\
a&;bef\ tcef;xbH OicHuav\

rpua&;bef;oni touhajcmufq, haumlyjzpn/ acgittHutH xHlum q&mOef tvmuliyif
tjrlwap apmifarOhae [elwlonf or\ vufxwif uHfxm;onh pm&ubay;O, f , rebelhu
ocp;cm;c&onh aO'emrsm;ES h oar;vlonh ar;c&efrsm;uH a&;xm;avonf/ tif 1/2; uawmh
rpua&;bef;tm; jrifvOf jriksifyif touBubí pvlvusa&*gpUyaeonh pvlva&*gonfwpO] [k
owfrSwavonf/

z&uf lonf rpua&;bef\ clwifwif w&if;wEh trlt&mjziDir xHlum rpua&;bef;ES h
pum;pjrn&ajymon/ aogcbeEef;uH prfonf/ xHxuyH bmrS vlyray;ay/ llybawmh rpua&;bef;
ajymorluH pvlv&shv&shfem;axmi lyb tm;ay;pum;qHbnf/

z&uf lu a' gufvmtH ABduH wif rpua&;bef\ qDOrf;ES h aogrsm;uH tv&acwi rH
tv&eltv&olyent;usaom enf;pepjzih pp&aq;aelyjzpaHumi f? tajz&vOf, aelr&ef;v& yH f wif tH AB
uH wif vmawvdrfnjzpaHumi f; rpua&;bef;tm; ajymjyaeonf/

oN vlyazm uH zuwpOjzpaom tqkwa&*g tx;ulq&mOeBub a' gufvmt tif 1/2; arqeES h
rnlvquay;yg&ap [k ajymlyDrS rnlvquay;onf/ llyDrS a' gufvmarqel uH &ilowí prfoytcH jy/kzH

, dawmjihi tif 1/2 onf csufuirswrsm; vub&, jciif tvlywif tv&el tv&elom, m
vsu&avly\ csufuirswrsm; uvnf, wpa&elx uf wpa&el 0i fvmrpl wobljzpfvsu&eayly\

o\jzp&m tif 1/2 onf o\o0 oltauseybu& auseyfv\svf &av\ /

(7)

tif 1/2 \ aq;uklyfi ef,oni wpaelx ufwpael obbmombuB wllwufvmavon/ wllwuf rit &efu
vsi jreVef,ojzih tif 1/2,oni trVLUEN hatmif renf;BuL;pm;ae&av \ / oN jyif jyaomqEt&
wllwufvmjci f;zp&m yi fyef; oavmuf yi fyef&usd eyionf[lyif ol, lqavon/

tr&awmh olonib0wpavm ufvW tp0ftjrl qif;&csVwL& \ / v&clonh tce&erm;u qllvif
tvlyfVly&mü oN uL lyif, MuncsufuL a&Dwe;wif acgif;mp&n vlyf uL fr&clajzi h tust&tjrwf
clpm;&onf[kr&clay/ t1/2HES tom &iqL cl& \ / , clawmhvnt; csrf;omku, Orulu yL lqL p jy/claylyV , ck
olV ufwü f;ü qlyf uL fr&clm;lybzpaom csrf;omku, OrES hatmi fri fausmMum;rism;uL Munli ol , cifu
tav;teuxm;clom uL lyif, MuncsufuL p&VwlypV uL jci f;onf rrs; [kolxiav \ /

avm&D, m;qllrs ta&ay:vlem awmlyV&Bi f;uL ulbay;cllyDon&emuf rMumrwif rnyif
tif 1/2,oni rpävM Oic&ES h aw&on/ x&hemuwl rium; avm&D, m;qllrs ti, fwe; ta&mit;pma&r
tm;v&Vlyif tif 1/2;x&bl vmluon/ txuwe; ta&mit; pma&rism;x&rs t&clonvnt; tif 1/2; \
aq;cef;uL olp;jyKvmluavlyV

olw&wpawG vmluonir&n E≉acsmif;qllvL tao;tz&m*grsm;uL tallumi;jyKf
vmlujci f;zp \ / olw&onif tif 1/2 \ aq;cef;ol wp&udf vmrd/vif aemuXyirvmbL raeE&Muacs/
tif 1/2 \ quqlyV&n , O&aus;ol&ar&v \ / E;n&aysmlaysmifv \ / tif 1/2;pum;ajymlyV&n ciri p&m
aumifv \ / pdwtm; wukup&m aumifv \ / &il fve;p&m aumifv \ / olwtm;v& onif tif 1/2; \
yg;eyfv&om quq&ajymq&rlw& fep&asmom, mv&suf &Muule \ /

tif 1/2 \ Oiaibonf wpa&exl wuivmon/ vlyief,t&euvnf wu! Oiaibonf;
wujzpvmaomtcg olaq;cef;u! tqi htwef; jri lox u jri h t mif crf;em;at mif jyl yi avawmon/

t r&sr su E s p m u l a q ; t o p f j y e l o w i o n / a q ; c e f ; r s m ; j y l y i h a q m u v y a & ; u r i P D w p c k t m ;
uef x 1/2 u b a y ; i i n ; & r f ; u m a c w i r h a q ; c e f ; j z p v m a t m i f r f r i b o n / p r f o y c e f ; u o u b o u /
a q f a E f c e f ; u o u b o u / w p c e f ; p d c i v u b o n / a q ; c e f ; o l y p i n f ; u & d m w e l q m y v m r s m ; u i v n f ;
a c w i r h y p i n f ; r s m ; c s n f ; 0 , l i j z n b o n / a q ; c e f ; x l w d i p m ; y f u k m ; x i l t o p ! v e m t y p i t o p !
a q ; y p i n f ; A D x l t o p / t m ; v h t o p i r s m ; E s h a q ; c e f ; w p c e f ; v h o p i v o f a w m u y O i f ; v u b e a y o n /

t r i u v n f ; a q ; t o p f o k w i x m ; o j z i h o p i v o f v m o n / o l t j r p b a e o n h i a r m f a w m i u m ; u v n f ;
t o p i r h t j r i w a p O i f ; v u b e a o n / o j z p & m t i f 1/2 ; u l l w i r i n v n f ; , c i u t a w f t a c : t , l t q r s d
r & h w m i b l v l o p p w i o p E s h t i f 1/2 ; a r q e l t o p f j z p b a e a v \ /

a q ; c e f ; e m r n b u b v m a o m t c g , c i f a ' g u i v m A B i f ; v u x u f u v m a v & h o m t x u f
w e f ; p m ; v l e m r s m ; o n f a ' g u i v m A B i f ; r & h w m i r t j c m ; a q ; c e f ; r s m ; o l a m u f u l e & m r s , c k t i f 1/2 ; x i b l
j y e f a m u i v m l u a v o n /

t i f 1/2 ; t z l v e m a r o m & o n h a e ? v l e m r s m ; v m a t m i f q l a w m i f ; & o n h a e ? v l e m r & f b m t v l y r s
r & b l p w i s u f t m ; i , p o h j z i h i x l h a e & o n h a e r s m ; o n f u l e f q h c h a y l y /

, c d q l v o f o l r s i t m ; v y c e f [l i r & h w m a y / a q ; x n t c e f ; x l w d i v n f ; v l e m E s h p r f o y i
c e f ; x l w d i v n f ; v l e m E s h a q f a E f c e f ; x l w d i v n f ; v l e m E s h a q ; c e f ; \ a & d w t g ; E s h a b ; w t g ;
r s m ; w d i v n f ; v l e m a w E s h j z p b a e a v & m t i f 1/2 ; r s i a & b o u b a j y ; v l u ? a e m u i b o u b a j y ; v l u E s h
t a r m w a u m j z p a t m i f v l y a e & a v l y /

v l e m t v m r s m ; v e f ; v m a w m h v n f ; o l r s i t c e f r s m ; r s m ; & z l v l t y i v m o n / t x l o j z i h
v l e m p r f o y m u n h z c e f u l t c e f r s m ; r s m ; a y ; z l v l v m o n j z p & m t p d t p o f o p i w p c k q b a v a w m i h \ /

w p r e u c i f ; w i f o b o n f c & p i v d t m ; a c : i o l t p d t p o f u l a j y m j y o n /

J u l t p d t p o w p c k v l y x m ; w , f c & p i v d u l a j y m w m e m ; a x m i p r f ? a q ; c e f ; v l e m r s m ; c e f r s i
r i f u l u l u l n h a p c s i f w , ? u h a q ; c e f ; x h i n v l e m m u n h a e i f ; w e f ; v e f ; u v l e m t w l u i a q ; a y ; z l
x c x v l y a e & w m u r o u b o m b l ? t c e f v n f ; o d y u l e w , ? t e n f ; q h i g ; r e p a v m u f u w p c e f ; E s h
w p c e f ; u l ; & w m E s h y l u l e l w m y ? o u b o u f b m r s v l y & b l u l e & w h t c e f [m E a j r m p & m o d y a u m i f w , ?
' M b o m q b i f u l t a e E s h t c e f ; x l u x l l y d a p m i h e w l e m a w u l o d y l y d t m ; e m z l a u m i f w , ? t x l o j z i h
a i f r s m ; r s m ; a y ; E l l w h t x u l w e f ; p m ; v l u k h v l e m a w u l a p m i f c l f ; & w m y l y d t m ; e m z l a u m i f w , ? t j h a w m h
' h e l u p l y d r i f ; u u l a q ; p y b o r m ; ? a q ; a y ; o r m ; v l y a y a w m h r a u m i f ; b l ; v m ; }

c & p i v d o n f t i f 1/2 ; t m ; e m ; r v n b o v l c y a w a w a i ; i m u n h a e o n /

J v l y i v m a w m h [l w l y g l y d u l e f u a q ; p y l w w l w m r s r [l w l b ? b , l v l v l y i r v]

tif ၁/၂ u jyl'avon/

]rylygES h tcspl&, ? aq;pylwmu vG lG luav;yg? u lu wpc&haq;&nawluu BullyD
pyfay;xm;r, ? rifu ymif;xajymif;xnay;၁/၂ES haq;ñt&pm&luav;uyfay;၁/၂ vly&rnyg}

] 'gayrh u&, }

c&piwlonf plv/၁/၂yofin;yl&on/

]ulef ulncsi fygw, f u&, ? wpc&awmu tvsifwef;u u ll , Munclwmuwpr&?
tclmly&wmuwpr&? jzpraeb;vm;? tcl[mu toifpyfxm;wh aq;&nawluu ay;&rnyq&awmh
' dtwll f;vlywm aumif;w, Mll tck u ll , Munbvm; [i }

tif ၁/၂ onf c&piwlonf rsuflwrm;ES h &ifrqll &awmay/ cluixhsaumzdt use lu ll a' go wbuDES h
armicsvluonf/

]b, Mll vlyrvluu ightajctaeu ' MllS rvly&if jzpr&? jzplawmlwh [m? vly&awmlrnyagll
atbm&mavmlrnyagll aelluwef;u igbmaw&jymclz;w, lqllvm igvnr;rrsvrldwms r [kwllb?
oqlyrvrldwmaygll tl lwef;u ajymclwawlu oabmw&m;aw&snf;ylu ll tck ightajctaeu
vu&awlu ba&wh q&mOelwpa, mu jzpaelyD r [kwllvm;? lly&awmlvnt; avml&D, m;qll fu vmvhl
pma&;raw&tm;vll [m aog&tm;enf;w&am*galumi h vmluwmcnfy? ol' m vlygwlaq;&nful Bulwi pyllyD
ay;vlu&if olwll r xclup&mbmrS r &lygb; u ll }

c&piwlu wppllwpr&m jyeajym&ef [efyi haeculrnyif aq;cef;qrs acgi favmif;oll xclvmojzi h
tif ၁/၂ rny xajy;&av \ /

[ttcselwef;u qllvllawmh c&piwlonf tif ၁/၂ \ pum;u ll vG lG ES h vubclwllrnf
r [kwllay/ tif ၁/၂ \ t, ltqonf rny;aellyD [k &&DOD axmufjyrnyomjzpl \ , Munhwpck twlluf
or \ buirs b, lawmlrsvG lG ES havonlay;၁/၂ xllprr&clay/

ollomlvnt; tif ၁/၂ ES h rnywll tajctaeonf [lwef;u ES h vllOrwawmay/ txt; ojzih
ollw&spOD \ quqll&rny tjrwap txiltjrif vllrny;rrsm;ES lcsnf &ilqll ha&onh tcselzpl \ /
or onf [ttcselwef;uvll tif ၁/၂ tay;ü llbzmvnt; r&awmay/ vrr;ra&mul vmatmif
azmifzajymqll onh tajctaersvnt; r [kwllawmay/ , cktcselwll t&m&mul a&baqmi haecolrny
tif ၁/၂ omvll ijzpaelyD

poljzih xclwll c&piwlonf tif ၁/၂ vllsionh yllttwll f; vlemrsm;rsm; usc&elwll f
aq;pycef;xll&el aq;ay;&avawml \ / aq;ay;ae&if tif ၁/၂ xllS a' gowbuDES h atmloll aiguloll
ay;vmrnyllvnt; allumu&ao; \ /

c&piwll ay;ae&onh aq;&nlrsm;rny tm;aq;ES h avaq;ponh aq;&nlrsm;omjzplonf
wpcgwpr&ll tm;aq;&nay;&rnyvlem a&mulvwmwll f pyfxm;onh tm;aq;&nful haecselwll f llwllul

tif 1/2;tm; aq;uefaeallumif; ajymrdygu tif 1/2;xlfS]tjcm;bmaq;&nfrs r&awmto;vm;uB wjcm;oi&m aq;wprf& r&awmto;vm;)ponjzih'a' gowBud xatmlwvavon/

aq;cef;rn npOinwlf; uhem&bxuapmlyb ylv&on&uif[li r&acs/ aq;cef;vmllyb onES hwpilyli leuf Epa, mulom; pm&if;pm tlyBud ul zi Luon/ pm tlyBud rsn a' guivmAli f; vufx ulu oHcbom pm tlyBud jzplf wpuubom oH&ao;ojzi h'tif 1/2;u quobaejci f; jzpN/

]b&m;ocif aus;Ztyl c&pwD 'baelvnf; rqqbl? [efusom;y? rif; rsvrao;vm;? uH aq;cef; pzi hwaeluav? uH yx rqq oH ovi ES h'ajcm uye&awmh vubawfsm; wbeV tck awmh MunprfygO? uael wpaelwnf; ai lom;csnf; &spaygif ausmlw,]

tif 1/2;u yluqfism;uH apapppypf a&wulon/ tau oelbel ai puioelbelclyb a' guivmAli f;&poiu yluqfkncluftjzpl oHcbonh aq;vlyjymcluxxnlum pm;yitlqbxbl ofu; aomcwmulon/ a' guivmAli f;oHcbonh pm&if;pm tlyBud ES h' ai&xnlonh aq;vlyjymclufism;uH tajymif;tvrvlylqbqul oHaejci f;rn vmbaumi f;vham tptvrt; Itqzih oH aejci faywnf;/

rnolyijzfpap tif 1/2;uawmh tvsiwef;uvH oluH bolr, MunbaompwES folb, pswfism; r&awmlyb wpcsbu b, Mjzpcbn? b, Mbaec&onf[lom tcsuism;uHvnf; artavlyb

]uH vlyfief;uawmh tbulbulu pwcsoh;&lyD c&pwD bvm;? tctwlf;q&lf bmrS yp&m rvawmto;? uH taeES hyx rwe;pm; uH yH aq;ucef;wpcul atmi fatmi jri jri ES h'wnfaxmi lybom; jzplon;lyb uHv a&avomulyb b, favmuftxidbullyb;Obr, lqlyvm apmi lom Munayawmh

tif 1/2;oni tjrlwrfyif &ilvef;wukuvsu&bn/ o\taetxH? tjyKtr? tajym tqfism;onf [poiu tif 1/2;ES h'rwawmay/ tajymif;vBud ajymif;vmsuf &avlyb

atmulwomv 1 &ubel ebuylf;aq;cef;vmllyb wlf tif 1/2;oni c&pwDtm; ttrful jyi qifrf;rfzH ajymavon/

]rif; uael vef ef taemuylf;uH ofn;uH? [wqelqH ful jzpjzpl? atmpav;qH ful jzpjzpl rifBudulwqH ful ofn;aygD taumif;qHqHwh qHfulom ofn;yguf? rif;vbsiwh ttrfaxmif y&dbm*ypin;rfiorD, cl {nacef;ES h'tycef;tm;vltwul vlvmrforD, cl}

c&pwD uawmh pdu&ulwplvlyg;pywD lwyf rdn&it jykaeom tif 1/2;\ rsuEbnul p;prfovl Munhaon/

]wlfism; ai&awm[m uH vbsiwm 0, zES h' uH oHcsiwmolizlyl r[kwvm;uH? ai&awm pwcscr;omz&awm r[kwvm;? rif taeES h' uH vlnhpa, muv rxitapcsi fol? uHwqif; qif&baec&wh tceawwef;u rif;taeES h'ac&awmwm jcpjcpulylyl oH&w, r[kwvm;? tclqH uHv rsn oH Eil baelyb? ac&awmp&mr vawmlygbl? tclv ai&awmcselr sn aymfaymaezlyl ta&; Budw,]

]tirweif ap;Budw h'rfaxmi y&dbm*ypin;awD, lyb aymmlur, lqlygawmh [kwvm;}

ခရစ္စတီ၏ မကျေမနပ်ဖြစ်နေသည့်အသံကို အင်ဒရူး သတိမပြုမိပေ။ ခရစ္စတီကို ကြည့်၍ ရယ်သည်။

‘ဟုတ်တယ်လေ ဒါပေါ့၊ အခုလို ငွေပေါလာချိန်မှာ အလျင်တုန်းက ဝယ်ထားတဲ့ အစုတ်ပလုတ် အဟောင်းအမြင်းတွေကို ဘာကြောင့် ဆက်သုံးနေဦးမှာလဲ လွှင့်ပစ်လိုက်ပေါ့’

ခရစ္စတီ၏ မျက်လုံးအစုံဝယ် မျက်ရည်များဖြင့် ပြည့်လာလေသည်။

‘အေဘရာလောမှာ နေခဲ့တုန်းက ဒီပစ္စည်းတွေကို အစုတ်ပလုတ်တွေလို့ ရှင် မထင်ခဲ့ဘူးနော်၊ အခု တော့ . . . အို ဟိုတုန်းက နေခဲ့ရတာမှ တကယ်စိတ်ချမ်းသာစရာ ပျော်စရာ ကောင်းတဲ့ နေ့တွေပါလား’

ခရစ္စတီသည်ပြောရင်း ဆိုရင်းနှင့်ပင် ဝိုသံပါလာပြီး အင်ဒရူးအပါးမှ ချာခနဲလှည့်ကာ အခန်းထဲမှ ထွက်သွားလေသည်။

အင်ဒရူးသည် အံ့အားသင့်ကာ ကြောင်အမ်းအမ်းဖြစ်၍ ကျန်ခဲ့လေ၏။ ခရစ္စတီသည် ယခင်နှင့်မတူ။ ထူးထူးခြားခြား ပြောင်းလဲလျက်ရှိသည် ထင်၏။ သိပ်ပြီး ရွှင်ရွှင်လန်းလန်းလည်း မရှိလှ။ စိတ်ချမ်းသာပုံလည်း မပေါ်။ ဘာများ ဖြစ်နေပါလိမ့်။

ခရစ္စတီသည် ယခုတလော အလွန်စိတ်တိုလွယ်သည်။ စိတ်ဆိုးလွယ်သည်။ စိတ်လည် ညစ်လွယ် သည်။ ကျလွယ်သည်။ ဘာမျှမဖြစ်လောက်သည့် အသေးအဖွဲ့ကိစ္စတစ်ခုခုကို ယိုးမယ်ဖွဲ့ကာ စိတ်ညစ်စိတ်ရှုပ်ပြီး မျက်ရည်ကျချင်တတ်လေသည်။

သူတို့နှစ်ယောက်သည် ယခင်ကလောက် စည်းစည်းလုံးလုံး မရှိတော့ဟု ထင်မိ၏။ ယခင်ကလို တစ်ဦးနှင့် တစ်ဦး ချစ်ခင်ကြင်နာမှုလည်း မရှိတော့ဟုထင်၏။ သူတို့နှစ်ဦးကြားတွင် အစဉ်သဖြင့် ခိုင်မြဲစွာ တည်ရှိခဲ့သည့် ‘ဆိုးတူကောင်းဖက်စိတ်’မှာလည်း မရှိသလောက် ဖြစ်သွားပြီဟု သူတို့ကမိလေသည်။

ဤကဲ့သို့ဖြစ်ရခြင်းမှာ မည်သူ၏ အပြစ်ပေနည်း။

သူ့အပြစ်တော့မဟုတ်။ ဘယ်နည်းနှင့်မှ သူ့အပြစ်တော့ မဖြစ်နိုင်။ သူသည် တတ်နိုင်သမျှ အကောင်းဆုံးဖြစ်အောင် ကြိုးစား၍ လုပ်ကိုင်နေပါလျက်နှင့် ခရစ္စတီက အဆင်မပြေအောင် လုပ်နေခြင်းသာဖြစ်၏။

သူသည် တွေးရင်း တွေးရင်းနှင့် ဒေါသဖြစ်လာသည်။

ခရစ္စတီ လုပ်နေပုံသည် ခိုင်လုံသည့်အကြောင်းလည်း မရှိ၊ နှစ်ဦးနှစ်ဖက် မျှတစွာ စဉ်းစားခြင်းလည်း မရှိဘဲ အကြောင်းမဲ့သက်သက် ထင်ရာမြင်ရာ လုပ်နေသောသဘောမျိုးဖြစ်သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် သူ့ဘက်ကတော့ မမှား။ ခရစ္စတီ၏ အမှားသာလျှင် ဖြစ်သည်။ ဤကား သူ့အယူအဆဖြစ်လေသည်။

သူ့မှာ နေ့စဉ် အိမ်တိုင်ရာရောက်သွား၍ ကြည့်ပေးရမည့် လူနာတွေက အများကြီး။ ရက်ချိန်း စာရင်းထဲ ကြည့်လိုက်လျှင် ရင်မောစရာ ကောင်းလှသည်။ အင်္ဂါနေ့ ကျတော့လည်း ဘဏ်ကို သွားရသေး၏။

တစ်ပတ်လျှင် နှစ်ကြိမ် ဘဏ်သွား၍ ငွေသွင်းသည့် အလုပ်ကိုတော့ မှန်မှန်လုပ်မှ။ အိမ်မှာ ငွေများများ ထားခြင်းသည် လူလိမ္မာတို့ အလေ့အထမဟုတ်ဟု သူ ယူဆသည်။

ဘဏ်နှင့် ဆက်သွယ်ရသည်မှာလည်း ဟိုတုန်းကနှင့် မတူတော့ပေ။ ဒရင်းဖီးမြို့တွင် လက်ထောက် ဆရာဝန်ဘဝနှင့် နေခဲ့ရစဉ်က ငွေကလေးမဖြစ်စလောက် ဘဏ်သွား၍ သွင်းရာ အင်နူးရင်းရီးစ်က မစွပ်တံချ်အား

will jozih tvlyu xub&onftxi rajrvnl jzpc&\ / tr&awmh ai &amu;rjynh plbnh erhsaom
boru tapmum;cl&jcit jzplonf[kyifoxi favon/

, clawmhnf; bPrebe*sm rpivmOdvu oltm; tv&av;pm;pfn quiqbn/ ol bPful
a&muifwlf; rpivmOdvu olw&cef;xbll zlv&ac:í aq;vlywnon/ ciferiazma&pfm jzih
pum;pjrn&jymum {nfc&bn/

]a' guifvmh vlyi ef;ujzih wpc&ef& wu&awmy? a' guifvmhvl Oifaiaumi;wfi q&mOef&ES h
quib& &wm urelawmfv&fn tus&vnf;&& *Pvnt;wufvmrll aus;Ziwi fygw, f[l aompum;r&dui
rpivmOdvu ajymw&ayon/

tif &tonf olaq;cefe, bjr twofrs q&mOef&sm;ES fvnt; rMumcP qh&v&wlon/ um;csi f;
qhr&v&ifoltm; ta&w, mvufyí Ewiquob&:wwluon/ aE&molw&f jyklylonh q&mOef&sm; toif;
tpnf;ta0;oll wu&a&mu&cbOluq&v&if q&mOeftm;vlu oltm; w&ifwE& q&Bu&E&wqu&v&\
toif;\ 'lwd Ouuil a' guifvmzm;*lu oltm; aq;vlywnlí wav;wpm; pum;ajym&favon/

]urelawmfvll tpnf;ta0;u&v&mv&tt w&uf a' guifvmarq&efull aus;Ziwi fygw, ? urelawm&jym&clv&h
re&cl&ef;u&ll b, mv&sm; xijrifiygov? a' guifvm oabmus&llvm;? urelawmfvll q&mOef&w&ta&e&ES h
ajc&ucup&il m rajymrjzplvlu&pv&v&cl&vl xiw, ? t&xt&ojzih nyl&fv&em Munzll
v&mac:w&itcgr&sr&fn&q&if ow&rs&v&lxm;wh tca&lu;ai>&w&lf , &rs&fn? urelawmuawmh n&vemq&if
jyw&fyw&om;om;yl quib&lv, ? ajc&ucay;&if v&lvur, ? ray;E&il &if v&lvu&ll r&v&lv&ol? py&rv&ll
u&ll &aw&lltjzpf w&v&cl&u&ll ajymjy&O&r, ? w&pv&nr&fn urelawmfvll v&m&E&llw, ? v&myi&lv&h v&lu
q, E&sp&om;av&muyl &&f&o;w&luav;w&pa, mu&A&? b, &av&mu&il cl&usov? ou a' guifvmj&ref&re&v&lv&u&ll
Mun&ay;yg&O&? urelawmitazu tvly&lv&fn a&mu&ae&vlyg? urelawmh tar o&vly&baeraumi f&jz&pa&ewm
Mun&ay;prf;yg&v&ll ajymw, ? olv&mac:w&itc&efu n em&fy&ef E&pc&su&lx&laely& 'cl&smw&lv&u&ll vn&fn w&pc&gr&S
urelawmf rjri&zt&bl? 'g&ES h urelawmfv ri&f&tar [m ig&v&lemr [lv&lv&ol? ajc&uc *E&Duf ri&f&ay;E&il fv&vm;?
*E&Duf ay;E&il &if ig&v&lvur, ? wu, v&ll t&ck y&gr&vm&if t&rf&fy&ely& y&lv&lv&ol&fn; , ? ig&v&lvur, v&ll
ajymv&lv&w, ? c&smw&lv&vn&fn j&y&el&fn; v&lv&lv&vm w&pc&g&wn&fn ay;rv&mv&mv&lv&ol? 'E, bjr uawmh
wu, pv&lv&ys&u&p&m aumi&w&le, bjr w&pc&ly&g&Am}

c&lv&il q&mOef toif tpnf;ta0;lv&v&lonh &ulow&v&wftw&f&r&sn&yif rp&u&lav&m&i&lx&lv&S
w, mv&z&ef;v&mj&y&el&on/ rp&u&lav&m&i&lx&lv&S z&ef;v&ml&y&lv&lv&u&il tif &v&ay&sm&favon/ w, mv&z&ef;
pum;ajym&cl&v&lv&S w&pv&qv&ih or\ tol&u&ll M&um;ae&on&fn&fn ol&t&z&awmh pv&vl&un&E&il;p&m pv&lv&
c&sr&f;omp&mw&pv&lv&S jz&pa&eayon/

rp&u&lav&m&i&lv& or\ a, mu&sh; t&ll f, m&vel&ll ig;r&on;x&lv&ol&fn;al&umif? or u&ll w&v&lv&il v&nf;
r&M&umc&il v&lv&ol&fn;&ef pv&lv&O&lx&m;al&umif;u&ll pv&lv&my&w&fu&ll ajymjy&lv&lv& aom&lv&mae&lv&w&il or\ t&f&u&
ae&lv, fp&mpm;y&lv&pv&cl&jy&lv&lv&rn&jz&pv&il qu&lv&qu&lv&myg [k&z&lv&favon/

]awmy&lv&vn&fn v&m&r, í a' guifvm? ure&lv& z&lv&lv&vm;wh vluawm&lv&sm;w, ? y&si&f;p&mv&mv&h aumi&f&fn
r [lv&fy&gv&bl? ure&lv& z&lv&lv&vm;wh v&lav&ES h o&&í a' guifvmtt w&lv&vn&fn tus&lv&lv&lv&v&sm;ygw, f}

, if;ubll em;axmi&ituvnf; rpiubvm&ihull wpcsuifwpcsuifvfi tubwvratmif
tubwao;on/ vlvllf; pum;pjwvfoh;atmif vtrfyg;eyfthajmwwlqlwvlonh rpiubvm&ih
vtrfyg;eyfES h uRf;usi rluull plvxl uustvfi oabmusc;rf;faerav \ /

obnf rpiubvm&ihull tubw&itrsyif qm &rf;bl \ oawmbMumif; wvballumif;
ynmpof; jyaeonh pum;rsm;uivnf; em;axmifratmif em;axmifvubao;on/ rpiuf avm&ih onf
olrsuEhnull wpburi E;pburi0 vsf;Munlv jyk; jyao;&m or \ tjykrh]b, Mll oabm
&ov;[kar;onh tjykrstjzpvavon/

Owqeuawmh olc&dpOf taMumif;ull tqhowf oth;aylvv

]tm; ci'Asm;vnfyj' h&m*g' Pbc&wh' luonwpa, muljzpcz;rf;fygAs

qm &rf;blonf acsmif;wpcsuif[efi tm&sf;vllulyb Ehnacgifay;oll avonusaeonh rsurf;ful
tay;oll xlvwlvubon/ pm;y&vltm;vlonf oquajymrnpum;ull tm;lvluiaelluav \ /

qm &rf;blonf vlxh plwDipm;riull clae&aom yk'lvwpD jzpvayon/ vlvwpDü
&homtism; \ tpwvtyllf; tclonf vlcEmull ftwul tohrus;hruru tE&m, fyg ay;Ehbojzih
, if;tpwvtyllf;ull vlcEmull xrs xlvypobionf[laom t, Itquull clm laom
taxmultxm;rsm;jyi wijyclm;rsxi&h;ausmMum;vmojzpvayon/

ol wijyonh t, Itquull taMumif;jyk' vltawmfrsm;rsm;onf olwv\ Orf;Alufism;ull
tcltpwvclum tE&m, fay;Ehlonqhaom titwulull vlxwvaeluavon/ , if;t, Itq
oabmw&m;ull xlvjyclaom qm &rf;bl ull lwlrirlium; Jacwrbwllf; Aluftc; chluon; [laom
tlypxlvwvfygOifacs/ olull lwlvuawmh olOrf;Alufixrs tE&m, fay;Eh lonh titwul ull pelypvhaom
qE&h;hr&ay/

rnolyijzpvap ol't, Itquull vitrsm;u , Munlvubluon/ clpvlubq&mOefism; uvnf;
olt, Itqt&jykvlyay;&onhclpwlruull]&rf;bl \ titwulvbxlvjci f;[ktrnifay;xm;luavon/
obnf tm[m&aA' yg&*lvwpD tjzpvvnf xi&h;ausmMum;i vlorism;ol wpDjzpv \ wprstom;vll
*xlvupm;&ef wijyclonh ol'tMufjykc;surfvnf; vitrsm;u vubclxm;ojzih x&muatmifrii
clavon/

, clt;cgwviri qm&rf;blonf tpm;tpmxlvwlvyaomuriprism;rs zlpnf;xm;onh
bwltzbrsm;wvfi tzDOf vlypm;aeon/ ol'tzll tpm;tm[m&ES h ywlvubom vlyfief;ism;wvfi
tMuhay;wmOefull aqmi &lvay; jci f; jzi h pm;omvsu&ay \ /

]vBudrifism;ci'Asm? vBudrifism;ES h oifawmionh tpm;tpmrsm;ull a&fcs, ipm;aomuEh &ef qm
&rf;bl bvef? tr? 'D tuZ? tm&? pd yfS ulhlyg≈[laom alMumjimonf qm&rf;bltm;
vlorism;onxurism;atmifjykvlyay;vsu&ay \ /

prlavmuf vborism; i ausmMum; aeaom qm &rf; bbloni , ael' aelv , pm pm; y&vif vnt' oN qef; opaom t , Itqwpclul rpufavm& i fttm; xkwazmajymjyaejyefavon/

JrMumao; cifu tEltjym; jzpcvlw a&m* gES h ywlobuM tiferweS plwOipm; zlaumi; vwh awv&csufwpclul ajymjy&Obr , ? wjcm; awmh r[kwlb? u&D' sif Etlrel&J xltjcm; vht tm[m&ow&Mumi h vltism; a&m* gouboMc&wh tcsuf? v&clwitywlu vkywlu r(PD tpnf; taO; r&awmif ' D' tcsufuul uskyajymjy chao; w , ? ci' Asm; odvhtwif y? uskywlr&sn wkyauGzsm; a&m* gtwul ubEtlw h aq; r&ao; b? aq; r&awmum ta& BuDwmu a&m* g&J' Piuul vlcEmuul fu MUMUBEL zll vlv , ? u& cEm Mubll forO umvywvhl b , Mll a&m* gr&rs vG lvG i rOiehl b; r[kwlv m; ? cEmuul i tjrkvap usef; rmlubll haezlvvnt' tm[m&" mwi jynDwh tpm; tpmuul tjrpm; zlvlv , ? u&D' sif Etlrel[m v&llul cEm usef; ma& twul odylyD taxmuftu jylEtlw h tpm; tpmwpc& tm[m& jynDwh tpm; tpmwpclybqllvm uskyawv&xm; w , }

Owqefu tif %; uunfi jykoni/ ol'tjykr&sn rvllvrm'tjykr/

Ju&D' Etlrel urIPlu xkwawh Etlrelaw(tay; r& a' gufvmaum b , Mjri x m; ygov} [lvnt' tif %; tm; v&far; avon/

tif %; oni olywD' e' usi fwpclvluul arlb∋ on/ oN yi fupwES h yi fud' D' obonf zswcel jyefay; vmonjz p&m ol' xi jriksufuul tm; rem yg; rem? trrh tr&swirES h ajymcs vlu f av \ /

Jtajymaumif& if b , fypinf; rql v&favmufv mcsnf; ayg' Asm? tajymom aumif; , lq& if wjcm; tpm; tpmaw&vnt' Etlrelavmufawmhaumi f r&nygy}

%; pmu' e' oni tif %; \ xi jriksufuul oabmw&Mumi f azmjyonh tMunf r&stjzih jykpp vlyae&mr&st m; rem yg; rem tm; & yg; & & , c&svlu f av \ /

rpuif avm& i huawmh jyk% ; rO jyk' avon/ qm &rf; bbloni csu&csifyif oN ajymvup pum; vrt&Mumi f; uul ajymif vlu lyD rMumao; cifu ol' tvn& amublonh ajrmuyl' faq; ynm &S fism; toi f; taMumi f; uul ajymjyaeavawmh \ /

rnbllyjz p&p aelv , pm pm; yf&sn aym p& mawmh aumif; ayon/ tbulbuw&f tqif ajyonf [k q&rnjz p \ / tif %; r&snvnt' vlv f; ES h v&vlyp& a&maEsn' ajymq&cl h &clajzih plw&sr f; omon/ ol' { n' l' cef; xrs rx' l' c&srD rpuif avm& i hu ol' tm; E' p' iul' Mm; pum; wpc& e' ajymvlu f ao; on/

Jaq; cef; tjyifusawmhvnt' &S f[m atmi jri fwh vlvpa , mu lygy? rpuib&elwepf a , mu fawmh &S f uul plusecllyD ol' m; ? ol' rsm &S f it&Mumi f ajym& wvES h yj' olaumz&awmi f rS ajzmi tajzmi f wef; wef; raomuEtl' &sn b? &S f ol' uul &S f vlemjz p&v ma tmi fism; ajymcl' h ao; ov m; }

rpuif avm& i fN pum; onf ol' em; xD , f plusecl' avon/ ol' \ pum; uul jyefvnt' Mm; a , mi f um wplv r f; vhl jrl; vsu& h v \ /

raelu aym&i c&oavmuf aemuaelreuf q, em&ccelwif z&uif D [iirqexifS w, M D
zlef:quif ajymvUaom pum;allumi hpdwifrouifrom jzp&vifru xlvvelwvlyjci fyg jzp&av \/
]b, M M J oli, lcsif&W raelu aelv, pm pm;yf&fn awmlawm&aym&c&v m;? uif b, M M vlylyb
obv? [kwvm; [m; [m; [m; rif uaelreuxkwf x&D AL;owifpmuif tcktc&efxd rzw&ao;bl;
xiw, }

tif%toni tvelwMum;jzplum {nkef;xbl&ofn;i apmapmu oES h c&pivwlvzwllyb
wixm;ypc&hom owifpmuif li 'kwj tbutf v&lavfn&fnaz&omtcg , aelb&mr&v p&m
owif;twttxfnu@wif "mwly/bwif;uifawv&av \/
reulyif u powifpmuif wpbutf zwclnyblyjzp\ / xpofu 'bowif;uif olbmaMumi h
rawlc&voent/ rpiuf z&elavm&i fN yES fitwl aelv, pm pm;yf&vlylyuif owif;twtjzpf
azmjyxm;onjzpf&m {nlonism; pm&i f wif olemrnonf ygvsu&ayon/

obnf taMumif r h a' gojzplum owif;azmjyxm;onjpm&cuif qkwjzj v&ajcllyb r&zi xbl
ypfxnfmU\ / lyb&cgr&yif powifpmuif c&pivzwllyblyb[aom toDi fvmjyebjzi h
plwv%lyfofn;jy&av \/
c&piv&onf powif;uif zwlvf rnr [kw [k plwouobm&m&atmif Mutz&el aw&gye&onf
rn&lyif aw&apumrl olplwawmh r v r v jzpfvsu&v lyv xbl Mumi fvnf, rsu&Efn x m; uif wif; Eif for D
wifum aq; cef; xbl Oifofn; av \/
tr&awmh xlbwif;uif c&pivawclnyblyjzp\ / owif;uif awp&wif tttm; oif&ra&omvnf;
aemuylif;usawmh wjznf;jznf;ES h Orfent;plwvzpfvmonf/ or\ tonf;ESv&onf remusi pzi;
emusi c&aylyv

pup&uif bmaMumi h ortm; rajymbj zlxm; ygvif r bmaMumi h ol' M M vlyygvif r ol' r n
bm v (NOS up&maw&v&aygvif r

xltaw&rm; onf c&piv\ plwv uif rsm; pfn ta&Efn fit , fubay; vsu&v \/
tr&awmh aelv, pm pm;yf&vujciftoni xiqef;onh up&wpck [kway/ zdwolu zdwvif i
ofn;&rnfom jzpayon/ pup&uif ort&aejzi h uellu&up&m taMumif r&ay/ olygvsu&ES h
wlvwlvuav; uslvif ofn; qjci f r n . . . /

c&piv&onf pup&uif aw&rdvluwif; Orfent;ra&omvnf olplwobut;pm;i ajz&fn \/
wu, lq&awmh pup&uif omreftao; tzf Com jzpf&m ort&aejzi h yyi faomu jzpa&ep&mr v [k aw&v i
plwv uif ajzavon/

o&onf tao; tzf [k&rnup&uif oltm; toray; bl r vlypzi vlyfofn; onh xljcm; ri
uav; allumi h pup&uif omreftao; tzf up&wpck [kr, lq&Eif ta&mi jzpfvsuf &v \/
c&piv&onf powif;uif zwlvf rnr [kw [k plwouobm&m&atmif Mutz&el aw&gye&onf
rn&lyif aw&apumrl olplwawmh r v r v jzpfvsu&v lyv xbl Mumi fvnf, rsu&Efn x m; uif wif; Eif for D
wifum aq; cef; xbl Oifofn; av \/
tr&awmh xlbwif;uif c&pivawclnyblyjzp\ / owif;uif awp&wif tttm; oif&ra&omvnf;
aemuylif;usawmh wjznf;jznf;ES h Orfent;plwvzpfvmonf/ or\ tonf;ESv&onf remusi pzi;
emusi c&aylyv

pup&uif bmaMumi h ortm; rajymbj zlxm; ygvif r bmaMumi h ol' M M vlyygvif r ol' r n
bm v (NOS up&maw&v&aygvif r

xltaw&rm; onf c&piv\ plwv uif rsm; pfn ta&Efn fit , fubay; vsu&v \/
tr&awmh aelv, pm pm;yf&vujciftoni xiqef;onh up&wpck [kway/ zdwolu zdwvif i
ofn;&rnfom jzpayon/ pup&uif ort&aejzi h uellu&up&m taMumif r&ay/ olygvsu&ES h
wlvwlvuav; uslvif ofn; qjci f r n . . . /

c&piv&onf pup&uif aw&rdvluwif; Orfent;ra&omvnf olplwobut;pm;i ajz&fn \/
wu, lq&awmh pup&uif omreftao; tzf Com jzpf&m ort&aejzi h yyi faomu jzpa&ep&mr v [k aw&v i
plwv uif ajzavon/

o&onf tao; tzf [k&rnup&uif oltm; toray; bl r vlypzi vlyfofn; onh xljcm; ri
uav; allumi h pup&uif omreftao; tzf up&wpck [kr, lq&Eif ta&mi jzpfvsuf &v \/
c&piv&onf powif;uif zwlvf rnr [kw [k plwouobm&m&atmif Mutz&el aw&gye&onf
rn&lyif aw&apumrl olplwawmh r v r v jzpfvsu&v lyv xbl Mumi fvnf, rsu&Efn x m; uif wif; Eif for D
wifum aq; cef; xbl Oifofn; av \/
tr&awmh xlbwif;uif c&pivawclnyblyjzp\ / owif;uif awp&wif tttm; oif&ra&omvnf;
aemuylif;usawmh wjznf;jznf;ES h Orfent;plwvzpfvmonf/ or\ tonf;ESv&onf remusi pzi;
emusi c&aylyv

tif 1/2; vlemLunh x(ubn;onftcg c&piwbnf tfrlupirsm;ull rem;rae vlyjci;jzih
olpdlwbajz&ei BuLtpm;yg\ / olomfvnf r&acs/ oronf aq;cef;xJ Oifon/ xlaemuf
aq;xntcef,qbl ul;on/ or\ &ifonfav;vllsu&av\ /

oronf &n&G ksuir&bESh aq;xntcef;xlvif zlerm; avmubokwae&if;u pm;yab;ü
usaeom tif 1/2; \ aq;twfta[mif;ull pl;pl;plupluf Munhaerav\ / aq;twfa[mif;onf
ortm;Munf wppllwpcakajymaepa, mifxijrivmon/

p tdlwbnf tif 1/2;tjrwr;ull clomtwjzp\ / ' &if;znrlwlvif vubaxmuq&mOef bOjzih
p tdlwvav;ull qif qif&yiyef;pbjzih oñ;vmvly&ñ;clom tif 1/2; \ ylyef;o@meluü jyefvnl
xia, mifjria, mijzpaerav\ /

c&piwbnf b, lwef;urs rjzpay:clz;taom Orfent;plw? E&jrmwoplv? , lu&hr&
jzpaompdlwlvjzih aq;twfa[mif;ull tomt, maumuü, llyð w, kw, yif &ibü tyfxm;vluü
ravon/

tdawmjzih olwif tdlwoplvplw &beaylyü p tdlwvuf yif aumif\ / yif vS\ /
yif aps;Buü\ / paq;twfta[mif;ull tb, rñvüifolow&ygawmrñenf;/

tif 1/2;onf ol &, lyüqüvtaom ausmLum;r? atmi;jriirESh ai&alu;csrf;omü, Ovü
rism;aemuüü tyiyef;cl vluhaedonrñmlyü ol arñir&ef;xm;onftwüfvnf; ausmLum;chyg\ /
atmi;jriclyg\ / ai&alu;vnt &chyg\ / olomí patmi;jriausmLum;rism;aLumi;lyif ol
plwaeplwfxm;onf rñruefzplum ajymi;fvjci;jzpc&avlyü , ifajymi;vhrism;aLumi;lvnt; rñdtaejzih
oltay:wüft, ttMunfui;rlvm&jci;jzplonfr [kwfygvm;/

or\ &ifxü jzpay:clpm;ae&onh ob, rsm;ull tif 1/2;tm; zü h[í rjzplonfultvnt;
orem;vnbnf / , clvü tcefr&wüf olonf &evhaeo;zp\ / oluü lwl;lyifvüif ol twüf;plwESh
tjyi;plwv\ y#yüjzpir&alumi;h plwlvwG ? a' gobuüvG jzpaev\ / pvlttcefr&wüf or\ &ifxü
&beorüü zü h[vlyfygrl wpOÞESh wpOÞMum;wüf ay:ayguhaeonh rajyvnl onf Buðrm;onxuf
Buðrm;vmum tqllowü &awmrñfr [kwfay/

o;jzp&m ortaejzih or\ enf; or\ [ejzih taumif;qhjzpatmif aeoñ;awmrñfr [lom
qhjzwvmlav\ /

pae wp&u\ r&e;v&l f:wif jzpayon/

x&elwif c&piw/bnf aps;0, f&u rnit p&t p0&N/ olaps;on&;v& f ac:rn[kvnf zavm&dtm; u&ay;xm;on/ om;or&r&&aom c&piw/bnf tv&eOP&umif&i ol&vuf c&u&cmv&e;v&aom zavm&dtay:wif o&h, mZ&Jzpv&su&&m r&lumcPq&lv&i izavm&du< tazm&v&yi& tji&x&u&av&&N/

zavm&bni ol&nciu t0wftpm; v&ay;ly&lonES&wply&li&euf tay:x&yol& wu&v&mum av&um;x&y&ra&e&i c&piw&x&u&tvmu< apmi&u&v&su&&N/ pae&aeq&lv&Gif ES&a, mu&lw&i& tji&f x&u&ae&u&jz&p&oji&h zavm&bni&jrl&;&v&suf&&v&on/

zavm&&N v&u&u&u&v& tji&f ol&x&u&v&mon&htcgw&ir&l c&piw&N av&;v&x&ll&f&rl&f&v&suf &&om&p&v&loni ay&gy&v&mon/ Mun&vi&ve&f,q&e&f&v&mon/ aps;x&w&Gif av&u&u&lo&h;&i&f& cirif &i&f&E&ba&e&on&h aps;on&f&sm;ES&h q&h&on&htcg c&P&w&jz&w&&y&f&i pum;pj&r&n&aj&ymon/ [i&f&od [i&f&u&ES&h ye&f&sm; 0, bnf& t&if 1/2; Bu&u&u&w&v&lon&h t± t&p&mr&v&u&ll0, lo&h&;rn[kvnf p0&f±p&v&u&t&on/

or\ ton&f&ES&v&w&f&&&km;on&h ' P&mu&aw&mj&zi&h, dt&cs&e&ix&d&rus&u&ao&:ay/ ol&b&ml&Mumi&h pu&pi&u&ll tor&ay&bl& w&pa, mu&lw&nf&u&sw&ir& on&h&;y&gv&rl&f& laomar&;c&e&f&\ taj&zu&ll or &i&x&u& &&h&az&h&ae&q&jz&p&N/

ol&w&la&t&bm&av&m&lr&ll&u&av&;w&i&fa&e&ch&up&O&u a&Amu&f [e&w&ll&t&tr&f&S&x&ri&f± z&w&v&cl&z&&m x&u&u&O&u ol rv&u&u&v&ll k&t&aum&u&t&ue&f&ij&f&q&e&ae&e&oji&h&or&uy&f&r&&ru& tw&if&t"r®ac&on&h&;c&&z&i&\

, cl&aw&m&j&zi&h&t&aj&c&ta&eu& aj&y&mi&f&j&y&e&jz&p&ae&av&ly&/

, cl&v&ll&jz&p&&j&ci&f&on&f& or\ tji&yp&ay&vm;/ or& rv&tr&f&ir& , cl&v&ll&jz&p&&j&ci&f&ay&vm;/ or& on&f v<&to&ll&f&t&O&ll&f&w&i&f&ro&i&q&h&aw&m&lon&h&v±rs&aj&z&p&ae&ly&v&vm;/

oroni vltztpniwif r0ilqibni vlrwawmh b, lenf,ES frS rjzpEilay/ oroni
, aeltcseixd vltrsm;ES h awlqilquiqm&omplwES h ciri&i;ESv&omplw &heygao;on/
b, blb, Dg? b, Ml tqiltwe;xu jzpjzpi tqiltwe;ra&G? qif&csrtomra&G? rsuEh
Budi, fra&G olurfcirivpwl? aygifoif quiqm&omplw &heqiyif jzplyg\ / atbm&mavmlr&wif
aec&p0lu ciriclonh rpiubAmufl eES hqilwif , aeltcseixd tciftrif rysuMuao;ay/
taea0;Muojizihvcsif rawlayrhpmsif;uawmh tjrtquitoG f&heonjzpb& ciritrinh clirmqiyif
&heygao;\ /

c&piwlonf Mulc&onhtjzptwul tv&ftrif; pwlx&lujci? Orfentjci; jzpa&aomlvnf;
ortwulif oyllyb ta&xm;i p0f;pm;jci; rjylay/ obspaom? ojrweElaom ol cspvif
tif ½; twulomvif t"luxm;i p0f;pm;qijcifrlylavon/

c&piwlem;vnfxm;onirh vcsrtomjzpa? vlqif;&jzpa rnbolqil aogES hufl f om;ES hufl f
jzpb& zsm;lu emMurnlonjzplon/ q&mOelqibonirh zsm;ol emol vlem&vmvif ubay;&rnlonjzplN/
q&mOelwp0lonf zsm;ol emol rusef;rmol vlrrms;tm; ubay;&i;ES h yif urf;usi baom
q&mOelb0om&amulyb xi&h;vmlu&jci; jzpayon/

vef eirwlay;rS vcsrtomrsm; aexll Muonh *&ifvrf;rhyljzpjzpl arz&m; vrf;rhyljzpl jzpl
lrwao; lrwtrh;jzpaom atbm&mavmlr&wS tvlyorm; qif&bom;rsm; aexll lonh pzele&h
&yulurhyljzpjzpl urf;usilonh q&mOelwp0b jzplvmeEilzll tclitvrf;ES h tajctaeuawmh
twlw&lonlyi/

urf;usilonh q&mOelwp0b jzplzrh vcsrtom vlqif&ll baom vlwef;pm; cfcm;rl
tay:wilvnt; rwn? vcsrtom&yulul vlqif;&&yulul baom ae&ma' ocfc;ritay:wilvnt;
rwn? t"uwnaenirh um, u&Sf q&mOelN tay:wilom jzplonil k tclitrm
, Mlunfxm;avon/

c&piwtaejzih tif ½;tm; atbm&mavmlr&wif faep0wlef;u twllf; vly& uil & aexll f&rnif k
rajymcsi baomlvnf; xlltceftcgu oltav;teuf cl lxm;cbonh olul lyll f, Mlunf csululawmh
tjrlwap ow&apcsi N/

xp0wlef;u tif ½;\ plwaeplvxm;ES h , Mluncsufrsm;onf tv&fzlpil ½;om;i
tllceft&v&acson/ olwEpa, muif av0nuc&onib0 vrf;c&hsvnt; ½;om;oelpi li wnlidrf
at;jrvygon/

, clum; xllubll r [kwawmly/

olwib0onf wnlidrf? at;jrrl &awmh tylyif taMumitMu aomu A&yES h av0nuf
ae&onib0rsh jzplvme&avly/

c&piwlonf onh;&if;vm&if a&muwv&m&mrsm;ul aw&awmum plvrat;Eil fatmi
jzplvsu&&av\ /

aps;rs tjyewi foloni xwphwif; za&mcsrp' N qllolDi fi em;on/ or\rsuEñ ay:wif xif[yaeoni aomu\ t&y/taib[boru ug' haysuobñ;ap&ef rsuEñuñ Buñ;pm;í &Tivef;aeatmi f xm;avon/

za&mcsrp' fuawmhic&piw\ rsuEñuñ apapppypif Munñ taotcmtubwion/

Jyefv&snivm; c&piw\ tpm;taomuf 00viviif rpm;bi;xiw, P um;topi wppb vnf 0, fxm;lyblyb ai&vni&halyb vtsifwm r&loru tute&aelyb 'Dtcefr&[m pñvcsrfom &r, htcefr&yg? 00lz&lyz& jzpaewiwh tcefr&yg? bmb&Mumi h 'hvmuf y&ae&wmv? 'Dñ MunñygOb? ententavmuf jrnñ;Munñprfyg? t&om r&b;vm;}

za&m csrp' loni 'm;wp&acmi f, li or\qllifrs emrnBuñ0ufaygi h&jcmufuñ cyfyg;yg; uav;v&tmif vñ, lum aygi fr&ñ;lyñ c&piw\dtm; auñ;on/ zavm&luñ a&c&acmi f;wp&acmi f; ay;avon/ yg;pyfr&vni; pum;trñ frjyw/

Jvpyaw;&ð, m; 'ð&cl , 0ðrvm;? a' gu&fwuawmh uferqñ fu 'ð&cl uñ pñ;vmwm Mumly&em? t&cd rñi ðai ðao;bi? Buñu&wef;yf pm;wef;yf wp&aelusr& a' gu&fwmkqñ 'ð&caumi f&llumi f; axmucpma&;cñ f;lyb qñ jylwi f&ygufñ uyxm;&0ðr, P tr&fawmh uferqñ emrnBuñvmwm[m 'D 'ð&cl&llumi f;}

za&m csrp' loni pum;tve&ajmEñ loñ jzpa&em olwñu Elwiquñlyb qñixrs x&ufvm onñt&ce&x&dpum;ajm&qyi /

c&piw&ES h zavm&wñloni rðyñi fwi f cP&yium olwñu&w&q&vmOelus &bñ;Buñ px½;om;xñrs vñ;jzwlut&ef tcsufyonñt&ce&x&d apmiñuon/ c&piwñloni vñxrs v&v&x&uf obñ;rnñuñ pñ&trñojzi h zavm&N vñuñcywi f;wi f; qñyñuñ fxm;avon/

Jrðyñi frñ vñ;jzwlut&ef &u ut&awmhñ tcsufjyrcsi f; rut&ð&taem? arm&awmñum; wñu&ef bñ;jzplw, lqñwm orb araru orb uñ&ajymjyzt&ovm; [i]

c&piw\ ar;c&ef;uñ zavm&ð&ajzray;Eñ fay/ tb, ð&llumi qñ&omñ zavm&N yg;pyxñ wñ a&c&acmi faw&ES h jynñum yv&v&yavmi f; jzpa&ejci f&llumi faywnf/

aemuqñwñ olwñtrjy&amñuon/ c&piwñloni 0, fvmonlypññ;rs;uñ ort;qñf &jyefon/ aps;rs 0, fvmonlyef;rs;uñ tr&ð&ð&ce&f;pm;y&ay;rs yef;tñxñ xn&æ&ef;u tif½;tm; ow&um Orñent;vmjy&av\ /

xñt&clurñyifw, f&ð&ef;jrnñobññ pñ;pñ;&&Say;x&ufvmavon/

c&piwñloni cyfolwñobñ;um w, f&ð&ef;uñ aumuf, Mñuñ/ or\ rsuEñonñ &Tivef;rñ r&ð&ay/ at;w&at;puzñi h wptzurs x&ufvmrnñt&olñuñ em;pñ lonñ/ pum;ajm&i f; ajm&i f;ES h yif or\ rsuEñonñ ajymi f;vmonñ/ or\ rsu&ñ;rs;onñ awm&ajymi f;vmonñ/

c&piwbonf tif 1/2;jyeltvmull arnvwvivihi jzprN/ jylwifayguir&ei vrf;rbuol
rMumcP vs;farMunirbon/ tif 1/2;uawmhay:rvmao;ay/

apmapmu w, MzefrS &vLubonh owifonf Orfomp&nowitjzprN/ tif 1/2;twuf
omr[kw? rrttwufyg Orfomp&maumifaom owifwpcjzpjzih Mul&orl pdv/lyp&m rsm;ulyif
araymubon;chavon/

powifubom ajymjyvLufOif tif 1/2; Orfomayvtrn/ tif 1/2;twufawmjzih wllwup&m
tvm;tvmES hvr;p wppay:vmjyefavly/

tif 1/2; jyelmonhtcg c&piwbonf oluul bl rxef;Eil fawmhay/ trfa&ncefrxJtxd
tajy;tvtr;on;um Bultrchavon/

]tif 1/2; tif 1/2? qm a&mbwí tulobav? apmapmu zef;qufw, ? odm;? &Shtwuf
owifaumif;ay;on;w, }

][kwvm;}

tif 1/2;rn c&piwul jriMubonhtcg qbí jyl&awmirvll wn&awmirvES h rsuEsrxm;
wwátmiljzpaevon/

][kwv, ? tdeuyololuul fwifqufw? uferu olr&f;robl? tdkpum;ajymwm b, folM
ar;rdw, ? tllololybabmaumifwmy? &Sfav ... &SfOdw&D, m;aq;1/2ul tjiMxmXmeron tvly&ly/

tif 1/2; \ rsuM;rsm;onf Orfomrlt&EjzihOif;vuawmulyvmLuon/

][kwvm; c&piwul uttwuf tirweaumifwlowif;y}

][kwv, fav? uttwuf owifaumifayg ul tvsifu vlyclwh ul fylftvlyul
vlycl&vmawmirinayg ul Ogoem ygwí olawoevnf vlyEil fawmir, ? blwftzbr&wlef;u ul
vlycsi fvsuES hrvlycl&vmawm twllcslyb vlyEil fawmirinayg}

ajmajymqbllyifc&piwbonf tif 1/2; \ vnlyif;ullorh;ustí zumLubon/

tif 1/2;onf c&piwltm; iMunbon/ Munvibelpilí yuw&om;jzlpif&om c&piw
\rsuEsonf tcspr&nwíjzih&Eiyaeavon/

]albmfc&piw&, ? rif; pdv;xm; jzlpifavmuf ul, kwrmvSguvvm;uG }

tonfESvXrprf xufvmaom tif 1/2; \ tonrn vluMluMvES h wef, iMly&n;
vsu&v\ /

(8)

vqefyff;wff tif %;onf Ovw&D, m; tqkwa&m*gukaq;%BuD tjyfvemXmeü tcselyff; q&mOeltjzpf
tvlyOiblav\ / aq;%ü olvmOefusonh aelrsm;rñ t*gaeES h Mumoyaw;ael rsm;jzpfñ tcselrñ
rñ;vlyff; olem&D;S i g;em&Dt x djzpvavon/

vly&rnh tvlyvwmOelrsm;rñrl atbm&mavmlrUwff i aepOfu vlyuü c&onh ypbñdyif jzpf\ /
wpck x; jcm; onrñrl atbm&mavmlrUwff i vlyc&pOf a&m*grsdpUü wvwmOef, lí , ck aq;%wü rñ tqkwES h
vnácsmif; a&m*gonrsm; uübm MunD&jcif; jzpvavon/

ol &onh &mx;tqirñvnt; ol arónvifawmi hwxm; onhtwü f; yif jrñrm; aom &mx;
jzpvayon/ vef elrñay: & aq;%rsm; teuf aq;%buftBuDqñES h tausmMum; qñ aom
Ovw&D, m; aq;%wü f *Pfx; aqmif tcselyff; q&mOeBuDwpa, mujzpf&onrñ tvé*P; l
xüü aom upñvp&yf jzpvácson/

tréawmhvnt; Ovw&D, m; aq;%BuDonf tvéftouBuDvlyjzpf&m aq;%tt aqmuif
ttñrsm;rñvnt; a[mi f E&f; tñri f; v&vlyv aq;%BuDrñ onrñ jrpbuü f&ülonh vrfao; vrfajrTsm; ES h
quáeaom buüwm; qüvrf; xüwü f wn&f aE&modtcselrñyif ae\ tvifa&mi f uü aumi f; pñr&ojzi h
tjrwap arñi fulyü jzpváeyon/ aqmif; &modqñwü f aq;%ü qü Di & onwvif; rñ tjrdwap
pñvñum nplywv&ay\ /

aq;%BuD\ a&ñbuü rsuEñpmwü f tjzlay: telwif a&; om; c&wü q& m; aom qñ f; bkü
BuDwpa&bn/ xü qñ f; bkü BuDay: wü f] Ovw&D, m; aq;%BuD ñy&awmñrñ} [k a&; xm; avon/

qif, bkw Bay: rS pum; vW rsm; onf aq; 1/2 uD \ vu& t ajct aen f u l rci frcsef tr f u l tr f e t w l f ?
t& u l t& t w l f; azmjyxm; jci f jz p a y o n /

tif 1/2; w m O e f u s o n h t j i m l e m X m e o n f q, & p & m p E p r s m; u w n f u x y r f r r e f r h
j y i f q i f c i f r j y k b l o l v m c h a o m X m e j z p N / 1761 c E p r s 1793 c E p t x d t j i m l e m X m e \ w m O e c h
q & m O e b u d t j z p f a q m i & u c h a o m a ' g u i w m v i f w m f [* s u f t o k j y k b o n h a r m l w m w p c k u l t O i D w f
r e A D z u d w p m W E S h x n f i * P i, O i k u m; p h j y o x m; a v o n /

e l s m; u l o k w x m; o n h a q; a m i f r h a c s m u v u b a m i f & i & i j z p b j z i h j r i & o n h r h r e f r d f r d f E S h
c y l q e f q e f j z p a e a y o n / p b u v l o h; v r f r s m; r h o e l s f a o m v n f; a q m u l y l y l a e & m r u s o j z i h
a v O i f a y g u i r s m; u l y l w x m; o v l j z p a e a y o n / t a q m u f t t w p c k W \ a [m i f E f f a q j r n h v s a o m
t & b a l l u m i h t c e f w l f; v l y i f a t m u b o l o l t e l s m; j z i h v l h a e a y o n /

tif 1/2; o n f o l w m O e f u s o n h y x r a e l w f a ' g u i w m, l p a w l o m; & m; * G w E S h t w l a q; 1/2 w p c k W u l
v s h r M u n & o n / a ' g u i w m, l p a w l o m; & m; * G w o n f t o u f i g; q, k e l & l y j z p f
o a b m a u m i f a o m v n f; t v l y u l p n f; p e p E S h v l y w w b o l w p O j z p l o n / t y l t a r m i f r h r e d h r j r i h
t a e a w m & f v l w p z u o m; t a y: M u i f e m o e m; w w l o n h t r l t & m & b o n / o l y l e f o n f
q & m O e l w p a, m u E S h r w l r b o r h a u s m i f r S u l i B u d w p l y g; E S h w a e a y o n /

aq; 1/2 w f a ' g u i w m o m; & m; * G w \ u l l y l f v l e m a q m i r s m; & b o n / a q; 1/2 \ p r t e l c f l p e p E S h
v l y x h v l e n f t & o m; & m; * G w \ v u a t m u l w f t i f 1/2; E S h v u a x m u l q & m O e i a ' g u i w m r l v f e l w l
& b v o n /

aq; 1/2 w p c k W u l v s h r v n j y o l y a e m u f a ' g u i w m o m; & m; * G w u t i f 1/2; t m; a q; 1/2 O e l x r f r s m;
a c w a t y e f; a j z & m t c e f w p c j z p a o m a j r a t m u c e f w p c e f; o l a c: o h; o n / t c e f w l f u a r h i m e f o j z i h
a e c i f; a l l u m i f a w m i r h y i f r b r s m; z o b x m; & a v o n / p a q; 1/2 u d w i t r x r f c z t; M u o n h x i l s h; a o m
q & m O e b u d r s m; \ " m w l y l s m; u l t c e f e l s m; a y: w f i t p d t & D c s l v l q b x m; a v \ /

o w l o n f t j c m; a o m a q; 1/2 O e l x r f r s m; M u m; w f D i l i v u z u & n a o m u l l u o n / a y g i r e l
a x m y w l o k v r h y l y a E G a E G E S h t & o m & l y g a y \ / t i f 1/2; o n f a y g i r e l u l w j r W j r W O g; & i f u
t v l y o i l q & m O e a v; r s m; u l M u n l u m p l w l u n E j c i f; j z p a e r b o n / c i r i p z g h a u m i f o n h
v l i, l u a v; r s m; y g w u m; [k p l w x l u a w f a e r a v o n /

q & m O e l u a v; r s m; o n f o E S h o m; & m; * G w v l t m; w l w a o w a v; w p m; q u l q l u o n f u l
a w l & a o m t c g r a O; u h v s a o; a o m t c e l u o l v l e m r s m; a q; 1/2 w u c h & a & t w l u l o l w l v l
q & m O e a y g u p u a v; r s m; E S h & e f z p c k o n f t j z p r s m; u l j y e l a w l r d u m r j y l b r a e E l h a t m i f j z p & a v \ /

o l a b; w f x l h a e o r h a ' g u i w m A v e l t r n l & v l i, l q & m O e a v; w p O j z p N /
a ' g u i w m A v e l o n f j a r; 1/2 h n h e m i r s m; y n m o i l q u l & & l y l t a r & l u e E l f i w f q, E p v l u m r O
y n m o i l u m; v m c k o l j z p a y o n /

tif 1/2:ES h a'guivm AveW/bnf aq;cef:ES h aq;cef:ubrpeprsm;tallumi f;uH aq6aEG
rlluan/ tif 1/2;u a'guivm Ave/ tar&ueW/f aecp0lu pw0ref qib\ tallumi f;uH
Mum;clz:ygovm; [kplwDi fwpm; ar;r0v\ /

] [kvuici A? urelavmi Mum;clz:ygw,] [kAvelu ajzon/

]tar&urfnawmh oluH odylyb av;pm;Muwmy? aq;ymES h ywlouVH olfn 'byvHm
blluv;awmifrs r&bt;A? 'gayrh olwHtm;vlu tottrsvjyMuw, ? o&xm;wh &fnazaw0&8
csuawlvnf tHozll aumi f;wmawmh tr&fy}

]ci fAm; olaq;cef;uH&m a&muclho;vm;}

Avelu acgif, rfon/

]urelavmi ra&muclbt; ciA? urelavmiu tR0*efjyne, ftxyj a&muclwm? [bui txd
rofn;EH clbt;}

tif 1/2:oni twellumr0 pum;rajymb lli riqw/aeon/ obajmcsi lonpum;rm;uH ajm&ef oi h
roi hpOf;pm;ceiqaejci f; jzpayon/ aemuqH usawmh olpwXj &aeon uH ajmra v\ /

]pw0ref&ll ae&m [m tawmXijcm;wh ae&mvH urelavmxi f, ? urelavmi oES htawmi
MumMuav; tqultog jzpcz;w, ? tar&uef ywDef;usi foel&S fa&qH &m r*Zif;xrh urelavmi
a&clwh aqmi f;yg;ES h ywloulyb olu urelavmicqD pmwppamif a&clz;w, ? tJD ol a&wlpmuH
tallumi f;jylyb tqultog h&clz;w, ? tJD ol a&wlpmuH tallumi f;jylyb tqul toG jzpc&wm
qlygawmH urelavmi olaq;cef&ll tjyiftqiftaetxm;tm;vluH "gwlyawG xrh jriz;w, ? tirwef
aumi f;wmyA? ae&muvnf; aumi f;? olvixm;yluvnf; ptyk avmuw, vixiw, ? awmtly&ll
tv, lavmiulef; tjriuv;ay:rn wnxm;wmy? vlov ay;yg;ES hvnf; a0;w, ? vlem tem; lvh
vomaqmif tcefawu r&vluM tcefawb lybawmh tjrlwrfoel&S f;pi lu, aeziES haqmi f;wifrn ty?
tat; r0wzH twufavat; avylay;pepiuH olxm;w, }

tif 1/2:ajmaeyHrn plwlygvufy &v&ef;ojzi h pm;y&8 vltm;vlu yg plwlygOipm;phjzi h
em;axmi f;suf &lluvon/

a'guivm om;&m; *Gvuawmh jyk on/ oltykrh rvlvrmjyH/ tif 1/2;\ t, ItquH
rEprHlonhvuPm azmlyao m tjyH/

]urelavmi vef' eHrH&ll tajctaeuH wu&i lavmh pw0ref&ll plwlu;rsH uH taumi f;tx n&azmzH
vG fr, f rxilygbi? urelavmi vef' eq&mOefawluawmh vef' eHrHlay:rn&Hewh tajctaeES lyj
vluavsmn&xjzpatmif vlylu&wmyl a'guivmarqel' tcci fAm;ajmaewh EH fi jcm; yph&awluawmh
urelavmi wqDfn vlycsi frs vlyEH fr, layg fAm? 'gayrh urelavmi wpepiuvnf; aumi f;refcl frmvh
peplawlygy? tirwefS aumi f;wpepiopawG xlvnmEH f, lqHvm urelavmi &&bu0 ajmOlygw, ?
wpcawmh &vmyag fAm? vjri aumi fatmi lavmh vlycsi frs vlyEH fr, laygH

tif 1/2: onf bmwpc&f; rswlyerajymacs/ rsuivnucsum Ni rhoubeon/ aq; 1/2: wvif tvlyDi p
OeXrfopwP00taejzi h olt, ltquu yf lyf i vi; vif wiylyD tjiitcKlyae&eif roit[k
okifavon/

a' guivm om; & m; * & wluawmh tif 1/2: u u qellusi fi ajymaejicif r [kw&Mumif obmx i & & n;
apvibn h oabmjzih tjcm; tallumif t&mwpcu&ajymif i rsuE&u u & T & T jykjyKxm; um pum; u u
qu&ajymon/ obn f a& sacwlu aogpyc&u ES h aogxkwf, lonh twwlynmtallumif; u u
quifv&ajymjyaeavon/

aq; ynmorif; b m o m & y l o n f a' g u i v m o m ; & m ; * & w f t E p l o u i q u b m o m & y j z p b j z i h a & s a c w f
v e f e l r i l l a y : r s q & m o e f q l y i f i n s y o r m ; t a l l u m i f ; u u p d w y g o i p m ; v m a t m i y i f t c s u l t v u l j y n h y n p p E S h
ajymjyaeayon/

x & m r s x l u o n f t c g o m ; & m ; * & w o n f t i f 1/2: t m ; w & i f w E b y i f j u l e a w m h q u r n a & s a c w l o k
a o g p y c u f E p c u f & x m ; w , l w p a e l u s r s c i f a m ; u u j y & O b r , l t j D t w w l y n m u g b a y m u b o n ; w m [m
u l e a w m h w l n h l a j y m & r v m ; r o b i ? ' D t w w l y n m [m v l r n O i b a m u f p l u y a e w l w p z u l u a & m * g u u l
w l y e l w a e & m r n o y f x a & m u l w e n t w p e n t v l u l e a w m u a w m h x i f w m y } [k a j y m a v o n /

tif 1/2: ES h awlpwif , if; u b o l o a b m c s i f r w l u q l i o n h j y o e m a v ; r q p a v m u f
ay; ayguc&omfvnf; aemuyif; tvlyftwwlvlyvmluonftcg u u c s i f p m o n i o a b m ? u l n D
w w l o n i o a b m r s m ; u l a w m h j y o n / o m ; & m ; * & w o n f t r e a w m h q & m o e a u m i f w p a , m u l y i j z p \ /
a & m * g z p f r p u u p p a q ; q l j z w & m u v r n ; c b n / o y l f t c e f ; r s m ; w o f x m ; o n h v l e m r s m ; t m ;
t i f 1/2: O i b a m u l u n h j c i f ; u l v n f o a b m x m ; B u b B u D E S h c i f y l z h r o u O r f a j r m u O r f o m B u l q l o n h
t & y l v u P m u l y i j y o n /

o&omfvnf; vlemub&mürlum; tjriusOf; onh oabmxm; r& & \ / olvemu u oButulonh
aq; ay; r& E p l o u b o n e n t ; j z i h u b & r s a u s e y l o n / o i l a w m h r n n f a u m i f v t h r n f x i f i a y ; v m a o m
w p z u f v \ t m u O P i u u v u r c b s i f w w l a y / a q G a q G a E G a E G E S h t M u H a y ; o n f u l y i f q & m v l y o n i [k
x i f w w a v \ /

aq; 0g; ubr w f o l \ t , l t q r s m ; r n w p r s d w p l b m o m y i j z p l o n / t q l w a & m * g & & r & &
p r f o y p p a q ; r b a y : 0 , i o p l w r O i p m ; a c s / o l t v l y f r [k w l o v l y i f o a b m x m ; o n / o l u
t q l w a & m * g & & & B u l w i l i p r f o y f c i f o n f a q ; 0 g ; u b & m u r n b o a m t u s d a u s ; Z i r s m ; & E l l o n ?
r n r O t x d t u s d o u a & m u r l & & b n f p o n i r s m ; u u t a x m u f t x m ; r j y E l l a o ; i o l
v u r c E l l a o m o a b m u l a j y m a v o n /

obn f t q l w f a v O i j c i f ; u u p p a q ; & m u a p p o y f a o c s m a o m f v n f ; o l n q i j c i b l l o y i r l & m E l e f ; r n i r l
a q ; 1/2: w v i f o l t e r t q l j z p a y o n / o l a o m f v n f ; i g ; B u b q l E S h a r m h t m ; a q ; r s m ; u u a y ; & m u r l a' g u i v m
o m ; & m ; * & w o n f t v e & u b a & m v o j z i h e m r n B u l a y o n / o l n v l e m r e f o r l o n f o l x i t s
x l a q ; 0 g ; r s d u l a w m h t j r l w a p a y g a y g r s m ; r s m ; & w w l a y o n /

tif 1/2:oni wpcseu opwDi pm;caom olul lyitvlywpcjzponh tqkwa&m*gqll &m
olawoevlyi ef;uul jyeif vlyjzplvmon/ vlyrlyqawmivnt; pi vlylonhtcsefpi om;&m;*Gwulyif
owr&awmlacs/ oltvlywif tm1/2:plufum pdvlyg vulyg vlyavawmion/ , cifu &Cz:onth
plvftm; xubeirsm;oni jyeivnfr &S loef EMMum;vmav \/

wpcseu wijydz:onth trerism; 1/2:2ulrjicifallumih tqkwif xduif P&m&um
tqkwa&m*gjzp&onf[laom t, Itqulyif quivultajccf olawoevlyi ef; pcjicf jzp&m
obonfyelyguul prfoyrnt;ES hiquEG lyb tqkwa&m*gjzppwof jyvmmwionht&lyvuPmrsm;uul
&hazavlvme&ef pwi Bult;yrfav \/

ol vlyi ef;twul prfoypaq;Muntzll vita&twluuawmh olmbavmul &onf [k
q&ayvtrn/ a'gulvmom;&m;*GwxH vmjyvof tm;aq;rsn;rsn; &vtrn[laom aronvicsuzjih
tm[m&"mwf c&wlaeom uav;rsn;uul rcfism;u vma&mujoyoav&&m , if; uav;oli, rsm;oni
tif 1/2:twul olawoe jylp&mpinf;rsn; jzplvmavon/

olomvnt; tif 1/2:rn , cifu &Cz:onth plvftm;xubeirsd aysmufg laonirfn
Mumlyjzp&m olawoevlyi ef;ay:u vlypwof rsm;pnpdvlygvsu&olomvnt; aemulyif usawmh
plwDi pm;rlent;yg;of;jyelon/ obnf avmavmq, lq, Itajctaersm;t& olpw\ tvbl vilum
oubaomi boufomaezlvmulom plvful;vsu&avon/

vlemwpD\ a&m*gZmpjrplul r&atmif prfoy&haz&onhtvlyrsvnt; wu, lwrft usawmh
vG iulonr[kway/ tcefrsm;pn tuleczlvN/ tif 1/2:rn tceftulefrsm;rsn; olEtl zltajctaeu
ray:ay/ wpcseu vlemwpa, muN a&m*gZmpjrplul tcefrsm;rsn;, li prfoyf avlvmllyrS
uoboionr[k, Munklaom tif 1/2:oni, cktcg, if;t, ItquulvuirchEtlawmlacs/

olrhn aepOMuntay;&onht vlemu rsm;v&ef;vN/ tjrwrfta&wbuð olwlobokwysm
vlyae&ojjih pepwus prfoyaezlvn rjzpEtlawml[lyif ol, lqavon/ orwwEtl laom upiul
orvlyblaejci;onfomvif taumifqlyjzplvtrn[kolwlvav \/

aq;1/2:bl vmluonh qif&bm;vlemrsm;uawmh ol ubent; ulortay:wif tav;
teufx;m;i aOzelMuvtrn[kw[k ol, MunN/ oljzp&m oltvsiu q&mOefrsm; vlyul f
usi loh;of;onent;rsn;twif; aomuaq;uulvG lvG luluES h&u&ua&ma&may;i vlemrsm; aq;cef;xl
a&muivmcs&wif w&if;wEß quq&ajymqjicf;tm;jjih auseyatmif wmOeausatmif vlyavon/
pulo vlyay;jcif;tm;jjih vlemrsm;oni ol vly&nful &nftay:wif ob, rjzpluawmlol
tv&abmaumif tv&awmlonh q&mOewpD[lyif tottrsvjyMuvtrn rni[lyif
ol, Munxm;avon/

tif 1/2:tzll Odw&D, m;aq;1/2:li vlyul &onfrhn rsm;pn tqijjyvsvu&ayon/ twwif
vlyul lae&aom a'gulvm rlvteESlvnt; jyó emr&acs/ &ulc&ef; rcf&lvmae&aom vlemrsm;
ES lywoul rlvtef vlyaeonent;ulyif tif 1/2:oabmusum vluif vlylvsvu&N/

&uc& t& vmonh vmem; tce;xDi/mv0if xyrf prfoypbaq; jci f rjy/kawmto
 vemuwjym; u l i vuirsvuav; xday; vlu\ / xitcg vemoni tvsiftvsif aelism; u
 obayxm; dlonh aomufaq; rduyif &rnjzplayon/ vema&m*g oulomof roubm[l
 aomtcsufuawmh oroday/ xupawmh oES h rql fovlyif jzplon; avoni/ oltwofawmjzi h
 tcefulerm; pñ oulom/ rru vly& u l & onirñ ryi yefawmay/

pojzi h... tif ½; onf Odw&D, m; aq; ½; uD \ tceyl f; *Pxl; aqmi k&mOeBuD tjzpES hvnf
 rsm; pñ vlofsm; í xi &ñ; ausmMum; aom q&mOefwpD jzplv mav \ /

(9)

ဝါဝံ၊ m;aq; %uü tvlyOiblydaemuf &ufowjwf ajcmufwftMum? wpaebaom ekuwif tif %toni c&piwES hitwl ekuupmpm;&it jyilopEfiH rmaq;trW pmwulwkyd/ %uE/yx m; onh pmwpaami fulazmuvsuf &av \ / obnif pmul twellumrð zwbelydaemuf Orf;omtm;&ES h c&piwðtm; vst;MunhUavon/

] ifebdu pm c&piwð aemufqhawmhvnt; ruicquEfiH Ni Bai Baon; jyelyð rMumciif jyevmlyð 'trñy/ tajcpluáwmlr, fwh uáwmlh púwcvucs r, káo;b? oljyeb&muvsufmlyð vufáwðwlyáwmlrSyl , tr, ? 'gES áv uáwml oES h uáwmlh;wm b, ávumuMlyw/[if ujzi h rrSwráwmlb? Mmawmh táwmlul Mmlyð jyebawðcsi f uáwmuñ? awð&it otyáumif; rñy? olpmuawmh w%wfyntbufu jzwllyð jyevmr, f uáwmy? owif; pmx hñ Munp rñ ygOð t csp&, ? t&ðw m; oabñ b, áel Oifrwly}

c&piwvñ rarñvif ðl Mum; vU&aom owif; Mumi h Orf;omvsu& \ / 'ieð jyeb&muif rñq áwmlvñ; or púwul; ES h ortm; & auseyvsu& ávon/ tr áwmlh c&piwðñi rñif púwftjyntit O & ð jz p & m via, muñ; tay: c p c i f w G f w m & m ü t j c m; r e f r s m; E S h r w a t m i y i f x t j c m; a o m p ú w x m; & ð j z p a y o n /

'ieES h [kwlywðñi tif %ES h i, áygi f; r m; jz p M u & m tif %t; tay: M o Z m a n m i f; o l r m; jz p M u o n / o r o n i t i f %t; p ú w á j y m i f; o ñ; o n h t j z p f u l M u n h u m y j y e a o m u a & m u f v s u f & ð j z p ñ o n h t m; a v s m p ñ 'ieð m jyeb&mu f m y g u 'ieð [kwlyE S h t i f %t; w l o ñ o ñ u l q ñ h á t m i f v l y a y; E ñ f y g r i t i f %t; \ t a j c t a e o n i w p l r s ð w p z ñ a j y m i f; v m v ð r ñ n f [k x i r á v \ /

t&ðw m; oabñ wñ b & ð qlyur; oñ r qlyur; ð w p & u f w i f c & pi w ð ñ i o r \ t p ð t p o f u l t i f %t; t m; a j m a v o n /

]vnr, h tywixrñ uleir nrm pm;yfáv;wpck vlyir, lñ pdwlu;xm:w, f tif ½? &S&, f 'ie&, f [kwly&, fo&a, muftwúáyqñ jyelvnáwqñujci f t xrtf trSwayqñ b, f&uávmuúy&if aumifrv][i }

tif ½;oni tñtm;oiærbñ/ oES h c&piwvñ Mum;0, f tqirajy jzpaecbñrñ Mumlyjzpñ/ , if tqirajyrñ rBuðrm;aomfvñf vG lV G ES h ajyvñbñ;Eñ lonh tajc taerðr [kwrf& EðDðpvñ\ pdwixrS oðellu\ / olygvsuES h nrm;pm;yñ aymlyúav; wpckvlyirñf [kc&piwvñ ajymvmonñfcg x;tqef;ovñjzpaev\ /

] [kwlyú uðf;b&pf jye&muáelyxíw, ? uúuawmh 'ie&&muúvm&if Eðá, muúwñf tjiyibñ;lyð wpæ&m&mrñ pm;Murvm;vñ pdwlu; . . . }

obñf ajymif;vbn;aom c&piwvñ rsuEñ&ýf rsuEñsulñ vsf;Munñvñlyð olpum;uñ tqñrowáwmñbjiyif ajymav\ /

]aumifom;yly vlyáyqñ we*Eáel nq&if aumifýgw, ? uñ lñtm;vñtwúf tqif ajyqñjzpr, hny}

we*Eáelwñf 'ie&&muúvmon/ 'ieúuawmh [wle;u yñttwñf;yijzpñ/ rsuEñES h vnlyirñ tvsifuxuñ yñ e&vmojzih twé&amiyif aygúæon/ t&G ú yñ tñm usñ;ovlyif xi&\ / tajymtqñ taetxñúawmh , ciúES h pmvñlyñ Eññaysmáymif; vmovñ &ðomfvñf olwñvir, m;ES h qñbññfcgwfñr [wle;uvlyif tçðrajymif rrajymif ao;onh 'ieúyifjyefzpvñmavon/

]trñujzih tvéñ tvéBubus, krfem;wh trñygyAsm? ureáwmñtrñsm; rñ;aelyðvm; robt;}[k uvñqñbñziha&&wñvñlyð c&piwvñbulñ vsñMunñon/

]wcrf;wem; Owpm;qif, ifxm;wh a [m [ð yk*ñvñbuð [m a'guúvmñtif ½;arqelvm; ciAsm? [kwrs [kwlyg&vñm;? ureáwmñsm; vñrñ;æovm;? 'ávmuí BúBúS, krfem;aerðf ureáwmñ vñOróbt;ciAs? ureáwmñbulñ okm;&&if 'lyk*ñvñbuð uñ ajzazsmñzñ obñsif;qñ tñrweñ aumif;wh pmOgav;wpáumifzrf;vñlyð vñáqmiáy;yg&ð]

pm;yñwñfxññlyð cPrótMumwñf t&uñúcsay;&m 'ieújiifavon/

]ureáwmñ t&uorm; r [kwáwmñbñ? vñfrus;orm; jzpbñ;lyð tx;tqef;jzpraebñ;vm;? [] [? 'Eññiñvñ tjiypruíf;wh Eññiñrññ aeci lwpñwñ &ðmapcsi &if Eññijcm;uñm xñúobñ;vñu? wpçgwnñf aeci lwpñwñ jyefáy;vmwvny}

tif ½;url'ieú rsuEñuñp;plurñ Munñum pOf;pm;awáOvsu&ñ /

] 'ñ, f zðvpñ ciAsm; tajcwusjzpatmifvlyzñawmh oiñlyxíw, ? toufvñf ri, fáwmñbñ? av;q, áusmñvñlyð ciAsm;vñ t&nñfcñsif jynñDwñM [m . . . }

'i e lu ajymi py py r su E hay; jizi h tif %; tm; jyemun h m u ly b jody v n f a j r f u i r a e E S f o b
y g a r m u b u d & m? a w m l a w m m u m a t m u b a j c v & w f o b; v l c u f u k e O b r, } [k q l a v o n /

'i e lu o l t m; a w m i y t f [w t z h t f, m; u b l v j z p f a q; % h w f c b w l u k q & m o e f t j z p f
v p m w p E s f v o f a y g i f o h & m j i z i h c e l x m; j i c f c b a m u m i f? x t t v k y w f j r m v h r n f [k o l x i b a m u m i f?
o l a o m v n f c b w f u b a y; & o n h v l e m u r s m; j y m; o j z i h t a w o t m u k r s m; r s m; & z l a w m h a r o n f i e h b a m u m i f?
t u, f i x t t v k y f r s x u l v o f o l b m v k y & o b r n f u l u b o u l f r a j y m E h h a o; a l l u m i f; a j y m j y a v o n /

j o w l t t a e E S h u l e l a w m h v l t a u m i f u l b m a m u m i h ' d t v k y b a y; w m v l r o b t; A s m? r s u p d w u s n f v l y b
a y; w m x i f y g & m

] r [k w y g b l; z d v p & m? t i f r t u p f b a m u m i h a y; w m y g A s? c i A s m; & x m; w h b b u y x r w e f; p m;
b o r s d y l [m? ' l o b r s d E S h v l q b i f b, b e & m o b; o b; t v k y l w p c l a w m h & r f y b a y g h

] v m j y e l y d c i A s m; u? v l u l o d y f t x i b u b a e w m y l u l? [h w p c e l w e f; u a & y l u f a w f r i l f; c f c l w m u l
r s v i r a o; & d v m; }

x t t c l u r f y i f [k w y l w p a, m u f a y g u f v m o n / o b n f , c i f u ' i e E S h w p b u r f w p c g
r o r q l c h u z i a o m v n f , c k q l h u o n h t c g i g; r e p c e l t w f i f r y i f w p o b u l w p o b e m; v n f
o n h r w a q f r s m; j z p o b; m u a v \ / n p m p m; c e l w f i r l o l w E s a, m u b a y g i f i t i f %; t m; p m u a j y m i m u
u v l u a v a w m h \ /

] ' r f h [k w y l

z d v p f ' i e l o n f v u b o l w y o g u l j z e & i f; p u m; p o n /

] w o w j y l p m; z l a w m h o y a r o n v i r x m; E S h q & m o r m; a & m? u l e l a w m f o l w E S h o l v m w m m u m l y b
a [m' l u y g a r m u b u d q b i f t c v l v e l e n h l a w m b u d & m t a e m u y l f o m; v l, O b a u s; a v; r j z p c i f u w n f; u
o l v m l u w m y? o l w l c r s m w p c e l u o l w l a r x m; w h y l a w l u l t p m i w a & i w f x m; w, k q l y d o l w l a e w h
t f r x l u a w m i f r s E s f t x l w c b a o; w, l o l v m; }

] o a t m i f r p m; & b l; q b i f a w m h c l u s w m y A s m? u l e l a w m i u b, l o b; o b; O u b a y g i b a j c m u f
e n f e n f a w m h t w l x x n h y b O g; a e & r s a u s e y l w h t a u m i }

[k w y l u v n f; ' i e l o c d x m; o n h E S y a m u m i f; t w l f; t v l u b i f h o i b a j y m a v o n /

] t f m l p m; w w l O g; w w l w h t u s i l u v n f; b m l b u l w e & m t u s i l a y g h u l e l a w m f o l q u
& v m w m y? ' g a y r h u a e l a w m j z i h O u b a y g u b a j c m u f a o; v l b m r s y g v m b l? u l t a u m i f; c s i l a w m h t f r u
m u i r b u d u v n f; r o a o; b l;? o l r o a w m h m u u d a v; w p l v l a w m i f r s x n f r v m E h l o b l; }

p m; a o m u b e p o f t w f i w f l v n f; ' i e E S h [k w y l w l o n f &, l p & m a r m p & m p u m; a w g r j y w l a t m i f
a j y m u o n / [k w y l N [m o O P l o n f ' i e b a m u m i h E h u u m t & b w u l v s u & b v \ /

နောက်ပိုင်းတွင်မူကား စကားအတည်ပြောလာကြသည်။ ဒင်နီက တောင်ပိုင်းပြည်နယ်များတွင် သူကြံ့ခွဲရသည့် အတွေ့အကြုံများကို ပြောပြ၏။ သူပြောပြသည့် နီဂရိုး ပုံပြင်တစ်ခု နှစ်ခုကြောင့် ခရစ္စတီမှာ အားရပါးရ ရယ်လိုက်ရသေးသည်။ ဟုတ်ပုံကလည်း သူလုပ်နေသည့် ဘုတ်အဖွဲ့၏ လှုပ်ရှားမှုများကို ဖောက်သည်ချသည်။ ဝှင်းနွေး တစ်ယောက်တော့ သူစခဲ့သည့် ကိုယ်ခန္ဓာ ပင်ပန်းနွမ်းနယ်မှု သုတေသနကို လက်တွေ့ အကောင်အထည်ဖော်နိုင်ရန် ကြိုးပမ်းသည့်ကိစ္စ၌ အောင်မြင်သွားပြီဟု ပြောပြလေသည်။

‘အခု လောလောဆယ် ကျွန်တော် လုပ်နေရတာကတော့ ဝှင်းနွေးရဲ့ အလုပ်ပါပဲ၊ ဘုရားသိကြားမလို့ ကျွန်တော်ရထားတဲ့ စကောလားရှစ် ပညာသင်ကာလမြန်မြန် ကုန်ပါစေလို့ ဆုတောင်းနေရတယ်၊ သိပ်တော့ မကျန်တော့ပါဘူး၊ ကိုးလပဲ ကျန်ပါတော့တယ်၊ အဲဒါပြီးရင်တော့ ကျွန်တော်တစ်ခုခု လုပ်မှ ဖြစ်တော့မယ်ဗျ’

‘ကျွန်တော်တော့ဖြင့် သူတစ်ပါးရဲ့ စိတ်ကူးတွေကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော်ပေးရတဲ့ အလုပ်မျိုးဆိုရင် စိတ်ကုန်ပြီဗျာ၊ အထူးသဖြင့် အဘိုးကြီးတွေရဲ့ ခြေထောက်အောက်မှနေပြီး သူတို့ရဲ့ ခေတ်မမီတော့တဲ့ စိတ်ကူးတွေ၊ အကြံဉာဏ်တွေကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော်ပေးနေရတဲ့ အလုပ်လောက် စိတ်ပျက်စရာ၊ အော့နုလုံး နာစရာကောင်းတဲ့ အလုပ်မျိုးဟာ လောကမှာ ရှိမယ်မထင်တော့ဘူး’

တဖြည်းဖြည်းနှင့် သူတို့သုံးယောက်သည် ခရစ္စတီ မျှော်လင့်သည့်အတိုင်း ဆေးပညာလောကနှင့် စပ်ဆိုင်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဆွေးနွေးပြောဆိုလာကြသည်။ အပြင်းအထန် အကျောက်အကန် ငြင်းခုံစပြုလာကြသည်။

ခရစ္စတီက သူတို့ စကားပိုင်းတွင် ဝင်၍ နားထောင်ပါရစေဟု ဆိုသည်။ ဟုတ်ပုံက သူတို့ပြောနေ သမျှ စကားများသည် အမျိုးသမီးများ ကြိုက်သည့်အကြောင်းအရာများ မဟုတ်၍ နားထောင်ချင်စရာမရှိဟု ပြောသေးသည်။ ခရစ္စတီကမူ စားပွဲပေါ် တံတောင်နှစ်ဖက်ထောက်ကာ ငြိမ်သက်စွာ နားထောင်ရင်း အင်ဒရူး မျက်နှာကို မကြာ မကြာ လှမ်း၍ အကဲခတ်လျက်ရှိသည်။

ပထမတော့ အင်ဒရူးသည် စကားပိုင်းတွင် ဝင်၍ မပြောမီအောင် သူ့ကိုယ်သူ ထိန်းချုပ်ထားသည်။ စိတ်မဝင်စားသလိုပင် ခပ်ငြိမ်ငြိမ် ဆိတ်ဆိတ်လုပ်နေသည်။

အင်ဒရူးသည် ဖီးလစ် ဒင်နီနှင့် ပြန်လည်ဆုံတွေ့ရသဖြင့် ဝမ်းသာလျက်ရှိသော်လည်း သူ၏လက်ရှိ အောင်မြင်မှုများနှင့်ပတ်သက်၍ သူ့သူငယ်ချင်းက ဖော်ပြနေသည့် သဘောထားမှာ မမှန်ကန်ဟု တွေးနေမိသည်။ သူ၏ အောင်မြင်မှုများကို ဒင်နီ သဘောမကျဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဒင်နီသည် သူ၏ အောင်မြင်မှုများကို ကဲ့ရဲ့ရှုတ်ချလိုသော စိတ်ရှိနေသည်ဟုလည်းကောင်း ထင်မြင်ယူဆနေလေသည်။

သူလုပ်သမျှသည် ယခုလောလောဆယ်တွင် အောင်မြင်နေ၏။ သူ၏ တိုးတက်ရာ တိုးတက်ကြောင်း၊ ကြီးပွားရာ ကြီးပွားကြောင်းအတွက် သူ့ဘာသာသူ ကြိုးစားအားထုတ်နေခြင်းဖြစ်ရာ မည်သူကမှ မလိုလား စရာ၊ ကဲ့ရဲ့စရာအကြောင်း မရှိဟုလည်း တွေးသည်။

ဒင်နီသည် သူ့ဘဝ တိုးတက်မှုအတွက် ဘာတွေများ လုပ်ခဲ့ပြီးပြီလဲ။ စောစောက သူ့အား ပိုင်း၍ သရော်နေကြသည်မှာ ဘာကြောင့်နည်း။ သူသည် တွေးရင်း တွေးရင်းနှင့် မခံမရပ်နိုင်အောင် ဖြစ်လာသည်။ ‘ကျုပ် ကျွေးတဲ့ ညစာစားပြီး ကျုပ်ကို သရော်စရာ မလိုဘူး’ဟု ခါးခါးသီးသီး ပြောလိုက်မိတော့မလိုပင် ဖြစ်ခဲ့သေးသည်။ သို့သော်လည်း အချိန်မီ သူ့ကိုယ်သူ ထိန်းချုပ်ထားနိုင်ခဲ့လေသည်။

အခုလည်း ဆေးပညာရှင်များ၏ လောကအကြောင်းကို စပ်မိစပ်ရာပြောလာကြသည်။ သူဝင်၍ မပြောချင်ပေမယ့် ကြားရဖန် များလာတော့ သူ့ပါးစပ်ကို မထိန်းနိုင်တော့ချေ။ အမှုမဲ့ အမှတ်မဲ့နှင့် မသိမသာဝင်၍

ajymrd\mon/ xibemuf plvfygvuygES h0i fi ajymrd\mon/ ol plvfygonjzplap? ryg onjzplap oES h
qubpybaeom avmuwpcbtwifrs tallumi f,t&mrs; onf oltm; qaqmif vsu&ay&m oElwqlwaei
r&awmlay/

' i feES h [kwylwll ajymaEluonfrin aq; %tsm; tallumi f; jzpl&m aq; %tsm; \ tajctae t&y&yul
uBufrS tçtxd oðeom tif %; onf aq; %pES h ywlouf obðeorOul plwa&mul fyg
ajymrdavawml\

Ja; %pES hywlouf ulUelawmjrifxm; wmuawmh. . . }

tif %; onf aq; %vylul tm; yg; w& wpcsuzin %luvlul on/ ol , cl aomubaeonh aq; %vfrin
[lwpcselu aomuclonh taygom; tnhpm; Am*ðeð, m; pðu&ui r [kwlay/ wu, h tzllwef
aps; buðbay; ðaom aq; %jyif vlyfzpbjzi h' i feN rsupoklwif uelveljzplvsu&ðv \ /

Ja; %pES hfrin wnae&m a&cs, [m [m vlOuul acwlrreawmlol? uli lmyaewh aq; %ðll oufui
csw, lUawmh rximUES ðaem? uleawmlh aeES h uleawmlvlybaewh Odwð, m; aq; %luul
olyfcpolyrwehygw, ? tvlyfusawmlvnf; uleawmlwll aq; %Defxrfaw[m olyfmylUawmy?
vlyp&awluvnf; trsm; buly? ' gayrh pepðalumi h bmrS vlyfvlul vl tqifrajybt? rxð&mufo?
Odwð, m; aq; %buðq&if lylawmlr, ? tclawmirS tclðae&mu llypajybaelyð pef* ðef aq; %vnf;
onlyhtwll fy? lylawmlr, ? vef erin & ðaewh aq; %t m; vlrin wpðuavmuif [m onlyhtwll f; jzplawmy?
tj ðawmh uleawmlwll bmvlylurv? & eyli G vlu&ðilurvm;? jynbl vlxqlu tvschvm;? ba&mi f;
bd moni taumif qllqlwh bd malumjimvl owif pmxhfrin alumjimxnlyð jynfolawqlu
wpjym; Eþjym; ðatni f cð, Murvm;? tclajtaet&q&if Odwð, m; aq; %lqlygawml uleawmlwll
tvðelubumifygrS q, Eþavmuftwiffrin vlemaqmi topwplaqmi ? ' grS [kwif
olemjyq&mravgtwlluf taqmi f wplaqmi aqmuEli frin? pum; pyrðw ðajym&Oðr, ? uleawmlwll aq; %lu
q&mrav b, frin tlybaellu&ovbðv m;? jycsiw, Åsm? ci Åsm; wll pOf; pm; zlu taoaumi buðul
oðwðabmrS vlybaevluawmh b, lawmrs aumif; vmEli frin r [kwlygb? lylawmh
tqlwð&m* gulaq; %luul vef elvll vae tirweixlylyð aeð&mnyg qlnlyy&ð; aewh
lrðbuð&ðtv, frinxm; vll oilawmlr, lvm m;? ausufðaoðwif xDi lyð tqlwð&m* guðovlyberfiaygð
bmxt; rfriv? tjcm; aq; %lawvnf; onlyhtwll f; jzplawmy? yk* %du olemjyka* [mawlusawmlaum
bmrsm; xto v? tirwef vbð; vlmrs; llyð aeð&mnyg um; toð; tvmrsm; wh aeð&mwfricsnf;
zð ðxm; w, ? ajratmufrð&xm; oð; ae&if taqmufttlawlu llylUawmlrvm; atmuðar&w, ?
vfray: u bwppum; wppð jzwð; & if vlrmmðl ausmatmuif cwiif [m , rfxðawmy? uleawmlwll
usefrmaewhlrð oð; ae&if awmi frsaumif; aumif; tlyaymzlltwlluf nwl f; bmrðwlaq; q, f* & rfvmuif
aom u&rð aocsmw, ? pOf; pm; onlunlayawml tvðelqll&ð; wh Oðaeð uðajrð&mi f a&m* galumi h tyfcsel
wp&mhav; avmuftxdwullyð tly&may; vbaewh vlmrs ðawql&if b, mfrsm; aellurv }

Jci Åsm; tclajmijaewmaw[m tm; vlr fygw, ? ci Åsm; ajymaewh clwif, G fcsulawluul uskywlu
b, llylyi Murðv? aq; %law vtm; vlyp lyð bkwftzllwpczð? ci Åsm; ul ñellum; a& Oeðe? tðvll
vly&rfriv m; } zðvpf i fe lu olOðitwll f; aigawmlawmlajymon/

]ta&xJ t½t:rxprfygES h' i e&m}

tif ½t;u jyeyuM uLy) olpum;u llquávon/

]u lēawmíwll pepirñi tay:u cšyíu ll hawG rsm;v lēfaew, ? txufu cšyíu ll ríll [loróu ll y, lszuypíM u&íif tm;v ll tqí hājyóñ; rñy? 'pum;ajymawmh pm tly/x;u [mawG jye&w jyaew m v lē x í f s í f x í M u r, ? r [l w y g b í ? u l ē a w m í v e f e b a m u f u w n f u a w l c & w h t a w b t M u l a w f a y : r ñ t a j c c h y ð a j m a e w m y g ? u l ē a w m í w l l a q ; ½ h u b a w u l l b m l a M u m í h v e f e l r u t j y í r ñ r a q m u E l l & r ñ v ? q u l u y g p l v e f e E S h q , h i g ; r ñ l t u h a e & m r s ð r ñ a q m u & í f r j z p l o t ; v m ; ? O y r m A s m b i f [e f u l a e & m r s ð a y g ð v e f e E S h b i f [e f [m q , r ñ h a 0 ; w , ? t c x d a w m y l l f ; v l y l o m , m w , ? a v a u m í f a v o e l & w , ? q u l w l l r í w , ? t b v l l a e & m r s ð a w f e ñ v l y & í f r j z p E l l f b t ; v m ; ? o ñ ; a & ; v m a & ; c u l v r r , l q l v p u m ; r s ð w c s t u a j y m l u w , ? t v u m ; y g ? t a l u m í f r v l a v m u l w h q í h a j c w p c l y g ? b m l a M u m í h b w p u m ; v l l f ; r z o E l l & r ñ v ? N h E S h a q ; ½ h w l u l u l a j y ; q a w h b w p u m ; v l l f ; r s ð z o f x m ; v l u & í f v e f e f u b i f [e f u l q , & s p h e p E S h a & m u E l l w , ? a q ; ½ h o h t a & a y : v l e m w í l , m o f q & í f t o ñ ; t j y e l e p á v ; q , M u m r , ? w u , l v l a j y m í f a & l v l u & í f e , h a j r t v l u l z o h y ð v l y í u l l a e w h v l y í e f a i G & y í u e l v r r , M h a j y m c s í f a j y m l u v r r , ? ' g v n f ; o u b o u r h u w h a j y m w h p u m ; y g ? e , h a j r a w f e ñ e , h a j r t v l u l a q ; c e f a w G & h e r ñ a y g ð a q ; ½ h u b u o m a & l w m y ? a q ; c e f a w u o l t v l y f o l v l y a e a y g ð b m r s x c l u p & m r & y g b í ? a q ; ½ h u b a w G a & l z l u p a j y m v m & í f b m r s r b u d u s , l w e , h a j r t v l u l v l y í e f j y ó e m u l l a & l w e f ; w i l l u y g a v a & m ? u l ē a w m í ' l u l l a & m u p u v e f e f t a e m u f y l l f u v l e m a w u l l y E l l l w a q ; ½ h [m v e f e f t a & s y l l f a q ; ½ h u b w p c l y & l w , ? a e m u l y ð o l w l & l o , m ; a q ; ½ h u b u l l y E l l l w , ? u l ē a w m í q ð v m v h v l e m a w [m u i l q i w e l t v i f ; r w p o ? [p l v p w l a e & m a w u r s m ; w , ? e , h a j r t u e l t o w i q l w m r & y g b í ? t m ; v l l [m ' l r u l v , l u l l a & m u l v m w m c s n f ; y g y ? u l ē a w m í u t a j c t a e t r e l u d c i A s m ; w l o a t m í f a j y m j y a e w m y g ? j y ó e m u a w m h ½ y a e w m y ? ' j y ó e m u l l a j z & s f ; z l l t w l u f b m r s m ; v l y a e l l u l y l v ? b m r s r v l y a o ; y g b í ? t v s í u & h e w h p e p a [m í f b u d v r f a [m í f b u d t w l l f ; o ñ ; a e w m y l & l w , ? u l ē a w m h p l w l w l l f ; u s o m v l y & í f o l w l & l o , m ; a q ; ½ h u l l ' h e & m r ñ q u l y ð r x m ; a w m l o t ? b i f [e f u l l a & l y p h ñ y ? l l y ð a w m h b w p u m ; v l l f ; z o f a y ; r , ? a & m * g a y s m u í o ñ ; w h v D ð a & w l w u E l e f ; u l l p m & í f ; Z , m ; E S h c s j y r , ? ' g y }

olwll aqGaEgyfñi , clrs ed gef rñl rñ & o;on/ aemu x ya qGaEgp&mawG wpyllwpl yi Bud use&haeo;on/

zlvpl 'ielu oltrjwrf rausreyf jzplc&onh jyó ema [mif;u ll wijyon/ ½h ½h q&mOe rsm;tm; a&m*grs ð p l u z l l w m O e a y ; x m ; o n h j y ó e m ? t x l u k q & m O e r s m ; o m u b a y ; & r n l v l e m r s m ; t m ; ½ h ½ h q & m O e r s m ; u a i g t q r w e l , l y ð u b a y ; a e o n h j y ó e m ? a i f r u f r u & v í f l y ð a & m [h o m o a b m j z i h u b a y ; & m r s a e m u l q l w l l f r E l l l r e i f ; j z p l u m t x l u k q & m O e l x h & m u f v m o n h j y ó e m p o n í p o n j z i h a j y m p & m j y ó e m a y g i f a o m í f a j c m u a x m i j z p l v m o n /

[l w y l u v n f ; p l y ñ ; a & ; q e f r E S h a & s a [m i f t , l o g ' t a y : p l v r f r E p c l l u m ; w l l f a y g i r l e l E p c s y l l u m ; ü t ñ s y c l k m ; & o n h t o m ; y r m j z p a e & ñ & o n h y l r ñ ; a A ' y g & * M i l , l w p o ð \ t j z p l u l v n f ; a u m í f ? a q ; o g ; x l w l v l y o n h u l r í P r s x l w l v l y a e o n h a q ; o g ; r s m ; a u m í f a l l u m í f ;

aqmi fyg;a&cif onh t jzplu\vnfaumi? olvyaehonh b wftzDrS oli , jye&am*gxaeonh t zBOfit bIt t BuDrsm; \ t jzplu\vnfaumi f pWvumapla t mif ajymjyavon/

]ci fAm;wll pdwfu;MunEh & i f pdwfu;Mun(p rfygv m;}

[kwlyu olpum;uill oa&mloH t jynft Ojzi h cSvUlon/

]OultawG acsmi lyD tirwers csnef , df, H baewh armawmum; t BuDwppD uH armif;csi & m armif;Eh zH twuf pwl m&i fav;cES h Elycsi lovH ElyEh zH twuf ta&twuf tueltowf rxm;bl um; [efawuH wyfay;xm;& i f b, Mjzpluerv? t l... t f gy? t f lum;rS ES h wpax & mwnt;wlyD vlycsi lovH vly? jzpcsi lovH jzpaewh t zBuawmh ureawm w&w tr? tu p? bIt zBUDygy f Am}

n q, lem& k Hlyjzpaomlvnt; olHObom; pum; trOfi rjy wMuao; ay/ ajymvUaumi f;wef; yijzpl\ c&piwU aumzES h tom; nSyaygi rleHrsm; olw&S arn ucsay; vUlonftcg tm; vH tHtm;oi baelluon/

]t f Am rpiuarqefuH tm;emp&m aumi f;vSw, ? usyfwHtmv; zkwbaewm b, favmuf em;nnf;vUlavrv? ' rfn uH f q&mwH vlvpa, muif m pum;rsm;rsm;ajym& i f qmwwfw, fA? t vlyMurf;vlybaerS qmwmr [kwlof? ' gvnf; pdwOipm;p&mwpcly? ureawmawmh ureawm wH t zB O uij BuD OS fae; qobn;lyD rsuEh vlyp&mwpcawm&lyD yg;pyrS avylrsm;rsm; xkwjci f onf t pmaMunuriluH jlyji ajymi f;vbp \ qwHtcsuf r& r&f olawoevlyMun& i f emrnBuDp&m & w, M oluH ajymjy&Ob r, ? [m;..... [m;..... [m;}

ajymi qH? pm; i aomuf tm;& onftcg [kwlyu t v s i q H x i jyeon/ ' i elUawmh tif %; wES h a&Sa [mifaEh i jzprsm; uH pm; r Hlye& i f useclavon/ ' i el twuf wupDwppD ac:&ef tif %; w, M zef; qobH x toh; wif ' i elonf t v e l v a o m p y e j c l a p m i f a v ; w p x n f u l l x w f i c & p i w D t m ; a y ; a v o n /

]ygarmuBuDawmh ureawm uH owfcsi r f y? ' jclapmi f uav; uH ci f Am; twuf O, f mclw m? oES h i v u f s f r r w l a e & m a v m u f u r e a w m f a & m u f s o l u H a j y m j y y g }

' i elonf ol t u s i f t w i f t & e f t a o m a v ; a z m u f u l u a o ; o n / c & p i w U a u s ; Z i w i f o n t p u m ; v l u f p a j y m o n f u l l r f i e m ; a x m i b a e o n /

] ' jclapmi f a v ; [m w l k w j y n f u v l y w m y ? p y e E h f i k l u f y p i n f ; p p p p r [k w l o f ? ' jclapmi f a v ; u H & e f [h & m u f s O , f m c l w m }

' i e S h c & p i w U l o n f p u m ; q u i r a j y m E h M u a w m b l N i r f q w a e l u a v o n / w , M z e f ; q u l y D i j y e a v O m u f m a e a o m t i f %; \ a j c o b n f { n l c e f ; q r S x U f a y ; v m a e o n /

' i elonf x H & m r S j z n f ; n i f ; p n x & y M u l o n / M u i e m a o m t & y f t a i O r s m ; j z i h j y n h u H a e o n h o N r s u f v r s m ; u H c & p i w U r s u f v t p E S h r q H f r a t m i i v z , f x m ; a v \ /

]uReawmawmh oltw(uf odyly) pdwiryVsygbt;}

' i feN toltin wllwnif;nif; &vbn/ ajym&i;fuyifwpcsu;fytvUba;on/

]pdwiry&b; qlyrh uReawmawm Bultawmh Bult;pm;r;szpr, ? rBult;pm;vawmh r&b;? ' &i;fzD
Nrlr;naewlef;u pdwbaepdwxm;r;sd&vhtif 1/2;arqef b0u;lyeaμvmatmi lawmh uReawmawm Bult;pm;r;

(10)

t p w m y a w m f t w u f a u s m i f y l w c e f w i f t i f 1/2 x l o r p u i o b e l w e x h s p m w p a p m i f a & m u f v m a v \ /
o r w l w n f c h e o n h b a & m i f [l w , b o l v m l y o l o r o \ a j c a x m u f e m u l p r f o y p p a q ; a y ; & e f
a & ; v l u o n t p m j z p a v o n /

p m x l w i f o l o r o p l o p i v \ a j c a x m u f t e m r n r o u f o m a l l u m i f ? r p u a v m & i l w l t d f
a e l v , p m p m ; y l w i f p u m ; p y r c h y o n t c e l p i t i f 1/2 E S j y i t M u O P & , M h o m q E & C a l l u m i f ;
z l z B E E E a & ; x m ; a y o n / t i f 1/2 ; u v n f , p m x l w i f y g o n h a j r h u m l y i l v u a v ; r s m ; t a y : w i f o m , m
a u e y l v o n h t m ; a v s m p n p m & v o i f & c s i f y i f b a & m i f [l w , b o l o n ; a v \ /

p l o p i v \ a j c a x m u f u l p p a q ; & o n r n c u c y i f y e f v o n h t v l y r [l w a y / v G l v G i
u a v ; E S j y i f t a j c t a e u l o e l l o n / u a v ; r \ a j c a x m u r n j z p p u w n f u c p l w z l v l t y f o n r n
t r e y i j z p a y o n /

t i f 1/2 ; o n i p l o p i v t m ; w p c s u j y k i M u n i v l u l y o r p u o b e l w e l b u o l v s h u m t a j c
t a e t & y l u l & s i j y o n /

] t 1/2 u w j z n f j z n f E S h r m v m a e w , ? j r e j r e q e l q e l c h z p i r , M l u l e a w m x i l w , ? r c & i f
a j c a c m i f a v ; a w G u y l o n ; r n p l & w , ? j r e j r e c e l z i t w u f c p l w i u b q & m O e f u l j r e j r e f j y z l a w m h v l w d r , ?

t i f 1/2 ; \ p u m ; M u m ; a o m t c g r p u o b e l w e l u t h o n h i v u P m r j y a c /

]orD&W aumif;q&mOeluvnf 'Dtwwilyl ajmygw, ? uleirwluvnf tce&Zll toifgyy? uleiruawmh a'guifwmhuy/ , Munftm;uHrygw, ? 'luPuul tptql a'guifwmyl ppoDay;ygvm;? c&Pwzlu&awmh b, loluul ty&ifaumifr, fixiygovla'guifwm}

]b, loluul ty&rv}[hom ar;cef;uul wlu&luar;vmonftcg tif %;rñ tajz& culobñ;on/ oltvlyloni aq;Og;ubjci f ouburñomjzpN/ olwñf cñri ãom cpwluq&mOelrsm;pñ&ãomvñf; tm;vñrñ e, ã&muãemU\ / ve' elñwday:rñawmh &if;E&ciñri fol wpOðrs r&ay/ xñpOftcñurñyif olacgi f;x bñ tñ ARDay:vmav\ /

]cpwlvwmu&awmh a'guifwm tñ ARD vñay;Eñ p&m &lygw, ? ol tm;r, f q&i aygñv}

rpuif olwefuvnf tñ ARD trñuul Mum;zlaeon/ vñcñomvtwñfu tñ spñ Eññif uñ %;ññuol av, mOly&ES h oñ;ã&muñum ty&Sy&ã&gonf wpOðtm; Munñlu&bay;cñonh a'guifwm tñ ARD tãMumif owif;pm tm;vñwñf ygvmojzi h zwc&Zl;on/ a'guifwm tñ ARD onf tvñemrñbuñonh q&mOebudwpa, mu/ xñq&mOelrñ&ES ãom jy&rñiqñvñif jñif;p&m rvñ tif %;ay;onh tñ uñ Pñonf tvñãumif;onh tñ uñ Pñjzpñonf [k rpuif olwefu , Munñon/ a'guifwm tñ AR&ES hijzñ csuñsi f yif oabmwavon/

olãomñ rpuif olwefubu vñm;csuñwpcñawmh wñjyon/ , if vñm;csuñrñvñnf; wñcm;awmh r [wñay/ olorñuul rpuñ&ñ&i wef olemjyã* [müomwññf cpwñay;&rññ/ xñã* [m rñvññ wñcm;ae&m b, ãe&rñs olorñuul rxm;Eñ / olñwñq&trñm;pñãom xñblemjyã* [m onñ emrñbuñã* [mjzppojzi h olorñbuñ raeEññ f [k qñvñon/

tif %;onñ tñ rñyeb&muñvññf ã&muñsñf tñ ARD xñ zef;quññ xñluPuul ajmñyavon/ tvñyup&ES lywouññ wpburñwpcñgrñ rquolç; zñcñbjzi h cyñwefwef jzprão;ãomvñnf; tñ ARD quñqñu &if&i f;E&E& ã&bjzi h pñwñouñom&m &oñ;cñav\ /

aemuñwpa&ewññf E&pa, muñtwloññ;í pñpñvññ ajcaxmuñuul xyñrñunñ&muñef pñpñonñ/ tñ g&ñ&i wefñ aq;ceñrññ tñ rñvññ vñjññewwñojzi h tcef&zñ vñ rññrxñãomvñnf; rpuñolwefwññr&&atmñf oluñ wññf ajymygrññ [k tñ ARD uway;onñ/

aemuñwpa&elwewññf c&ef;xm;onñtwññf; ba&mññ [wñ, lolobñ;í pñpñvññ ajcaxmuñuul prñoyppaq;munñuonñ/ tñ ARD rpuñolwefwññm; tif %;ajmñcñonññ rñfueñãumññf? csuñsi f; cpwñzñvññumññf; xyññ twnñyñajymñum;avonñ/

csuñsi f;qñbvññyññf pñpñvññm; rpuññ ã&ñ&i wefñ olemjyã* [molñ yñonñ/ a* [mwññf E&ñ&uññol tem; , ãpñyñrñscñwñonñ/ tñ ARD qEñt& pñpñvññm; cpwñvñcñwñññf tif %;yg &ñeav\ /

cpwññcññrññ tñ cultcñay/ pñcpwñrññrññ tao;tzñ cpwñrññomñjzpññ ' &if;zññwññ rññomqññvñññf tif %;uñ wñññcpwñññonñ/

lybawmhvni; urebawmh rni tvkyiu odyrsm;w, ? aq; %h h vkyiwh iebawluawmh wplvavvll
 vlemwpa, muullun&wm r[kwlygbt;Asm? urebawmh rniq&if we*baE&wplywui tentqlyhriro
 vlemq, ba, mu&w, ? pum; rpyi ajym&Obr, ? oelwewll om; trqiu urebawmhll &aygu&vrf;
 vmvtrObr, bclvm;? vm&ivnt; urebawmh wmelefomxm; yg? bmrS rylygES ll olwlvplu
 yxrwe;pm; vlawy? albomi 'gES h plpplvtrni tmoa&mi ba&m* g& hew, ? jyzbiiw, fvll ci'Asm;
 rxilbt;vm;? ci'Asm; MunhMuirba;vm;}

][ifit if? urebawmh uawmh trnh trswrhy? rMunhMuirba;}

][m ci'Asm; Munhxm; oiw, fA? tmoa awmhawmh av; BuBaelya aE&moa&mu& if olttmoull
 cday; vluvmaygll r[kwlb;vm;}

qufAD uvyrs tjewlii tif %; onl tll fARDN tay:ü , cifuxuf wll txiltjrii
 BuBaompvll pluyvmonl/ tll fARDN yk'k'vrs'ES h rlvquay; clonh z&uf luyif rsm; pth aus; Zi;
 wiaerav\ / plpplvll cplwioh; y h rni vG lulonh upiyi jzpaumrl twcl ent, kvmuf
 onl[kvnt; xionl/ tll fARDN cplwyh niomaumit; rlojzih rpiuf oelwewll vnt; rsm; pth
 aueylo; Muonl/ wu, lbawmh tll fARDN h wlvujci onl oltwuf tvbaumif onh
 tcl hta& wp& yull &xm; vlujci fyi jzplonl [kawlum ylvjzplvsvf &av\ /

plpplvtm; cplwlyonh emuf we*baEG okywcelrO tvcl wpaebomaeci f; wll tif %; onl
 c&pvwES h vuzun&naomuaecul tif %; trnES h pmwlvtrS pmwplapmi a&muvm av\ / pmrh
 tll fARDN k' h s; jzplavonl/

ci ririv pbaom rpavm arqel/

rpiuf oelwex h rS ai & yglyl/ cplwvpoiu urebawmh t m; ulh clonh twlluf ci'Asm; & oih onh ai cul
 ylvluvgonl/ , clwplywv ausmif ylvvllif plpplvll ull wllif ci'Asm; xll vmygvtrhn/
 urebawmh ajymclom tmoa upuul ci'Asm; ow&vtrhnf [k urebawmh xi lygonl/ rpiuf oelwef vnt;
 rsm; pth Orf; omaus; Zi; wlvsvf &lygonl/

apwemjzi h
 pd tll /

pmES hvll vsvf ygvmonh t&muawmh * bD E p q , lwef csu vuir swlvplapmi /

tif %; onl olvux h rS csu vuir swll wthvlb Munhaenonl/ cplwvpoiu olonl
 tll fARDN t m; bmrS [kwlvlywll ulh jci f; r & c day/ olygvsvul ES h bmlumi h pai cullay; & ygoent/

ai & wll f; aEGaEG ax Gax G& mwwlonh oltonl; ES vll om; onl , clvnt; aEGaEG ax Gax Gyi f
 jzplvmonl/ olonl plwvcsrf; jrv & om t jyk; jzi h pmES h csu vuir swll c&pvvt m; vs f; ay; vluonl/

]တိ ARDwpa, mufujizih wu, hui, Oaus:wmyluhi? uhi hwiEi 'lvOifai Cuawmh ptefopi
wi hylub od/m;}

] 'gayrh uRefuawmh' D[muhem;rvnfb;}

c&piwN rsuEhionf pOf;pm;aOcEi r&Ei haom oabmu hazmjyaeonf

] 'hai G m rpiufefwefu &S huiay;&r, hai &v;m;}

]r[hwi b;avuh? tbi vnf; r[hwi b;? 'gu ty hmu;ay;wh oabmaygEi cpwfwef;u uhi lu
tem;rhi aeay;chwitwuf ay;chwit y hmu;vhi q&r hmaygEi

] 'lv q& i f&S ftcajymwh oabmu rpiwm tii ARDU o&w h i &ju &S hui ch Oay;wh oabmaygEi
[hwi v;m;}

tif %;\ rsuEhionf &cejzpfob;onf

]b&m;a& rif b, hui ajymv hui wmv? tbi v hui uhi r[hwi b;u b; t'grst uhi r, &b;v hui
wm;jrpx m;wm rif; toy][m? 'grst uhi w hui tyru fawmih s ru fawm i f; b;? igtck &wmu ohi uhi
u h i c m &wm? cpwfwef;u oES hitw i aeay;v hwm? tii ARDU rpiufefwef q hui ai fawm i f; v h i y h w m h
i g h t w u f y g x n h w u h i y h w m a e r h a y g h u b i g a v m i f ; & y g w , ? ' h a i G m o h t w u f & o i h w h i t j y i f
t y & v m w h i j z p r h a y g }

c&piwN onf vuh x h s c s u f u i r s w u h p m ; y a y : o h j y e c s v h u f o n f / o r \ r s u E h i o n f
w n h i h f v \ / a t ; w a t ; p u f E h i v \ / a p m a p m u v h & t & t i f y s s ? & t & t i f e f ; v e f ; r [h w i a w m h a y /

]ai Cuawmh tawm hui rsm;wmy}

c&piwN tobn fcy h w h w h /

]bmalumi h r r s m ; & r h v ? r s m ; r h a y g h r s m ; a w m h a u m b m j z p o v }

tif %;\ tobn fa'got & h a m u m i h u s , f a v m i f m a v o n f /

]rpiufefwef hui tvecsrf;omw h w h w h u b ' h a v m u h i c u h i * % p i u h , f x i f o v m ; ? w h a q ; c e f ; u h i
v m a e w h o h o v i f a j c m u y e h w e f v e m r s h a w E S h , o h y h w u h i r & b ; q h w m r i f ; e m ; v n f x m ; p r f y g }

tif %;\ onfa'gow h u h y i f x h i & m r s x i x h u b o h ; a v o n f /

c&piwN onf p m ; y a y : r s c s u f u i r s w u h & h a p u h q h y p h i z i h p i p h u i m u n h e o n f / o r o n f
t i f % ; E S h t i i A R D w h t v y b a b m j z i h t q u f t o G m y a e m j c i f u h r o c h a y / , c b & a w m h v n f ;
p l w i r c s r f a j r j z p & o n f ' i e E S h [h w i y h w h u m i x r i f p m ; l u o n h u h a t m u h a r w o o w & r d o n f /
' i e E S h [h w i y h w u h a w & v o h i t i f % ; \ p d w x m ; o n f a j y m i f o i h a v m u f a j y m i f v m v h r n i [k
x i c h r \ / , c k t j z p u h m u n j y e a w m h v n f ; t i f % ; \ p d w h o n f t a j y m i f ; t v h & h o ; y g w u m ; /

, dq\WOf tif ½; onfai \u\ru\armv\&f;v\acson\

0\w\&0, m;aq;½\w\if vly\aeonh tvly\w\ivnf; op\w\0i\pm;y\ ray:ay/ t\hu aq;cef; w\ivnf; v\emrsm;t\m; aep\0\ay;aeus\aq;&n\fr\sv\ wjcm;bmaq;r\ajymi\ay;jci;f;vnf; r&\ay/ xy\fr\ prf;oy\pp\aq;jci;f;vnf; rjy\ay/ a&m*gay\sm\ubely\jz\p\aeom v\emrsm;u\ivnf; xy\fr\ v\mz\om &u\c\ef;ay;\ly\ ay;aeus\aq;rsm;u\om ay;ae\ / obon\ ai\fr\sv\ wjcm;bmu\fr\S p\w\ r\0i\pm;aw\m\tonh wu, ft\ojymq&m\0e\wp\0\ jz\p\aeav\ly\

pm;y\w\if war\warm x\l\lum cm; t\l\fr\&\x\fr\S a&m\uf\monh csu\fu\fr\sv\ut\ ai ;arm\ae\om c&p\w\N rsu\E\fr\O, f p\l\fr\aeom t&\y\fr\tai\Orsm; , s\ubef;vsu\&\ayon\ / rsu\&n\prsm;onf wjzn\jzn\;csi;f; rsu\w\l\fr\ES h\jyn\fr\m\ly\ yg;jyi\ix\ub\l\p\qif;usvmav\ /

ort\aejzih p\up\ud\ y\l\ly\iv\if;vif; z\l\ajymr\S jz\p\fr\nx\i\N\ rajymb\l\ ae\i\aw\m\ir\jz\p\ y\l\ly\iv\if;vif;ajymr\S.... ajymr\S

x\l\ef\naecif; aq;cef;y\w\c\ef;w\if;c&p\w\onf tif ½; tyg;0\uy\iv\mon\

]tif ½;? u\l\er\wp\ck y\l\q\myg&ap? 'D we*ba\l\er\fr\ u\l\er\aw\my\l\l\;bu\l\ of\fr\;csi\w, l\ v\l\uf y\l\ay;ygvm; [i\l\ arm\l\w\m\lum; 0, \ly\p\u &S\fu\l\er\ut\ v\l\uy\l\ay;r, \m\ ajym\xm;\ly\ &S\fr\l\ae\w, fxi\lyg&l\l\ aqmi\fr\w\l\w\ef;uvnf; ra&m\ub\&b\;}

tif ½;onf c&p\w\N rsu\E\fr\ut\tx\l\;t\q\ef;wp\ck\l\un\l\ov\l\ai ;\l\un\l\aeon\

]tif? [m 'guawmh.... aumi\fr\ly\av? y\l\ay;r,]

c&p\w\ar\l\w\vi\fr\vi\ES h\apmi\pm;c\&onh we*ba\l\er\l\ a&m\uf\mon\ / reu\l\ap\map\m u\wn\l\;u ta&\;bu\l\aeom v\emrsm;\l\un\l\ef x\ub\l\;onh tif ½;onf q, \w\p\em\&\x\fr\S t\fr\jye\ba&m\uf\mavon\ / c&p\w\onf aumi\Z\mav;wp\csy\ES h\ tpm;taom\ujci;uav;wp\l\w\ut\ um;aem\uf\w\ix\ntum E\p\ba, mu\l\om; x\l\iv\m\cl\l\av\ /

[i\fr;m;pr\p\w\l\w;m;u\l\z\w\fr\ u\l\l\p\w\ef awmi\lum;u\l\l\ aum\lum qma&\;bu\l\l\ 0\l\w\nr\l\ x\l\iv\m\c\ef;w\if c&p\w\N p\l\w\onf ap\map\m\uv\l\ av;v\l\x\l\l\fr\l\l\;fr\ae\aw\m\l\l\ \l\un\l\vi\l\ef;q\ef;um ay\g\yg;0\l\iv\uf\mon\ / r\l\um\ci\fr\l\ly\if 0\w\l\onf a'ghu\l\fr\N\l\l\ut\ jz\w\fr\ nmbu\l\ba\U\om &\&, m;\&\l\bu\l\l\of\fr\;on\l\vr\l\;tw\l\l\; v\l\l\iv\m\cl\l\av\ /

E\p\ba, mu\l\tw\w\fr\ aw\my\l\l\;bu\l\l\ c&\&r\x\l\&on\fr\l\ \l\um\ay\ly\l\ pr\l\;v\ef; p\l\yn\l\ae\om v, \u\l\l\fr\sm;? &\l\l\op\l\w\l\zih a\0a\0qm\qmjz\p\ae\aeom op\y\l\fr\sm;? woi\l\o\l\l\ y\l\aeonh awm y\ef; awmi\y\ef; &\ell\sm;onf c&p\w\l\tm; aym\l\l\;f , pr\l\;v\mat\m\l\l\ v\ly\E\l\l\p\l\l\; &\l\l\;ygay\ / awmawmi\l\ a&aj\rob\m\0tv\l\l\ c\sp\jrw\E\l\aeom c&p\w\l\tz\l\ p\y\w\Def;usi\l\on\l\ \l\un\l\fr\0 ½\fr\0E\l\l\atmi\y\l\if om, m\l\y\on\l\½\jri\l\l\;f\wp&y\jz\p\ae\ayon\ /

]jzn\l\jzn\l\ arm\l\;ygvm; t\c\sp&,]

c&piwN tobni E;naymaysmiti om, mvayon/ , ckvll omom, m, m rajymch onirni &uaygifi rsm;pni MumchaylyV

]olyf csp&maumi fwh½ci fyaem? csp&m raumi fbt;vm; [i]

tif ½;u tajzray;acs/ vrfay:wof rMumMum qhæonh armawmum;rsm;uH a&ni&ef plw&pmæ [efwN/

&0, m;&holl qUa&mu&u&wif aeci fwpem&lyif xhavlyV trll e&E&ES h wUyUav;rsm;\ ywDef usi onf omawmi h om, m&Vsygay\ / aE&mo&aym;pm;xublrsm; ra&muVmao;ojzi h qvllir rpbni p&qifaeaom prfacsmifuav;\ obm0tv&onf rysu&ao;acs/

tif ½;oni armawmum;uH &hwpzu&B prfpv&ef;qefaom awmtlyuav;Oll f&Bm;onh awmifulef;qbll arnifwuchlyV jrif;pbusi&om vrfusOf;uav;telwif xllqulon/ c&piwlonf um;ay;rs qifum aumaZmuH cifavon/ isUaygifi;pn om, mcs&t;v&om we&ud;ohsm;onf olw&E&D&pvll \ &ifullat;jro&h;atmifzelw&ay;vsu&ayon/

om, m awmu&yaom aea&mi&jcnlonf jzmusvsu&bn/ E&D&om; aea&mi&jcn&tmuf wix&llí tom;ñsyf aygifi&llrsm;pm;Muon/ "mwllbt;x&S aumZuH aomUuon/ olw&E&D& \ a&BaemuD, mwll f pvy&ef;½&ll fyi&rsm;onf [ll rtonE&D vly&B&h;vsu&Uuav\ / c&piwlonf or\ rsu&E&uH t½&ll fye&rsm;\ Mum;wll fjr&ly&E&Bm;csi p&wif jyi f; jyv&su&B&v\ /

tif ½;oni olacgifuH c&piwN telwif csum jrubi f; jyi&ay: v&vsmif;lyD rsufv&llrsm;uH ry&ll wyl& h r&v&xm;on/ c&piwluawmh tif ½;uMunum pdw\ c&sr&ajr&llt&om uH wpr&llr&h c±vsu&B&v\ / olw&E&D&om;\ b0onf tjrlwap , ckvll aeof&h;E&ll rnf [k qly&gri rnr&au mi f;avr&n&nf/

tif ½;\ rsufv&llt&ponf olarmawmum;qbll a&mu&lo&h;jy&on/ armawmum;uH yif r0aom Mun&ci f;rs&jzi h p&llulí Mun&æ&mrS. . .

]uHwll um;uav;u rql&bl&aem? ulw&lltw&ll trsm;Bu& to&h0ifwmy? tud&vnf; awmlawmi tay;om;? 'gayrh' llwplcg armawmum; jyy&vly&if um;optwpp&llawmh0, r&szp&llawmh r, }

apmapmu oel&pi Mun&vi&æaom c&piwN plwlonf csu&si fyi&faemu&us&h;&\ / tif ½;\ tv&llq&Ersm;onf tawmrow&E&ll awmly&gwum;/ tif ½;\ avmbonf wp&æ&lxuif wp&æ&ll tw&ll f; tq ro&E&ll favmu&atmif Bu&llrsm;vm&vsu&B&vlyV

]u&llr&wll tjrlwrf;ol&æ&ll v&llw&mrS r [kw&ll u&B, ? lly&llawmh um;uv&nf a [mi f;rs ra [mi f;ao;wm? 'lum;av;ES ly&ll v&llwmu&æ&ly&D xi fygw, }

]rif; bmodvluuB um;u oyrqfawmbol? apmapmu vrfrn rifawvluuW, ir[kwvm;? jAK trsttpm; qvlefum;wppbav? uvlum;uul jzwvufon;wm? uhwmh Aduiqd trsttpm; qvlefum;wppb vtsily)

]bmvlyfrvluuB, ? rvho;bES h bmaLumi h xyO, fcsi &}

]bmaLumi h rO, &rvluuB? rifuvnf; w, f cluswmuu? uvlvfrn aigtasm;Bud &hellyD m? O, Eulwh tiftm;&ifo, fcsifvmayg O, frhayg)

tif %;oni pdu&uf wplvlyul rñ⁢ ppum;rsajmvlu&onftwuf oluul bol tv&auseyftm;&onirsuEhji h c&pvvtm; Munvluon/

]tajctaer&uul roho;wh u&utcpf ' &ifzDvluu q&mrav;&, ? uvlvfrn ccsrf;omaelyA? o&lvu;}

tif %;u jykaomvnt; c&pvluawmh rjy&Eul &hay/ apmapmu aea&mitmuwuf uul h&m plwyg aE&aEax&ax& &hlygaomvnt; , ck cPtwfrfrnyif wpluul fv at;puvmon/ oloni trnh trsvrES h jruyirsm;uul qEwfr aumbaZmpwv fcsnly) vfr vfr q&erav \/

]tosp&, f ulefrwfrn wu, fycsr;omzlvbvum; [i? ulefr em;vntxm;wmuawmh rvlygbt; xiw, ? bmaLumirsm; aipum;uul r&yfrem;ajymaesi &wvm? ulefrwul [vlef;u aymcluum;yl r[kwvm;? aialu;rcsr;omayrh plvcsrfom uul cscr;omES h aymcluum;yl t? vlef;u ulefrwul ' hvmu&ipum; rajymcluygbt;? tclawmjzih aig&uf ta&BuDly) ajymoih ajymxluwlpum;awv rajymcluu&wm Mumygly&um&S? tcs&or aipum; yajymae&wm rni Dai Dao;bt;vm;}

tif %;u tEul, lvonirsuEhx m; jzih jykton/

]Eshaygirsm;ph &law& a&aw&frn uEh;vho;? Ouhaygi h jcmuES h yi v, lig; oavmuif qm;e, luhm;? uul hvmuirs t&nftcsi fr&vhl vlawygoizh onfxm;wh aumirw&D rawmirw&m; vlyrout; tirwef nplywaya&awh tcefaw&Dily) owlvuf tvlyform;aw&D refrawul prfoyulbay;? t? vhl bOrsrn awmu&vhuiraeEul hawmhv uul hcomuul f Bu± %;lef; uely) tajymif; tv&v; jzpvmatmif vlylvmy? uul taeES h chhm;nm; xnfxnDgOg ae&atmif vlylvmy? t? guul rif; uellu&csi h&ovm; c&pvv)

]roa&mygES hvm; tosp&, ? &Sf b, vlef;urs' vltajymrs&law& rajymcluygbt;? t? &Sf bmuirS rjri lawmbtaem? &Sf bmuirS rjri lawmlygvum;? &Sf [m &Sf uul vwlfr rlef;w&B&h pulqlyclwh pep&D om; aumi jzpr&fr odjzpaely) &Sf ow&xm; r&lvu; [if; &Sf tvsiu rlef;w& pulqlyclwh tvlyfr&lawul tck&Sf uul vhl jyelvly&ely) qlvmuul owjykr&lvu;}

c&pvv\ rsuEhfrn oem; pz& faumi f v&acson/

]b0tay:ရစ် &Sfricbwh tjríawb &S íx:m;clwh oabmx:m;awGtm;vH uH &S frSwíraawmh
bl:x íyq&H? b0qHvm wílyfwpclDi áeovlywH wpc&fu &S ájymclwíw pum;}

tif ½; \ pwlóníwHí yífromr, mjzpbh;oní/

]tHúh? t] pum;awG ájymwef;u íghtoulu í, lí, í ½;wef; nílúwef; t&G íyq? tclvH tcl&h
'gawHú twní, líy) jyeájymaevH b, jzplygrv? [úwef;u pwlúí, Oly) ájymclwh pum;awG] [m
rí:f;Oí;pm;Muní;prf;yg? rífywOef;usi írñ &áewHwawGtm;vH [m aífwpcl&zly) tvlyf;lyáelluwmub
aíúH &EH íoavmuf r&&atmí , líy) uH íítwíx] xnáelluwh taumíawGsní;fygy? avmurñ
aí&atmífvlyzúvly) bmrSvlyp&mr&Bb? tclawmjzihígtbvly]em;vniíx:m;w, }

c&piwH\ pwlóní jyí;íxepñ vly&h;vsu&ávoní/ ájymoi ájymx úwíwmr&forúH
, ckt&clwH ájymrS jzplayawmírní/ , clay:vmoní tçgtçlíóní taumí;çHaom tçgtçlí h jzpf\ /
tclájymvOí ájym tclájymvOí íaemí b, áwmlí ájymzH tçlí íoí áwmlírní [kwí/

]tcsp&, í avmurñ aífwpclwñ; ta&Búúwmm r [kwíygbí? uíeírájymwmúH oní;clly)
em;axmífygOúúG ? &S í [mav tvsííuES h vHOrwáwmlíbt? odyúH ájymí;í;ofñ;wmy? uíeírav
&S ípwlíx:m;ájymí;í;ofñ;uwní;u avmubúúrñ ae&wm raymáwmlíbt? 'íeluvní; &S ípwlíx:m;
ájymí;í;awmúH odygw, ? &S ípwlíwájymí;í;ofñ;wáel;u ply) &S íES h uíeírES h [m tvsííuvH pwlíçsí;f;
redípyáwmlíbt? Epsá, muftwíwáe&ayrñ eí;vsuES h a0;áewh b0rSúH a&muívmcl&ygw, ? tclçkíf
&S í [m uíeír;vufxyclwh tíí ½;arçel r [kwáwmlíbt? &S í [m [úwef;uvly] pwlíáe
oabmx:m;rájymí;í;ofñ;bl;çkíf b, ávmuí;sm; aumí;vúírváem]

tif ½; oní onírcEH íjzpfvmoní/

]æprf;ygOúúh? ríí; raymátmííígu bmvlyáevH? ríí;uH ígu ½;úES uEly;puáe ov:m;?
tjríwrf; t&uáomully) çlçlylyf;lyáeovm;? g vVúúlowáeovm;? ájymprf;ygOú? íguS;v íeírvh
tjyípw&&íí ájymprf;yg}

c&piwH oní tv&épwíysuOrí;ení;phjízihí tájzay;oní/

]&S í vHçsí;íovH xíxí&h; &h; taumí;txnES áwmm rjyEH íbtaygh tíí ½; &, ? 'gayrñ
uíeírájymaewmu &S íúoabmx:m;wpcvH ájymí;v í;ofñ;wluíúH t"úx:m;ly) ájymaewmaygú
tay:, &S íwíúly) Muní, çkíf 'úúç [m tao;tázayú tav;teuf pOí;pm;vúú&í áwmm &S íb0 [m
ysubáely) &S í [m wpaélx uíwpaél taygpm; EH ívmaew, ? avmbúúáew, ? vH0 ½;óm;rí;í&áwmlíbt?
uH íusi íw&m;vni; ysubjy;áely)

tif ½; wplúH íH at;puáwmí;í;í;ofñ;av\ / obní xH áe&mrS Oíe;çex&yí vúúum
vubóEpsúúúwí;í;wí;fygatmí;çlyf;vúúly) c&pwútm; jyl;wí; jywES h Muní;av oní/

]b..... ríí;u tíí &B;çú aíg wluí;úly) jyeájymaeyjely;aygav [kwí? , áwmlíoníjzpf vúú
, áwmm bñjzpfv }

pum;ajymoifobavmuf ajymvmluao;aomlvnt x&wpa&wmtzll om, mcsrfajnl qbnf uawmh r&awmlyl

tar&i&yrsm;onf vsi jrep&iyif usqifvmaeon/ c&p&w\ rsu&E&ir&ivnt; ñ&i, f r&er&it f;vsu&E&ir&av\

tif ½; \ a' goonf ajyp jy/vmon/ ol&omlvnt; ajyof&onh a' goae&mw&f em&unf;fci f; Oifvmon/ c&p&w&bnf bmallumih ol&tay: tjyp&E&iaeygv&trf wjcm;aomr&ef;rrsm;? c&p&w&ku&acsmo[nf k q&E&il&avmu&om r&ef;rrsm;uyif&Oif olwp&E&ix&ll emrn&x&u&vmonfu&ll Orf;omtm;&ES h ol&tm; ajr&ij&upm;vsu&E&lu\ / O&it f; z&iz&rw&v&suf &E&elluon/ c&p&w&uawmh ol&tay: txiftjri&u&v&vmz&ll qbn&ir&h a&v&ma&0;/ y&ll y&ll yif txiftjria&0;vmon/ bmallumih x&u&ub&ll jzp&E&y&gavoent/

tif ½;ES h c&p&w&w&ll rajyrvn&jzply&on&emuf &u&iten&f; i, ir&u&maomtc&gw&f rpi&uz&e&f avm&ix&ix&S w, iv&z&ef qu&avon/ rpi&uz&e&lavm&ir&h wp&aqmi&f;w&f;v&ll *sarumu&ref;ol& on&h;a&mu&b&ex&ll &cb&oz&ih tif ½;ES h v&csi f; r&q&ir&uon&ir&h Mum&clay&lyl, if&u&ub&ll v&csi f; taea&0;vsuf &E&lu&aomlvnt; rpi&u&lavm&ir&h *sarumu&ref;ü aex&il&cb&on&h E&sp&iv&tw&f; or&wn&f;cb&m rmw&lbw&f[llw, ir&æ&e&f t&qu&ir&jy&w&f a&cb&on&h pm&rs&u&llum; tif ½;zw&æ&ec&E&\ / ol&jzp&E& v&csi f; raw&llq&E&aomlvnt; pm&csi f;uawm&j&zi&h t&qu&ir&jy&w&f[k q&E&ay&v&tr&rn/

tc&lavm&j&zi&h rpi&uz&e&lavm&ir&h v&pa, mu&f jy&e&a&mu&iv&may&lyl w, iv&z&ef;cb&ix&ix&S or&\ om, maomto&u&ly&if&Mum;ae&ay&lyl

z&e&lavm&ir&h r&wa&[mi&f; aq&E&[mi&f;rrsm;ES h aw&csi&f&cs&n&E&ll[k tv&f&to, bn/ *sarumu&ref;w&f E&sp&iv&Mum&r&ol& aeqm&v&cb&oz&ih to&f&aj&ymi&f&vmon&h or&\ tom;ta&mi&fu&ll tif ½;tm; jri&f&pc&si&f&v&yg&on&f[lvnt qbn/ or&\ tom;ta&mi&f aj&ymi&f&ro&ir&rd tif ½;ES h aw&csi&f&v&yg&on&f[lvnt u&E&uv&v&aj&ymavon/

z&e&lavm&ir&h q&E&t& tif ½;on&f or&\ a&et&ir&ol&on&h;cb&av\ / v&csi f; jy&e&v&ni& q&aw&lon&h tx&ir&f;tr&sw&ta&ej&zi&h vu&zu&E&ny&av;wp&ck jy&v&ly&ir E&sp&iv&om; aw&llq&E&u&j&ci&f&jz&payon/ t&ñ&E&ami&f o&e&fa&e&on&h z&e&lavm&ir&h tom;ta&on&f tif ½;\ rsu&pb&ck&D, f&op&iv&E&om tv&S x&j&cm;aom tv&S ½;ro&om tv&S ru&ar&mp&z&G; faumi&faom tv&S jz&pa&e&ayon/

or&\ wi&llw, &aj&y&yp&iv&om vu&ar&mi&f;rrsm;? ao;og& f; v&yaom vu&au&mu&D&w&ir&sm;ES h wpp&w&v&pc&om t&mu&ll tv&llq&E&j&yi&f&jy&pb&j&zi&h aw&mi&h&ar&on&iv&ia&e[e&ll&on&h rsu&E&ir&w&on&f tif ½;\ p&iv&u&ll E&llq&v&suf &E&ayon/ or&\ rsu&iv&ir&sm;uvnt; tif ½;tm; v&llw&v&vm; Bu&llq&E&w∾aeon&h t&E&y&ft&of&fu&ll tx&it&f&ir&h;yif&j&ya&e&u&ayon/

wu, &awm&h or&\ rsu&iv&ir&sm;on&f v&tr&sm;u&ll tay;pb&j&zi&Mun&E&aom&rsu&iv&ir&sm; jz&pa&e&ayon/ v&w&ll&fu&ll *½;rr&ll tav;rx&m;on&h rsu&iv&ir&sm; jz&pa&e&ayon/ ol&omlvnt; tif ½;ES h usawm&h or&\ rsu&iv&ir&sm;on&f ci&f&ri&E&sp&iv&E&G; faumi&faom rsu&iv&ir&sm; jz&pa&e&ayon/

olwEpa, muonfi tEpeftvv uLuhaeMu&mrS jyeVnqkawOU&onh rwaqG
a[mi frsm;ozG f w&i f wE8 pum;vuLqLuSaemUavon/ z&elavm&i fu or\ *sarum c&8 tallumi f;
azmuonfcson/ ausmufyef; ausmucuf 0, smOfrsm;? r&eVlum armawmbkwi x&aei jric&onh
i g; rsm;? ewl bll ewfeef; oU a&muhaeovm; [kxi frsvfr&h; &avmu&atmifom, maumif r&e onh & moDw/

tif 1/2; uvnf; or *sarum u r&e; oU o&h; aedLu&w f wll wuVmonh oltajctaersm;/ a&8 w f
vly&ef Mu&pnfx m; onh oN pdwfuL rsm;/

oN pdwfuL rsm; uU o&onhtcg rpiuf avm&i fu or\ xi jric&sufrsm; uU yG tyG hvif; vif yif
& i zG ha von/

]wu, hawmh & S f [m o y / 2 / 0 y / ftwmy? & S f tck ajymaewmawG [m u r&e r c&8 o&h; aewlef; eut&Kwh
& S ftzjzpa&aygab? [kwV m;? & S f [mav vu&8 q; cef; tvlylyl z&ly&awmuU? & S f w p l o u V H vu&8
aq; cef; ES lyj t 1/2; xkwob&h; r, M ll pdwfuL; aeovm;? 'gq& i hawmh & S pdwfuL; [m t h o p & my? ' r & h t i f 1/2;?
u r&e r o m q & i f v e l e f t a e m u y l l f; & y i r & h t c e f; w p c e f; & a t m i f v l y l w m l u m v l y l q l y g p & S ? O i f r l l v r f; x r & h
jzpjzpl O m l b w l v r f; r & j z p j z p l t c e f; w p c e f; & a t m i f & h l y l i & h; o i h & h;? 0, l o i h 0, h a y g h l y l b a w m h t j r & h
aq; cef; z i h b, h a v m u f a u m i f; r v }

x h t c l u r h y i f o r \ a, m u s h; z & e l a v m & i f t c e f; x b l l O i f m o n / z & e l a v m & i h o n f
t & y & h & h f a x m i h a x m i h a r m i f; a r m i f, , O b a u s; z G & m a o m t r i t & m & h o n / o b o n f t i f 1/2; t m;
a c g i f; w p c s u l q w l E l w l q u a v o n /

t r & h a w m h z & e l a v m & i E S h t i f 1/2; w l l c i r i b o u r f; v m c h o n f r & h M u m a y l y l o l w E p O B
q u A b u v y w l l p p i w & i y i f E p b u r f u p m; c h z o n / , c l v n f; o b o n f o l z e b E S h t i f 1/2; w l l
v u z u & n y l b l c P r O i r i x i l i u m v u z u & n l w p c l u f a o m u a v o n /

o l O i x l l M l u j c i f a l u m i h t a E h i f t, S u f r s m; j z p a v r v m; [k a w m i f; y e p u m; y i f q h a v a o; o n /
r n b l y i f j z p a p o a & m u l m o n h t w l u b l u m i h a p m a p m u t a v; t e u l x m; i a j y m a e l u a o m t v l y E S h
y w b o u l o n h p u m; r s m; u l a w m l q u l i r a j y m E l l u a w m a y / q m & r f; b l l b v e f \ t m [m & " m w l j y n l o n h
' e c l o l a w o e t a l l u m i f; o l l p u m; a & m u b o h; M u a v \ /

e m & D u c e l t M u m w l l t i f 1/2; o n f o l u m; u l l o l t r l b o u l O b w n h a r m i f; & i f; r p i u b a v m & i h
a y; v l u o n h t M u l u l t a v; t e u l x m; i p O f; p m; v s u & h v l y l o l t a e j z i h b m a l u m i h O m l b o w l v r f; w l l
t c e f; w p c e f; i & h; i a q; c e f; r z i E l l & r n e n t / z i E l l & r n / z i h v n f; z i l o i l N / z i z l v n f; t c e l u s a v l y l

t u, l i O m l b u l v r f; w l l a q; c e f; z i l r n l q l y g u v u & 8 q; c e f; u l a w m h y l w y p l v l j z p l a y /
v u & 8 q; c e f; r s w p l v w p l v & a e o n h O i h i f r & h e n f; v b o n f r [l w a y / v G l v G E S h p e l l u l y g u
o h l u r & m u s a y r n /

t o p z l i r n h t a e m u y l l f; & y l u l t w l f; r s a q; c e f; u l l o N a u s m l u m; r i t w l u v n f a u m i f;
t x u l w e f; p m; v l c s r f; o m r s m; u o l t a y: t x i l t j r i l B u l v m & e f t w l u l v n f a u m i f; t o k j y k r n /

oivypmull aq;cef;top\ trnES h quib; haprn/ oN rswppmtkixy/wif ezl;pnf;tjzpf
xh;aq;cef vlypmulyifolrn/ lybawmh ai fawmi f;clvtrsm;wif xh;aq;cef vlypmull xnxm;rn/

tif ½;oni oltaw; oplwul;rm;ES h, pfr;vsu&av\

wu, fawmh z&elavm&i onf oltwuf tzlrjzweE onf rwaqaumif rwaqppf
wpD;jzpacson/ oltwuf rnrftultn&ygoent/ rpö Am;&uivlyif ta&taLumif &svmvüf
uhEEl bawpD;jzpayon/

owE EspDMLum;wif wpclyl uñ\ / rpuf z&el avm&i tu yñ vñon/ yñ acson/ yñ
csp&maumif on/ yñ &izvluarm&avon/

oES h w&if;wE qubqheonwif olr\ a, mufn;ES h bnjyó emrs rjzpf/ olr\ a, mufn;ES h
rsuEhcsi f;qñ f cybjymi bjymi lyif pum;ajymE onf/ olr\ a, mufn;&heí &ap&m rvñ allumup&m
rvñ clallumif clösu f jzpp&mvnt; rvñ

wu, fawmh rpuf avm&i ES h ci f ri &jci f? rwaq; b0a&muivm&jci f onf rñjrwvSygay\

tif ½;oni c&pöwDt; vñO zñ h[wñ lyijci f rjyKbl vef eftaemuyl f &yñ uñ xü
aq;cef;wpcéf &ñav\ / wplvcelftLumwif oplwul f;us tcef;wpcéf&ojzi h iñ;vluavon/
wpaehom eluixwif owif;pmwif oN aq;cef;zñ h allumif allumji monf ygv mav\ / xñt cgusrSif
olaq;cef; topftallumif;ull c&pöwDt; ajymjyav\

Jc&pöwul ajym&Oñr, ? ulawmh Omlbwlvrf;xñ aq;cef;wpcéf zñ h wñ lyñ tñD aq;cef;ull
tqiñri haq;cef;tjzpf olr, }

(11)

trswf 57 (u) 0Mbwlvrfü aq;cefz0 fvlujci;fonf tif ½; tzll aemuixyf atmi jri h avsum;ay:ol
wpixpf wuivrf;vlujci;fyijzplonif [k , lqav\ / p t, ltqjzih tif ½; onf ylvwvif;xum
&T jrl;csu&av\ /

]i garOnir&ef;xm;clwh yet;wif l u&muivmly0 wpbouivM arOnivih awmi h wclwh ae&mrñ igvmlly0
aq;cefz0 E0 cny0 [haom taw6u yi hay;vlujyehaomtcg tif ½; rñ rñ jrif avrjriifjzplvmawmi\ /

ol &xm;onh tcefrñ oylrus, M&omlvnif ajrnkxyftcef jzplojzih tvifa&mi h wmh
aumi; aumif &ayon/ tay:xyirwuivhaom vlemrsm;twlur rsm;pñ tqihajyaom tcef;
wpcet;jzpay\ /

vlemrsm; em;&m tcefrñrl objcm;r [wlay/ tjcm;aq;cefrs q&mOefrsm;ES h a&mi ol&\ /
olhaomlvnif olx0 &m ½; tcefrñrl wobwjcm; jzplojzih vlvjch&avon/

tcef; iñ; pmcsyfvuirsva&x0 onh {ly0 19 &u&elw0 f z&uf D u0 w0 f vluivmly0 vlttyfor0
uln0 vlylu0 hay; onhtwlvf z&uf 0 [irqelbnlvnif oltwlvitv0 t m;xm;&onh
rlwaq0 [mi f bu0 wp0yif jzplaveavon/

ol aq;cef; twlvf q&mrwp00 u0 vnif; z&uf luyif &hay;ojzih vG lupñ &clon/ ol &aom
q&mrññ tilem b&i frvrf&ñ z&uf 0 aq;cefrs q&mrES h &i; E&aom rlwaq0 jzplavon/

tif ½; \ olemjyK q&mr&yrñ ½; &nif rv&ay/ tourññ0 q, lv0 f; cefjzplñ rsuEñxm; u
cyfrrm culwifwif jzplon/ Espv0 f aumi; aom rsuEñayguir0? rsuEñxm; r0 v0 r&cs/

z&uf lurl q&mr&syftm; owday;xm;oifoni[k , lq&aom pum;rsn;uH tif 1/2; a&srnyif
ajymi hajymi lwi fwi f; zG hajymxm;avon/

]rsm;aomtm;jzi h wH q&mOefawG vHcsi kwmuawmh vsvh acsmwh q&mry? ig bmqHwHw, f qHwm
rifem;vnfrnyg? wHu trsm;ES h quiq&wh vlawGr[kwlm;? [H if ' D if upüu wprfH qHwmvnt;
okm;&r, ? tvkyusawmh tvkyES h wlatmi vkyr;szpr, ? [H if ' D if upES h tvkyuH a&mvHrjzplb?
wHrsm;aq;cef; zG bxm;wmu wHrsm;&H usef;ma&;twüir[kwlb? ' guHvnt; rif okm;&r, }

tif 1/2;ES h z&uf wH&yif aq;cef; jyiifqif rfrf&;uH aq&aEGaellucluwif raromvifloES h
rpüfavm&iha&muivmon/ vrféulr Oivmonhoabmjzpl\ / tif 1/2; vkyfxm;onh upüwü Di ha&muif
püzüuf q&mvlyonhoabmuH obmatmifryacs/

, ael jri&onh or\ tvfrñ jyufyufxixif &Vsygay\ / Owfxm;onh teub&mif puyES h
teub&mif ukwftuHlonfor\ tvüüyif yjyifxi&ñ;apayon/

rpüfavm&ihoni pum;uH &ñ&ñha0;a0; vnywumrajymbH wHwES h v&if;uHbm
ajymavon/ oroni püvuf; &ñomtrñorñ jzpl\ / aq;cef; jyiifqifa&; rfrf&;twüir
jywifayguüü b, Mjyi? b, Mvlyf ponf ponfzih qufwüü ajymoh;avon/ tif 1/2; ES h
z&uf wH apmapmu wH lyi haq&aEGxm;onh tpttpöfxuf rsm;pñ omv&v;suif &ñbjzih EöDöom;
wtHwHb jzplum yg;pyfta[mi f;om;ES h jzpaelluav\ /

rpüfavm&iñ pum; qHoh;onES h wptyH éuf z&uf D[ifrqeñ Elwrs tHö cörf;faom
avohxüv;mvawmñ/

]oli , csif&m rif;ujzih wu, fuH uHami f;wmyüüñ? igawöoröxñ rif[m uHtaumif; qH
vlyb[H awmüüwH trñorñuñ? &ñrs &ñ;y? tH&m tH&m? 1890 jynEöwef;u
*vupwef;ajymoh;wh pum;wpc&w, ? rsvfröo;vm;? a, muñ;wpa, mu&HbOwHwuf
jrihrm;vmzHtwüü taocsmqHaoment;qHwhpum; [mav }

tif 1/2;url]a[ha[h z&uf D rif;bmüü &n&G Hbñ ajymaewmv? rif;pum;uH ig em; rvnfb?}
[k [eHwm;av\ / tcef;jyiifqif rfrf&; upürsm; Hbñpöñ;aomtcg z&uf ES h rpüfavm&iwHu jyefi
ppaq;MunHMu;yeon/ paq;cef; ywDef;usif tajctaersm; t& vlem prf;oyf ppaq;c oh*ñonf
toihawmiqHaom tcaMu;aiGjzploni[k ohOöpvüu oabm& Muav\ /

tif 1/2;\ aq;cef;rñ zG püwüf vlem tvmen;v&avon/ oHöomvnt; obonf oxHrs
tultnñ awmif;clif Odw&ö, m; aq;1/2HüDöH vlemtycMuz;onh jyif; q&mOefrsm;xH olaq;cef;oh
vlemrsm; vHway;&ef arwñ&yöcöpmrsm; tE;tñ&w a&;om;clav&m xHq&mOefrsm;u
aus;Zi;wHyeonfitaejzih vlemrsm; vHway;Muav\ / pöñzih aq;cef;oh vmonh vlem Oñ&onf
wpaelxuf wpaelwHwuf rsm;jym;vmav\ /

tif 1/2;onf wpaelvjcm; tv&ef tvlyrsm;aom ol jzplvmon/ on armawmüum; topf
Aüüqö qv&ef;um;onf csupabm1/2H&yES h Odw&ö, m; aq;1/2HüDöwüfvnt;faumi? Odw&ö, m; aq;1/2HüDöES h

ဝဲလ်ဘတ်လမ်း ဆေးခန်းကြားတွင် လည်းကောင်း မနားမနေ ပြေးလွှားနေရုံမျှမက ဆေးခန်းမှအပြန် အိမ်ပင့် လူနာများထံ ဝင်ရသေးသဖြင့် ညစဉ်ဆယ်နာရီ ထိုးပြီးမှပင် အိမ်ပြန်ရောက်လေ၏။

အလုပ် နှင့် ပတ်သတ်၍ မည်မျှလောက် ပင်ပန်းစေကာမူ ပင်ပန်းသည်ဟု သူ မတွက်ပေ။ အမှန်တော့ သူ၏ အောင်မြင် ကျော်ကြားမှုသည် သူ့အတွက် အားဆေးတစ်လက် ဖြစ်နေသည် မဟုတ်ပါလား။

အလုပ် အလွန်များနေသည့် ကြားမှပင် အင်ဒရူးသည် အချိန်ရအောင်ယူ၍ ရိဂျာ စက်ချုပ်ဆိုင်သို့အပြေးအလွှား သွားကာ နောက်ထပ် ဝတ်စုံသစ်သုံးစုံ ချုပ်လိုက်သည်။ ဖရက်ဒီ အမြဲချုပ်သည့် ဂျာမင်လမ်းမှ စက်သမားထံ ပြေး၍ ရုပ်အင်္ကျီအသစ်များလည်း ထပ်၍ ချုပ်လိုက်သေးသည်။

ဝိတိုရီးယား ဆေးရုံကြီးတွင်လည်း အင်ဒရူး၏ နာမည်သည် ယခင်ကထက်ပင် ပိုမို ထင်ရှားကာ လူသိလာလေ၏။ လူသိများချင်လိုသော များလာသည်၊ တကယ်တမ်းကျတော့ သူ တာဝန်ကျရာ ပြင်ပလူနာ ဌာနတွင် အလုပ်များများ လုပ်နိုင်သည်မဟုတ်ပေ။ လုပ်ဖို့လည်းအချိန်က မရပေ။ သူ့ကိုယ်ပိုင် ဆေးခန်းများနှင့် သူ့ကိုယ်ပိုင် လူနာများအတွက်ပင် အချိန်ကို မနည်းကြီးလှ၍ လုပ်နေရ၏။

ယခင်ကလို မိတ်ဆွေ အပေါင်းအသင်းများနှင့်လည်း အချိန် မဖြုန်းနိုင်တော့ပေ။ စကားပင် ကြာကြာ ပြောဖို့အချိန်မရ။ အလွန် ရင်းနှီးသူများနှင့် ဆုံမိသည့် အခါများ၌ပင်လျှင် အခိုက်အတန့်မျှသာ ရပ်၍ နှုတ်ဆက်ပြီး 'သွားဦးမှ ဖြစ်မယ် သူငယ်ချင်းရေ။ ပြေးလိုက်ဦးမှ၊ အလုပ်က အသင့် စောင့်နေတယ်' စကားရော ဖောရော လုပ်ကာ ထွက်လာတတ်သော အလေ့အကျင့်ပင် ရနေပေပြီ။

ဝဲလ်ဘတ်လမ်း၌ ဆေးခန်း ဖွင့်ပြီးသည့်နောက် ရက်သတ္တပတ် ငါးပတ်မျှ အကြာတွင် အသက် ခပ်ကြီးကြီး အမျိုးသမီးကြီး တစ်ဦး အင်ဒရူးထံရောက်လာပြီး သူမ၏ လည်ချောင်းကို ပြသလေသည်။

အင်ဒရူး စစ်ဆေးကြည့်သည့် အခါ သူမ၏ လည်ချောင်းနာမှာ သာမန် ဖြစ်ရိုးဖြစ်စဉ် ရိုးရိုး လည် ချောင်းနာ ဖြစ်သည်ကိုတွေ့ရ၏။ အင်ဒရူးကအမှန်အတိုင်း ပြောပြပါသော်လည်း အမျိုးသမီးက မယုံချေ။ သူမ၏ လည်ချောင်းတွင် ကင်ဆာကဲ့သို့သော ခပ်ဆန်းဆန်း ရောဂါမျိုး ဖြစ်နေပြီဟု စိတ်က စွဲကပ်နေလေသည်။ ဘယ်လိုပင် နားဝင်အောင် ရှင်းလင်း ပြောပြပါသော်လည်း လက်မခံဘဲ ဖြစ်နေသဖြင့် အင်ဒရူးမှာ အခက် ကြုံနေရလေ၏။

ဆရာဝန် တစ်ယောက်က 'မဟုတ်ပါဘူးဟု' အခိုင်အမာပြောနေပါလျက်နှင့် မယုံမကြည် ဖြစ်နေသည့်အခါ အင်ဒရူးမှာ အခံရခက်လာသည်။ ဤ အမျိုးသမီးအား မည်သည့် ဆရာဝန်ထံ လွှတ်ရပါမည်နည်းဟု စဉ်းစားလေ၏။ ဆာရောဘတ် အက်ဘီးထံ လွှတ်ရလျှင် ကောင်းလေမည်လားဟုပင် တွေးလိုက်မိသေး၏။ ဆာရောဘတ် အက်ဘီးလို အလုပ် အလွန်များသော ဆရာဝန်ကြီးထံ လွှတ်လိုက်လျှင် သက်သက် ဒုက္ခပေးသလို ဖြစ်နေမည် စိုးသဖြင့် မလွှတ်ရဲပေ။

နောက်ဆုံးတွင် သူ့ဆေးခန်းနှင့် မဝေးလှသော ဖရက်ဒီဟင်မဆန်အား သတိရမိသည်။ ဟင်မဆန် သည် သူ့အပေါ်တွင် ကူညီစောင့်ရှောက်ခဲ့၏။ သူ့ဆေးခန်း ဖွင့်စဉ်က ဆိုလျှင် များစွာ အကူအညီပေးခဲ့သည်။ တကယ်တော့ ဟင်မဆန်သည် သူ့အပေါ် ကောင်းရာသူဖြစ်၏။ ဤလူနာ အမျိုးသမီးကို ဟင်မဆန်ထံ လွှတ်ပေးလိုက်မည် ဆိုပါက သုံးဂီနီတော့ ဟင်မဆန် ရပေလိမ့်မည်။

သူသည် ချက်ချင်းပင် စာတိုလေး တစ်စောင် ကောက်ရေးပေးလိုက်ကာ အမျိုးသမီးအား ဟင်မဆန် ထံသို့ လွှတ်လိုက်လေ၏။

tweLumaomi trshonbye&muivmon/ ol\ trlt&mrsh apmapmuESh rwlawmibol
&T&Tivefvef jzplvmon/ plvlobom&m &vmonh [elvntf ayguivmon/ oluivntf
tvleftm;emaey&avon/

]uleir wplacguif jyeivmwvumull cihviviyyg a'guivm? uleirtwul tceulelechy pOfpm;ay;vll
ausZi;wif pum;ajymcsiivll jyeivmwmyg? uleir a'guivm [irqeeESh awlchlygw, ? oluvntf
a'guivm ajymvhi twllf;yl ajymygw, ? oltaeESh vntf a'guivm ay;vluvhi aq;awlu vlyb wjcm;
bmaq;rs ay;vll r&bl;wll a'guivmarqef ay;vluvhi aq;awll m toifawmihqll aq;awlygvll
ajymvluv, }

Zelvxwif plbpvlbeiveN tmodrsm;tm; prfoyi ppaq;Mu&on/ plbpvN tmodrsm;rh
tawmivav; Buivmavlyv xplhtwllf; plbpvN tmodu a'guivmtll A&Uyif cpwll
jzwawmufay;&on/ cpwlluk q&mOef wpODtzll tmodjzwcif;onitvle vG iubaom tvlyjzpn/
olbomivntf; tll A&Uawmh aygayghvefvef oabmrxm;bl tvlel owluvophxm;i *%kvpulif cpwll
jzwawmufay;avon/

]ulefawmawmh tmodjzwwll tgrshvntf; aESaESrshf; vlywmyl Buulw, }

cpwlltlyb tif %;ESh twlvuaq;ae&i;f; tll A&U ajymavon/

]tmod jzwwll tvlyu vG fawmh q&mOefwllf; vlylyl jrefrelqelqel vlywvlluw m ci fasm;
awltz;rhaygh ulelawmufawmh tbovll vlyentf;rsull rBuulbl? jzntf;jzntf; rshf;ly}

, clwpurwllvntf; tll A&XHS csulvuirsvoni pmwlluirsyif a&muivm\ / csul
vuirswa&muicelwll oES htwll z&uf lyg &beavon/

oES z&uf wllvntf; tjrlwrf; qlbvll wpOD\ aq;cef;ull wpODu tvnftywlohi;i
cPwjzkwlllum pum;pjrnf; ajymwwbntf; tavltx &aemuonirsh Mumaylyv rMumao;ci fu
tif %;xHS vnbacsmif;em vlemwpla, muf olxH vtway;cjci;ull taLumi;fyki tjyeltvsh ausZi;jyefi
jykonbambjzih z&uf uvntf; tpmtrha&*gonf; wpODu tif %;xH vtway;c&mrS pum
vlemawmfawmfrsm;rsn;onf; pwlav;rsn; vuirs ull ir Ombuivrf;ESh b&ilr tifemvrf;wll ofon;csnif
jyefvsh vlybaeMu&onirshvntf; Mumchavlyv

]rif; odwll twllf;ylarqef;

z&uf lu olit, Itquillajymjy&ef pum;pon/

]ESOD ESOD pm;omatmif vlyvluvhi rif;&lenf;ull igawmh Buulw, ? Orf;vntf;omw, ? rif;&ll
oabmxm;Buivluvntf; igcsh;ygw, }

pum;ajymae&ifrs olrshuprsm;onf; tll A&XHS a&muivmonh csulvuirswull wpcsul chl
Munivluho;on/

]tjrlwrf v&rnffoixu v&rnff&nbsnfawmh r&Ei fob;aygh oli , fcsif&m? 'gayrth uil ES hawmh tjrlwlyg? rif; pm;&r, fioplob[m wjcm; oplobaw& u&awmh t&n½Ff.&ygaplr, }

tif ½;onifz&uf Dajympum;uiloabmusv&eí tm;&yg;&yif&, ir&v\ /

x&eef naeyllf; tirttjyelwif cgwllfaelrsm;xuf plwlvu&aygyg;vsu&E&om tif ½;onif pl&u&u&le&eojzih atmupzlvrf;x&S qllfwplqllfoll Oifí aq;vlyD, lon/ qll&xbl tOifwif rsu&E&icisif;qllf wpz&S jylwifaygulem;ü &pl&E;pl&vly&e&om tr&rdorlwpD&u&il owjyK v&ulfr&/ tjyKtrl xljcm;onif[k xifrbjzih ow&km;í Mun&E& xlltr&rdorlr&h bavmDif;y&w&csf jzpa&onul& awll&av\ /

tif ½;u cs&csif; r&svr&e&omlvnf; rpi&uy&w&csf\ ½ly&nir&h ' &ifz&D&ir&U\ b½&llf; ½&llOg; t&B&ud&rs t&E&Sirtjzpl lbZmtmPm wu&clpO&u&ES hawmh rw&awm&lay/ [llw&ef;uvll chm; xnDgonh to&llftjyif&svnf; r&E&awm&lay/ olu Elw&iqu&lonh t&cgw&ilvnf; olr\ rsu&vll rsm;u plwDif±onh vu&Pm rjyacs/

]rpi&uf y&w&csf r[kw&lv&cm; ci&Asm? t&ck q&E&i&awmh rp&E&D&pv&ll ac:rs r&e&fr, fxi&fygw, ? ur&E&awmh&ul& rr&svr&e&awmh&ob;vm;? a' gu&lv&cm tif ½; arq&e&av}

rpi&uf y&w&cs&onf chm;p&h O&w&q&ix&m;a&om tif ½;t&m; ajc&q&ll acgif;q&ll Munh&ul&ly&D ou&jyif; wp&cs&uf&cs&onf/

]ule&fr r&svr&e&aygw, ? a' gu&lv&cm? &S&fv&ll t&m;v&ll ae&aumi&f&u&w, h&emf}

tif ½;t&m; pum;om jye&ajym&ae&a&omlvnf; olr\ [e&ly&e&fr&h a&B&ud&ob&w&lysm E&ll&v&e&f;v&S\ / wpp&ll wp&cl&a&om up&ot&w&ul& ae&mu&fus&onh;r&n&ul& p&ll&E&tr&fa&om&u &E&e[e&w&lon/ rv&S&f;rur&f;&S yv&u&azmi&fay;ü pl&v&ir&S&rf[e&jzi&h&y&apmi& h&e&onh x&y&ajymi&ajymi&f tr&rd&om;bub&ll v&S&h&Munh&v&ul&ly&D]ule&fr&onh;awm&lr, f a' gu&lv&cm? u&le&fr a, mu&S&h; apmi& h&e&v&lyg} [k Elw&iqu&fum u&ok&v& u&uf x&ul&ob&h;av\ /

tif ½;onif a&B&ud&ob&w&lysm&ES&h x&ul&ob&h;a&om rpi&uf y&w&cs&ul& ai;armí Mun&h&e&rav&on/ &y&apmi& h&e&om &D&pl&u rpi&uf y&w&cs&ft&m; q&D&B&ul&í jyp&lv&if&B&ur&f&armi&f;ol&ul&ly&if&Mum;ae&av&on/

]rif; b, M&ll&v&ly&w&mv&u&B ig&fr&h apmi& h&e&v&u&w&wm [if;}

rpi&uf y&w&cs&onf uly&ul&ly&u&av; vly&fr awmi&f&y&e&f w&ll&v&ll [e&fy&on/ ' &ifz&D&ir&U&rs bP&re&e*ma[mif; &D&pl&onf tif ½; &E&mbub&oll z&w&cel v&S&h&Munh&v&ul&ly&D&a&em&uf cP&csif&fr&h yif v&it&ly&Mum;ol&w&ll&Oif&ay&sm&uf& b&h;av\ /

rpi&uy&w&cs&ES&h&D&pv&ll&v&ir, m;\ to&llftjyif [e&ly&e&f trit&E&m y&ly&e&f;w&lonf tif ½;\ acgif;x&S rx&ul&awmh&ob;pl&E&ir&f use&pl&e&av\ /

ol t&rtjye&a&mul&onh t&cgw&il c&pv&lonf t&ra&E&ce&f;x&ü ol&ar&f t&u&x&lv&su&E&S&/oll&w&ul& v&u&zu&n&ul& vi&A&e&f;wp&cl&x&w&il to&llftjyix&m;on/ olonf c&pv&ll&t&m; v&S&f&í t&u&cl&w&lon/

apmapmu olu&onh tjpful c&piwltm; ajmyjcsi plwbnf jyi f; jyv&on/ wpO&ES hwpO&B rajyrvnjzpa&eji f; ulv n; ajyvnfv plw jzpay: vsuf & avon/

obnf vuzu&nf aomu&eifu wpp&wpck ajm&ef Mu&eclurfiyif c&piw&Xh rs tok&ulvmon/

] ' l u a e l r p i u b a v m & i h x y l y d z e f q u l w , }

] t l ... }

t i f ½ \ r s u E s i o n i & b e l j z p o h ; o n /

] x y q u l w , f [k w l v m ; ? r i f ; a j m y l u b , l v l ? i g e m ; r v n i y g b t }

] ' d t y w x h r i o l q u l w m o h b u r f & b y d u a e l q u l w m a v ; b u r h a j r m u f q u l w m y }

] o l b m a j y m v }

] b m r s r a j y m b t ; ? ' l u v n f ; b m r s r a r ; v l u l b t }

] r i f ; r s u E s i u w p r s d y g v m ; ? o z e f q u l w m i g b m w w E l i r s i v u b o l q u c s i f q u i r i a y g d c i r i a e w h r w a q a w s y l [m }

c & p i w l u a w m h N i r f q l w a e o n / t i f ½ ; u l y i f a r m l r M u n t o l o r \ v u l x h s o l a r g x n i t a y : u o m t m ½ b l p l u x m ; a v \ / t r e b a w m h o r \ p l w i r i n j y i f x e p i v l y & n ; v s u f & a c s \ / t i f ½ ; o n i o r \ p l w x l i r n i r o t x d p l w c b m ; r & e o n f u l o r n i r [k w /

] r i f ; a j m y l q l y l t r i t & m u i g u y l r p i u b a v m & i E s h w l w l w q d w l u s w l y d a z m u j y e b e o v l w l w u , b a w m h r p i u b a v m & i h [m t i r w e l t x u l w e f ; u s l y d t i r w e l p l w a e p l w x m ; j r i l w h t r s l o r l w p a , m u l u b t i r w e l v n f ; o a b m a u m i f w , ? o l a , m u s h ; E s h i g E s h [m v n f ; t i r w e l v n f ; t i r w e l & i f E s w h r w a q a w l u g e m ; v n l v m ; ? ' l v l t u s i h t l u l r s d j y k a v m u l a t m i f t q i f i t w e f ; r e d h b o l ; o l v m ; ? a w m u f r i f [m a v }

t i f ½ ; o n i y e f u e l x h s v u z u & n i t u s e f u l a ' g o w B u d a r m l c s v l u l y d t c e f x h s x l u b o h ; o n / t j y i a & m u l o n E s h w p l y l i l e u f a p m a p m u r q i l r j c i f a ' g o x l u b l r o n h t w l u f a e m i l w & v s u f & j y e b a v a w m h \

o b n f a q ; c e f x l i p l w y s u l v u l y s u l x l i u m p b u & u b a o m u & i f u o E s h c & p i w l w l q u l q h & ; r i n t q l q l t a j c t a e o l a & m u a e l y j z p a l l u m i f ; u l p o f ; p m ; r a v \ / t r e b a j y m & v d i o l t a e j z i h t q l q l t a j c t a e o l r a & m u c s i f a y / , c j z p a e & o n h u p i r i n p l w y s u p & m a u m i f ; ½ h r u O r f e n i z l v n f ; a u m i f \ / t v l e o m , m l u n v i l v s u f & e a o m r l a u m i f ; u i d , f w r f y l w r p k w l N i l w g b e o n E s h w l \ / , c j y o e m o n i o l a t m i j r i b a u s m l u m ; r l w n f ; [b o m l u n v i l o e & s f ; v s o n h a u m i f ; u i f x u d , f l u n v i l t ½ y l q l a t m i f a E s i h s u z s u l q b a e o n h t [e l t w m ; B u d w p c l y i j z p a c s o n /

ဝေဒါနပိပိဝါနိ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ / ရာဇဝါဒါနပိပိဝါနိ , အေရီပီပီပီ
ယုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ / ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ ဝုဗ္ဗိယျိယံ /
' & i f z b n r w l w f i a e p o l u c & p i w l t m ; c p a & ; q u i r o n h t j z p l u l j y e l v n f j r i a , m i l v m o n f

w p c e l w e f u v l c & p i w l t m ; t j r w l w e l l r j y k r o n i r i n i m u m c h y j z p a o m f v n f c & p i w l t a y : ü
o l x m ; a e o n h t c s p i r l a v m e n f o n i ; l y d k o l r x i f y g a c s / o l t a e j z i h w p b u r h p e s b u r p q b v l o r \\
p l w l u l e m l u n f x c l u a t m i f v k c z i o n l u l a w m h o l o e c t y g \\
o l a o m f ...

o b n f a q ; c e f x ü & y l u m c & p i w l e s h a j y a j y v n f v n f j z p l u l a o m q e ' j y i f j y p h j z p l a y :
v s u l a v \ / c & p i w l a u s e y l o n i ; a t m i f o l b m v l y & y g r n e n f /

o b n f e n i ; v r f & h a z l v s u f & h v \ /

1/2 w l w & u f o l a c g i f x b l t m u l w p c k o i l v m o n f e m & u l m u n l u l \ / , c k t c e f q l v o i f
a v m l & , m ; q l i r y l w a o ; a y / y l w z l e m & d u b e l v l a o ; o n f

a e m u l w p r e p c e l t w l f r i n y i f o b n i r p i u & i e s h a w l & e f a v m l & , m ; q l i o l u m ; e s h
x l u l m c l a v \ /

o l v l e s i f o n h t & m u l a j y m v l u l v o i f a j y m v l u l c s i f r p o & i f o n i u y s m u , m x i o l t m ;
o l a r e x n i r s m ; c i f u s i f j y o x m ; & m t c e f q b o l a c o n i ; a v o n f

r p i u & i f o n i o l a r e x n i r s t p u l j y o n / t a u m i f t q l t n l e j m ; j y o n / a e m u l q l w l f
r p i u & i a & m o l y g t b u l u c s i f w o n h t a e g x n i w p x n u l a 1/2 v l u l \ / r p i u & i f o n i c s u b s i f y i f r p o w m
o i l c s t m ; v l u l i & h u m u s o i h i g u p u l a j y m q l l y o l x h y e a & m u l v m o n f

] a ' g u l w m h z e t w l u l q l i f a p s ; & i f t w l f e s h y l o , f , b o n i ; y g v l r p o w m o i l c s u a j y m v l u l f y g w , }

a v m l & , m ; t a & m i f q l i f a p s o n i w p o b \ e l w i r s , c k v l a p s ; & i f t w l f , l y g q l a o m
p u m ; r s t o n i x l u c l v a o m p u m ; r s t j z p l a y o n f

] u l e r w l a m i f a p s ; t w l f q l i f a v ; q , h i g ; a y g i x u f r a v o n l y g b i ? t c l a w m h * e a v m u l y l
a y ; & r h y g ? t a e g x n i u a w m h t v e a u m i f t v e l v s y g w , ? a ' g u l w m h z e t o w m l u l i f a w m h o l v s
o l y l u l i r h y }

p a e a e l q , l w p e m & l e l w i f t i f 1/2 o n i p u l i b t w p l b i ; u l i & i r i n i y l u l y o j y e a & m u l v m u m
{ n l e f x h s a e i c & p i w l u l v s f i a c : v l u b o n f

] c & p i w l a & ? c P }

tif 1/2: onif xhef wpreufvW aym&i vsuf &&N/ obonf tqiftjciif enivsonh vEh vlt
wpa, muif kolul fol tjyplwifaerav\

obonf c&piwltm; *1/2: rptulawmfol ypxm; donfrin Mumaylyf nefr qbonfrin olwul *1/2: kwpluf
&apcsiN/ ta&w, l jypapcsiN/ t, kt, cksiN/ 'goni nefrwN obm0/ xibm0ul ol
vspvL/2: chN/ ponfrin on trin;/ xittrin; ul tcserD jyi lygrS

c&piwlonf tif 1/2: csef; x; m; onh yvmZm [lw, fol csef; x; m; onh tcsef; wif a&muif rvmacy/
tif 1/2: rfn vnlwqelqel jzpaev\ / 'kwv tburf rmwled wpcuf rni aomu& jyeon/ c&piwD
a&muif mawmh wpe&D xlybif repi ESpq, lyif vfaelyf

Jaqm&yl tcsp&, P urer ae&m vbn;w, P apmi&it apmi&itES h ul ra&muif mawmh rS
ar;rdw, P ar;rdw awmfo;w maygh

olw&onh pm; yae&mrin oyl raumitvay/ vlawu rsn; vef; ojzi h pm; aomu&cef wpcet; vW
jynfusyaeon/ pm; yf; sm; ci; x; m; yfrin vnt; ebyv vef; ojzi h ta0; rS vsf; Munh0if wpa, muifay:
wpa, muif xyif xil faeluoovm; [kxi&avmuifayon/

]c&piwD bmpm; rv}

]ul Bulufv mom rniyg? ul rniwv pm; rniaygh

tif 1/2: onif aumifayh qbonh tpm; taomuirsm; ul rni on/ Nybawmh aumifay qbonh Ol f
wplykif rni on/

]ulw ' &ifz rnrin aewef; u q&if 'M tpm; taomuirswawul ckrin wwfz rajymES B
Mum; awmi rMum; z; b; aem}

tif 1/2: onif tzsif; tjyuf oabmajymif &, lon/ c&piwlvnt; tvluoif a&mi &, lon/
oru tif 1/2: rniay; onh tpm; taomuirsm; ul c&piw; pum; qbon/

tif 1/2: u emrnBud 1/2: y&S iriford *vifa&mpu ltm; vnfaumif? vijcmua, muif ajrmuf
, bom txrt; trswy; jyklycbjzi h emrnBud bom tar&duel trsord rm; Apa&mtul vnfaumif?
tjcm; xi∈ aom yf; rsm; ul vnfaumif ñefyon/ olwN wpDcsi; pN taMumif; sm; ul
ajymjyon/ c&piwlvnt; pvlvyg0i fpm; [efzi hem; axmi favon/

trfuawmh c&piwlonf pae&mrstul pulqkw 1/2: inol wpDjzpN/ trscom; awul
jri&onfrin xnDgvlef? [ebyv vef; vsoni [kxiN/ txlojzi h trsordawlu; jyeif awmhvnt;
yvfr; vef; vsoni [kxiN/ txlojzi h trsord rsm; Owfpm; qif, i yfrin avmivd vef; vsoni [kxiN/

oronf ptoif; t0if? p ywDef; usirsdü Oiqtbl r [kway/ r, folv&iES h bvl
qellusibufjzpN/ csuhsi; qbvlyif c&piwD acgif; wpcvW rta0 aemulsvmon/ tvlef
owk; m; lyD orul fol xef; aeonh Mum; r; yiif tajcysup jykvmav\

c&pivbnf [eaqmifwwol r[kw/ y&d m, f vlyfwwolr[kw/ yifut obm0twif; 1/21/2&S f&S f uav; aewwiojzp&m , ckw ae&mr&wof Oifq&atmif raewwvav E&E' ysu&vav jzplvmonf/

Mumum x&f& [eivly&v&fawmivnf; cE& &nir&B jzplvmonf/ or\ cg;ü Owixm;aom tziXuweiv&f;vbnh o&ar&xnES h xib&ar&xnf atmuis wez&ir&Bbnh tOwftpm; rsm;\ rvluzufi;u&ow&um rv&rvljzplvmonf/ oru&O&f;í Munn&elluonf[kxi&vmonf/ pae&mu x&ha&aom oronf tzi&weif op&cy&f;rm; tv, ü a&mu&aeonh a' p&ly&f;ES h wa&ely&f[laom o&b, Oifvmonf/

]bmjzplv&vlc&piv& r&ysmb;vm; [i }

c&piv& tajcysu&vmonfu&f&v&f&om tif 1/2;u ar;avonf/

]aysmlygw, }

c&pivlu jyk&jyaomivnf; or\ tjy&kr&n Esp&E&iumum r&B&ay/ tpm pm;&mw&ivnf; [uf[ufyuyuf r&B&wmlay/ or\ yef&uef&rs&lu&aygi&ir&n , c&xd&r&v&ml&ao;/

]rif b, M&rs; jzpl&ewm&v c&piv&, ? u& pum;ajym&awm&vnf; rif em;r&x&mi&f&? rif [m tawm&av; c&us&w&my&f u& f&, mu&f&rm;ES h tw&lay&smlyg;yg; v&ml&uw&f[m rif&of&f&cu&fyg&vm;}

tif 1/2;\ to&w&f&fa' go&hlyg&v&ma&vly&f/

]a&w&p&c&u&av&mu&f&aom&u&fy&a&p u&B, }

c&piv&N to&h&n uw&ef&u, if &B&v&ac&sonf/ tm;jy&w&ol wp&O&vly&f jzpl&vsuf &B&n&\ wu, f&wm&h oronf pae&mr&S&ES h typ&yl&ol wp&a, mu&ir [kw/ or\ q&ly&ir&sm;onf tj&cm;aom tr&S&or&B&sm;v&lu&mu&ix&m;onf [kw/ or\ rsu&E&ir&u&f r&v&lu&y&ES h wa&om t&m [lí w&pr&el&w&avr&S r&B&f ol&jz&p&m olrtm; pm;y&B&ir&sm;uyi&v&O&f t&x&f;tq&ef;oz&G f O&f;í Munn&elluonf&n t&q&ef; r [kw&awm&f/

oronf tpm;tpmu&f [e&rysuf±E&f&B&ef&B&f±onf/ x&lu&B&B&B&f±tm;x&kw&f&gr&sy&if&v&u&f&rs yef&uef&v&w&us&ac&sonf/ t&cs&O&B&n&ir&sm;onf or\ topp&upu&f&ol&ar&G t&u&ay; z&w&p&O&f&us&ule&av&\

wp&z&u&B&om pm;y&f&rs tr&S&or&B&onf ol&t&az&mf tr&S&om;\ rsu&E&ir&u&f ap&ap&Munn&um oa&m&jy&f& jyk&onf/ x&tt&jy&f&u&f tif 1/2; jri&M&u&avonf/ b, M&ly&if& B&u&f±apum&f ol&w&N ae&v, f&pm pm;y&lu&av;r&n aysm&p&m uif&f&ob&n;av&\ Esp&a, mu&f&om; pum;yif rajym&lu&awm&f&ol w&v&w&v&f&q&v&f&w&ES f&yif±aom&u&fy&u&f v&up&ow&lu&&av&awm&f&/

t&f&f&jy&ef&w&f&vnf; 1/2;1/2;f&ef&vef; r&B&wmlay/ oru&f jy&ef&f y&ly&v&O&f y&ly&f&csi&f tif 1/2;onf v&em&lu&n&h x&lu&B&n;avonf/ ol&w&Esp&O&B&\ taj&ct&ar&B&n jy&ef&vnf e&f&py&z&f r&q&f&km;ES B&f wp&O&B&ES f&wp&O&B& t&aea&0;ob&n;ov&f& p&w&f&csi&f a&0;ob&n;ov&f&f&f&jy&ef&f jzpl&ob&n;&jy&ef&avly&f/

c&piwN tonfESvhwif clm:ae&onh emusi hbnf onfcEh pff r&Bavmuatmiyif
jyif;xelvay\ oronf oruH br t, ttMunf r&Bavmuatmiyif jzp&avon\ oronf
tif %E;ES hoi hawmionhZed wpa, muif t&nftaogES hSjynhpygavp/

xhwifc&piwbnf Orfeniyufvujzih tif %\ vnlyif;ull tm;&yg;& ayBzulum erfon/
lyBawmhS tif %; 0, ay;onh olar&tuES h oruH aukdonh aeV, pmrsm; twuf
ausZ;wiM&Mumif; xyli ajym&hav\

]uUawmhriif; aysmfw, fql&ifpwwcsrf;omygw, f

tif %;u pwwryghwygES hjeajymon\ lyBawmholtcef;ulljyefoh;av\

ol vucH ubay;&onh vlem trsm;tjym;rñ a&m*g raysuEli aq;½wpcirS wpcblol
vñhvnwub&mufulm tub cñzi;cluonh emwm&ñha&m*gonfrsm; jzpluon/ , if vlemrsm;rñ
trsm;tm;jzi h ubi r&awmh[k q&mOeBuDrsm;u owfrSwfx.m;jci f;c&aom vlemrsm; jzplayon/

pwðrif\ pcefrS , ifvlemrsm;tm; x&muatmi jri pñ ubay;Eli lojzi h aq;ynm&S frsm;
avmurs yk*½vfrsm;pboni pwðrif tay:wli rausreyf jzplvmcllu\ oltm; olufusatmi f
ajymqlluon/ u&½wvclluon/ jypwif pypbluon/ poljzi h obnf aq;ynm&S frsm; \ qellusi fr?
rvllm;r? &efykrponfrsm;ES hitBudtus, f&iqll c&av\ /

wpzulwif aq;ynm&S frsm;\ &efykrsm;uñ &iqll &if oñ aq;uklyi ef;uñ vltrsm;u
tottrsvjykvmap&ef Buityrf tm;xlvcl\ olwif &aom oylñ aiG tm;vñrñvnt aq;½ñ
wnaxmi ã&;ES h aq;½ñ xefortã&; up&yfrsm;wif olpulefuc&lojzi h a&&ñi quvuwñwñ
cl jrvmatmi f vlyzñ vñmav\ /

trñuawmh pwðrifoni oluñ lol vlorsm;atmi f xi&ñ;ausmllum;atmi f vlyjci f;uñ &ññ
puklylojzplon/ olvlyi ef;uñ pbyñ;a&;qelqel aLumjim&rñiuvnt tv&allumubol jzplñ/
tajctaeuvnt oltm; qellusi ãelluonh tlypñ Oñ f;Oef; wluclurñamumi h plpñ jryk&awmh rñiubol
jzplæon/ olomvnt pwðrif\ tEñ rch t½ñray;aom Zbow&Mumi h tcutcl trðrðuñ
wjzñ;jzñf;csi f; ausmei f;jzwoef;Eñ clon/ xþOñ oñ tajctærñ owif;pmsm;u tp
olvlyi ef;uñ Oñ f; aOzel jypwi ãelluonh xidqñ &ñ; ãavon/

rñblyi f jzplap oltay: txiftjri f vññ;rñsm;onñ wjzñ;jzñf;ES h ysufy, þjykv onñ/
Oñ f;Oef; wluclurñsm;vnt tpuavmuf rjyif;x&awmhbl Ni rñouloñ;onñ/ 1925 ãEþtwif ri
Og&S iwe&amir&S f[k trñay;wñ clom plpñã&;tzñ wptzñoni pwðrif\pcef;olñ oñ;í
avlmplpñjci f; jylclon/ xñemuf pwðrif\ pcef;ES h vlyi ef;uñ axmucñtm;ay;aom plpñã&;
tzñtp&icpm onñ ay;xlvvmclav\ w&m;Oif vltrsm;\ tottrsvjyji f;uñ &vmclonh tceñþí
pwðrif vlyi ef;twul tvñai f;sm;onñ Oifvmpñ wobl jzplvmonñ wpOñcsi f; vs' gef;olrsm;
trsm;tjym; ay:xlvvmouñbñ &u&u&ma&m vñ' gef;vmluonh tzñtpñf;sm;vnt; trsm;tjym;yi f
&ñmonñ pwðrif;uvnt; &onh tvñai f;sm;uñ pcef;wñclã&;ES h acwñrñatmi f
rñfrñyilqia&;upñsm;wif pepñwus olpñclñ/ aq;uba&;vlyi ef;wñlvovñ toñcsEñ rññ Eñ;ES h
jri f;sm;uñvnt; rñ&amirñrñoelcsñf; a&Gí arñjrcñavon/

, cktc&wif pwðrifü 1929 ãEþtwif u oltm;yk*½vã&;t& jyi f;jyi f;x&ef qellusi f
wluclurñclom? oltvlyi rS xlvly, lypclonh oñ "mwñclçef;rñ;vñ &efolrñ vñOr&awmh[k
rajymEñ ãomvnt , ciuES h pmvñif rsm;pñent;oñ;clñ jzpl& oltvlyiol em;at;yg;at;jzi h
vlyi uñ Eñ ãonh tajctaeonñ a&mu&belly jzplñ /

o&&ñom atmi jri loñsm;alumi h pñv&epvfxm; ajymi f;vjzi f; r&ñom pwðrifoni v&ñom
Eþiq, fi g;Eþcellu bñ, m;uñ&awmifulefay;&ñ aetñf txyñcl uav;xñ "mwñclçef; olawoevlyi ef;
vlyi uñ ãepOf tçguvlyi f;½ñ½ñat;at;ES hwnñwññ rññ rñyi f; jzplav\ /

, ck b½w/ [w, f pm;aomucef twó;fü xll lum cirifazma½áom tjykjzih Munhæonh
pwðrifi onf½½at;at;ES hwnlwnNi rli rlyi f jzpa von/

]t*fveul tvn&mu&wm tvlef pdw/csr;omp& aumi;fygw, ? urelawm&awmh ci fAsm;wll
Eli fi &ll aus;vufawm½hlyl f;uill odyfoabmuswmy? aE&mod q&if urelawm&awmh qirín ' ðavmuí rat;bi;}

]tckvmwm a[mzlajymzll vlyfi ef;rs; yga;ovm;}

tif ½; \ ar;cefalLumi h pwðrifu jykavon/

]rygygbt? a[mvnf; a[mp&m r&lygbt? urelaw&ll &ñazaw&ll&csufaw&tm;vll [m urelawm&ll
a[majymcsufaw&gygm&ll ajymvll&if b0i;fritovlrsm; jzpaervm; robt? urelawmi tck vmwm [m
wlv&wlv&uav; u&wlylð vmwmyg? ci fAsm;wll rlv&aqbuð u&i;pwel [m;bwlu&i;pwelul
ajymaewmyg? x;qef; tllz& ðaumi;w&arm&awm&um;i; luav;aw& xlv&lylwlh [m;bwlu&i;pwelav?
v&elw&wp&ðavmuí ol tar&duelul a&muívmgyw, ? ol crsmvnt; yefema&m*g' Píul & moulyef
ckm&w&vlp&á, muíjzpa&awmh urelawmh pcef;rn aq;tubcklygw, / tít c&eluplyð urelawm&awmh
yllvvef; pcef;ubent;twll f; ubay;Eli r, h aq;cef;wpck t*fvef;rn zó ðay;zll em;ylygw, ? v&elw&w
ajcmulv&avmuíuawmh ol yqmwlltwll f; zó ðay;zll urelawmi oabmwlygw, ? tptp0&aw&nf;
vlylyð&eygllð urelawm&awmh tcklyr, ðe&muí b&vll ac:w, ? taqmuí tllvnt; llyðv&el&lyð ae&mu
[ll&ll f; u⪙bl&em;u csi fweí buírn;yg? urelawmíu pay;cllyð&if aq;cef;wm0&elul urelawm&ll
vu&axmuíwp0&ijzplw&h rmvlu quílyð wmoel; bñ;ygv&tr, ? urelawm&awmh tckz0&tr, h aq;cef [m
prf&oy&aq;cef;tjzpl zó rñ;yg? urelawm&awmh ubent;twllul tvm;tv&tr, h prf&oy&aq;cef;wpck
jzplv&v&tr, m&awmh, Mun&ar0&vixm;ygw, ? txl&ojzi h &modw&ES h vlr&csí f&rw&w&½&xmi&awlu
Munh&ðrs vly&w&h taj&ta&er&ðr&ll pdwDi±p&awmh aumi;fygw, ? ai&ð&allu;a&; taj&ta&eawmh
yp&mr&ðbt? tawmíuav; awmíwí;fygw, }

Mum;w&w 0r;omp&mvnf&aumi;f? pdwDi±p&mvnf&aumi;fygw, ? b, mll tr&ðt±
a&m*g&on&awlu&v&el&lyð ubñ;zll &n&ð&g íx;m;ygov? urelawm&awmh if vllMunh&csífygao;w, }

]tm;vll tqi&oi; jzplw&h t&grñ ci fAsm;ull ac;jyygtr, ? yxrz& prñ&awmh yefema&m*g&on&awlu&
v&el&lyð ubzll pp0&ixm;ygw, ? 'guvnt; rp&wm u&i;fwe&ll qEt& vlyfay;wmyg?
aemuílyl f;usawm&trñ tq&lv&ð&m*gjzpp v&emaw& ent&ent;yg;yg; v&el&bl&ñ;zll pdwíul;xm;ygw, ?
ent&ent;vll urelawm&ajymw&ull a' guíw&mar&qef ow&xm;rdy&gv&tr, ? urelawmi [m Bio Physicist
wp&á, muí jzpa&ew, f qllw<csulul urelawm&rarlygbt? wu, lwr&f;q&if urelawmi [m
tou&ð&v&rf&allumi;f oabm obm0&ull odylyð rsm;rs; olvm r [kvbl? tent;tu0&f&avmuíyl olwmyg?
tl ... urelawmi apmapmu ajymaewm bmygv&tr&ll all&mi odyð odyð tq&lv&ð&m*g jzppv&lav&ll tllð
tyll f;ul&awmh ci fAsm; pdwDi±v&tr, f vlxífygw, ? bmallumi;fvl q&awmh urelawm&trñ tq&lv&av&oi f
a&m*g&ull oub&mat&ni f vly&w&h ent;op&f&wpck aw&xm;ygw, ? odylyð x&ð&muíw&ent;? wllw&w&w&ent;
wp&ent;fygð

]rp&wm pwðrifi? qllw&w&ent;u tll&f&a0;ent;ull qll&v&wm;}

]r[kwib; r[kwib;? tdenfu tlenixuf trsm;Buð yhaumifwenf? tqkwavOif emjzpatmif zefwday;lyð ukwlenf wprisdly? tqkwixuul avOifatmif vlylyðrs ukwlenf;opi wpck qlygawmð ykvi;ES fwyqilyð oñ&whu&d m&ll tcutclulciAsm;obm;yf[kwvm;}

olul fwl fu tqkwa&m*g uba&;wif plwDi pm;clwru vuf&vntf Odw&ð, m; tqkwa&m*guk aq;½uð\ q&mOejzpaeaom tif ½;onf pwðrif\ ubenf tay:wðf rsm;pñ plwDi pm;vsuf &ðerðvlyð

]vqkif rpöwm pwðrif&lenfu tqkw&ll tjyiftumul a&ðicf vñO r&ðtmif vlyxm; wmaygh[kwvm;? 'gqkif ciAsm;olwitwifyl rpöwmpwðrif? tbovll vlyxm;wh enf;qkifawmh ureawmftzll tñop&mjzpaelyð 'g[m xljcm;rlwpcvll q&rsny? tll ... pwr&ðhem? ureawmf tckvl ajymrdvmul cðfvlyg? 'gayrh ureawmajymwh pum;[m bmul qkvlw, lqkvm rpöwmpwðrif; em;vnlvtr, fixilygw, ð enfa[mif;ulblyð vulawðubay;awh q&mOef trsm;pluawmh

]ureawm&llrdwaqgorm;awmBuð&, }

rpöwm pwðrif\ rsulvltplbnf tm;& auseyjcif? MunE;Eþofjcif;ullazmjyaeyonf/

]ureawmivl taeES h tqkwavOifa&m*guil yxrqñ &ðazawð&ðwh umqef qkwh yk&v[m q&mOelwpa, muif r[kwlygb;? tñD yk&v[m ZDur&sr;fjyq&m wpa, muiflom jzplw, lqkwh tcsulull artrypápcsi fl;}

xðemufEþa, muifom; twwlynyll f;ql &m taLumif;t&mrsm;ullaqfaEgaOzeMujyelonf/

Eþa, muifom; pum;aumifaemuojzih tcefnrúelof;onful owtrxm;rluac? rpöwm pwðrif;u olvufwem&ull Munlyð rpöwm u&ipweES h cef;qk;onh upótwluf em&Duyif aemufusof;lyð[kajymcgrSyif pum;ulljzweñ llavawmñ/

tif ½;onf wukuaompw? tm;usaompw;jzih b½v[llw, rs jyelvmdav\ olomvntf on vufð tajctaersm;ullpof;pm;rdonlitcg plwlylof;av\ taotcsm pof;pm;vlylygu vufð ol vlybeorlonfauseyp&m wplufirs&ðay/ trðawmh obnf pwðrif;ull trvluzll rvG fulawmhonh tajctaeoll qkwa&muðelyð jzpñ/ obnf pwðrif\ aemulvif tjywftowaemufusi usechlyull pof;pm;rdvluðomtcg rsm;pñ tm;ysulof;rdav\

csupabm½ñ &yfuluxl Oifvmcstftxldpwrñ rMunfrvi jzpqlyif obnf plwa&m ull lyg ññEcf;qlyif tñES frsuEðicif;ql lvr;oll a&mulcgrSyif olul lol rhysuðtmif owðxm;í xðf;vmc&av\

oES h c&pivðwll qufqh&;om aumif;reðeçlygrl olpwlonf , clavmuplwinpf plwlyp&m? tm;í, p&m &ðnr[kway? , clawmh c&pivlu oltm; vñO*½rpluawmhbl bmomvOg aevmclonfrñ Mumlyjzpñ/ oltay:wðf plwDi pm;rl r&ðawmhonhlyðjzih at;wðt;pul jzplvmonful pof;pm;rdomtcg c&pivðtay:wðf cð frvñwEñ latmi lyifa' gojzplvmrjyebavonf/

, clwavm c&piwv) aex) i) f) h) o) l) l) o) m) o) m) o) l) w) p) i) u) l) l) w) n) t) p) l) v) i) o) u) l) o) m) r) i) u) l) l) & s) i) a) e) y) g) a) w) m) i) r) n) i) [k
p) l) w) E) S) v) i) l) w) i) l) w) i) c) s) i) a) e) o) n) l) y) f) r) s) i) j) z) p) l) o) n) i) [k) y) i) f) o) x) i) f) \) o) l) r) \) t) w) i) f) o) a) b) m) r) n) i) o) l) l) o) n) i) u) l) l) t) w) i) t) u) s
r) a) j) y) m) E) i) l) a) o) m) i) v) n) t) o) l) , c) k) x) i) f) x) m) ; r) o) n) h) i) t) w) i) l) y) i) f) j) z) p) l) o) n) i) [k) a) w) G) r) a) v) \) /

, clwavm c&piwv) o) n) i) p) m) o) d) y) z) w) \) / p) m) a) w) v) n) t) r) s) m) ; p) h) a) & ; \) / b) m) a) w) z) w) i) b) m) a) w) G
a) & ; r) e) f) a) w) m) h) r) o) a) y) / t) r) i) x) i) w) i) f) z) a) v) m) & E) S) h) u) p) m) ; a) e) o) n) i) u) l) v) n) t) w) p) b) u) r) E) S) b) u) r) i) a) w) v) & o) n) i) /
b) & m) ; & E) l) a) u) s) i) f) o) l) r) e) r) e) f) o) h) i) ; o) n) i) u) l) v) n) t) a) w) v) & o) n) i) / c) & p) i) w) v) l) y) a) e) o) r) x) i) w) i) f) p) u) p) i) u) l) o) l) a' g) o
t) x) u) l) q) i) y) i) f) j) z) p) l) o) n) i) /

' & i) f) z) i) w) i) f) a) e) c) l) u) p) o) l) u) c) & p) i) w) v) o) n) i) w) e) * h) a) e) l) w) i) l) t) r) p) i) u) o) w) i) u) i) f) E) S) h) t) w) i) b) & m) ; & E) l) a) u) s) i) f) o) l)
o) h) i) ; a) v) & & m) o) l) t) a) e) j) i) h) t) j) y) p) a) j) y) m) p) & m) r) & a) y) / , c) l) a) w) m) h) o) l) t) a) y) : t) m) ; e) m) r) i) r) & b) l) o) l)
w) p) a) , m) u) l) w) n) t) x) m) ; c) h) y) w) p) a) , m) u) l) w) n) t) b) & m) ; & E) l) a) u) s) i) f) o) l) o) h) i) ; a) e) j) c) i) f) j) z) p) l) i) a' g) y) f) c) i) f) j) z) p) a) y) o) n) i) /

x) h) e) l) h) a) e) t) i) f) 1/2) t) c) e) f) x) b) i) o) i) f) m) c) l) u) w) i) f) c) & p) i) w) v) o) n) i) p) m) ; y) u) i) x) i) l) v) s) u) l) & s) \) / r) l) u) m) a) o) ; c) i) f) u) r) S
& x) m) ; a) o) m) r) s) u) l) r) e) u) l) w) y) i) u) m) p) m) ; y) a) y) : v) u) E) S) z) u) i) w) i) l) i) p) m) t) k) y) w) p) t) k) y) u) l) o) b) u) r) b) u) b) z) w) i) v) s) u) l) & s) \) /
w) u) i) o) l) v) a) u) s) i) f) o) l) w) p) o) b) p) m) u) s) u) a) e) o) n) i) * l) u) q) u) l) u) r) s) y) i) f) j) z) p) l) o) n) i) [k) x) i) f) r) d) u) l) a) o) m) t) i) f) 1/2) o) n) i) a' g) o) u) l)
r) x) e) f) E) i) l) h) a) t) m) i) f) j) z) p) l) o) n) i) ; a) v) \) /

t) i) f) 1/2) o) n) i) c) & p) i) w) v) \) a) e) m) u) l) r) S) & y) i) u) m) o) l) r) \) y) c) h) a) y) : r) s) a) u) s) m) i) o) l) r) \) v) u) l) x) f) S) p) m) t) k) y) u) l) q) w) c) e) l)
q) i) l) u) l) o) n) i) / c) & p) i) w) v) u) p) m) t) k) y) u) l) o) s) u) i) v) u) l) & e) f) b) u) l) t) p) m) ; a) o) m) i) v) n) t) t) v) p) w) i) f) q) i) l) u) l) c) i) f) j) z) p) l) i)
r) & a) w) m) a) y) / p) m) r) s) u) E) i) x) y) i) f) S) p) m) v) l) r) s) m) ; u) l) z) w) i) v) u) l) r) \) /

p) e) l) v) c) \) w) & m) ; u) s) r) f) p) m) /

] a) u) m) i) f) y) g) h) u) h) i) }

t) i) f) 1/2) u) a' g) y) f) E) S) h) a) & 1/2) v) i) o) n) i) /

] r) i) f) u) t) c) e) l) o) r) o) ' d) t) v) k) y) l) v) l) y) a) e) w) , f) a) y) g) h) [k) w) i) v) m) ; / w) & m) ; u) s) r) f) p) m) a) w) G) z) w) i) y) o) l) y) i)
B) u) b) B) u) b) u) s) , f) u) s) , f) a) w) G) p) l) w) i) u) l) a) e) w) , f) q) i) l) y) g) a) w) m) h) i) }

] w) & m) ; u) s) r) f) p) m) z) w) i) v) m) b) m) j) z) p) l) v) ? b) , f) o) l) u) l) r) S) x) i) l) u) e) p) e) m) a) t) m) i) f) v) l) y) a) e) w) m) r) S) [k) w) i) b) ? l) y) b) a) w) m) h)
& S) E) S) h) r) & c) i) f) u) w) n) t) ; u) u) l) e) r) z) w) a) e) u) ? u) l) e) r) t) c) r) s) t) q) e) i) v) l) y) y) o) l) z) w) a) e) w) m) r) [k) w) i) b) i) ; }

] a) l) b) m) i) f) ... a) l) b) m) i) f) [k) w) i) v) m) ; ? i) g) E) S) h) r) & c) i) f) u) w) n) t) ; u) r) i) f) z) w) i) c) h) w) , ? [k) w) i) v) m) ; }

] [k) w) i) v) , i) }

c) & p) i) w) v) \) r) s) u) l) v) l) r) s) m) ; o) n) i) x) i) x) i) j) c) m) ; j) c) m) ; e) m) l) u) n) t) r) i) a) o' e) m) u) l) a) z) m) j) y) a) e) a) y) o) n) i) /

] y) v) m) z) m) [k) w) i) v) , f) u) l) v) m) a) e) l) u) w) h) i) & S) h) r) d) w) a) q) a) w) u) a) w) m) h) ' g) r) s) d) z) w) i) v) m) u) l) b) , B) u) l) l) y) g) h) r) v) ?
b) m) y) j) z) p) j) z) p) a) v) ? o) r) i) u) s) r) f) p) m) w) i) l) w) & m) ; u) s) r) f) p) m) w) i) l) [m) p) m) a) u) m) i) f) a) y) a) u) m) i) f) a) w) y) }

]a]bmf [kwvm;? 'bq&if rif ro&o;wh tcsufwpcsfuf i gajmprf;yg&ap? rif [m pdvlu;ES h
1/2;awh t 1/2;rwpa, mufjzpaelyuG&v;}

] 'guawmh &S f ajmovh [kwcsi vnf; [kwayrayg& 'b] jzp&wm [m uletr tjyptyl qlygawmh
uletruvnf; &S huw wpc&ajmyg&ap? uletruawmh atmi fri irawG &ly& pdvlyh t; wpyh t;v h aoaewh
vwp&D jzp&wm x uf pdvlyh t; &S foely& t 1/2;rwpa, mufjzpa&wm u ly&B u u w, }

c&pi&vlonf Elwcrf;sm;u& aog&u&vcref; wif;wif;&it⁢ u&uxm;on/ 'bwp&urfi w&fri
rsu&ni&wppuirus/ a' go t&E&M umi h wpiu& h w& w&ef, i&eaomvnf; x&ef;csky&xm;on/ tif 1/2;\
rsu&E&u& pl;pt;&&it&q&lon/ or\ rsu&v&rs;u&rl tv&E&M un;onh t&dy/ta&Orsm;u& xi&E&h;ph
azmfjv&su& &h&von/

] 'b&h tif 1/2;? tck&vm&vmq, f uletr 'b&h aev& b, f&nf;ES h&S rjzpl&ot;? uletr wpa&e&m&mr&h
cPwp&j&kw& o&h; aev&u&it uletrw& E&pa, mupv&tw&uf aumi;v&h&h, f &S f rx&il&v&vm;? rp&uf
a&mu&f [e&uvnf; olw&q&h& 15 &u&av&mu&f v&maez& pma&w, ? olw& tck&a&E&mo&h& aez&e, l;au&E&h&
t&f&x&m;ly&w& uletr o&h;oi&w, h& &S f rx&il&v&vm;}

]o&h; o&h;? rif; o&h;csi &m o&h;}

tif 1/2;on&f wpc&su&f&u&h& atmi&v&ly& csm&cel&v&h& x&u&b&h;av\ /

aqmuivlylybpbvlebaelyjzpaom Ollwleblrs aq;cef;Mum;wif tjrwap ohi;vm vlylzh;ae&ojzi h
tvlylrsm;vsul&ayon/

tif%oni zlvpi 'ieixbll pmvstfa&um vefeloll tvnvm&ef zlvac:ao;\/
oabomivnf tvlyDip 'ieirfn vmcsi fgvsuES h rvmEli jzpaeb&h\ / uifb&lvwuiollf rs
[lvlylrsvnf; ausmif;pmawf;wpzueS hllvmEli ionh tajctae r&ay/

Olv&D, m; aq;%li ol pjyfxm;clom olawoe vlyief; tay:wif plvDipm;vmatmif
Bult;pm;Munlygao;\ / r&acs/ ol plvionf *emrll dtbl tjrwap vlylzh;vsul&h / wpcgwp&h tvlylr&h
tvly&hí bPireae*smOlvfxll ohi;um oN olfai fsm;ES h yubouí plrtjci; jylon/ tm;vll
auseyp&mtajctae wif &h\ /

obnf Ovlbwlvrf;wif ttrwplvll 0, &ef plvul;&ojzi h ppOMunlrho;\ / ttrfulawmh
awlyg\ / ap;u tqrweubaeyon/ 0, lnf qlygu 0, Ellfygaomivnf aigt&iftEB rsm;ph
jryEfxm;&rnh oabmrll jzpaeeojzi h pof;pm;&Muyaeon/ ttrlof 0, lnfqllvif vu&sttrful
a&mitypvlulvif faumif;avrvm;/

vu&h csupabm%h&yirS ttrful a&mitrnlqlygu aq;cef;vlyfxm;onh tyllful csefxm;lyb
a&mitvif yif tjrwrsm;ph&Eli lnf jzpayon/ ta&mit0, Mlyvif tqi jyatmif ulnlygrnll vnf;
taqmufttrsm;a&mit0, h&;qll &m toifwpoifu olltm; ajymxm;ayon/

rnolyiijzpap tif %; tztawmhtyfraysmaom nrsm;ES h i qll vsul &haclyll

vef eN &modwlvvnf; clwvm ylv&v\ / xlltcgrstllwif tif %;oni a&muivwif
&m&mrsm;ull plvul;av&on/ vu&h ttrful a&mití ttrlopD, h&; / aq;cef; EpcerS ol tvlylrsm;/
oES h aD;&mqbll ohi;ae&&haom c&pwll pjyó emrsm;onf ol ObaEhuixD, f axlvll&plywf
ay;vmwwlon/ olltll ty&lab;&h pm;yay:rs pdu&ubmvif tazmjzpl&m pdu&uf wplvlylyb
wplvlyfaomufci;jziom tcehule&avawmh\ /

wpaethwif jzpaeus twllf; nv, lavmuwif Ellvmllyb jyelí tyfr&awmlojzi h rpiz&ef
avm&ixllzef;qufr\ /

]tclawmh ttrfn wpa, muivnf; txDuseEllvsw, ? wpinaecif;avmuf avomuvnf &hif
aumif;rvm;vll vef ellrllxllrsvnf; tclwvm odylyw, }

z&elavm&ih toluawmh at;at;omomyi/ ol\ toluul Mum;&jyefawmhvnf; olplvfrfn
ouibom&m &ohi;ovllll [muulvwpckjyntohi;ovllllclpm;&av\ /

]S fttMulu rqllygbf? aumif;ygw, ? ohi;Muwmaygll bmallumi fr&ef;awmrobl? &S f ulerqull
zef;quivtrfr, ll xilrvmES h wartharom jzpaerho;w, ? &S f ollrjrpay;u aygifu;vllwvm;ull
obvm;[i! ttrfn tlvZbwloif [llw, f &llw, lav? xllfxm;wh rba&mitmuirfn&hewh jrp&ll
tvsvawmhodyusuba& &llw, }

နောက်တစ်နေ့ ညနေခင်းတွင် အင်ဒရူးသည် ဆေးခန်း အလုပ်ကို သုံးနာရီမထိုးမီ ဆယ့်ငါးမိနစ်ခန့် ကြို၍ ပြီးပြတ်အောင် လုပ်ပြီး အိမ်ပြန်သည်။

ရှစ်နာရီ မထိုးမီ စစ်သည်တော် တံတားသို့ အရောက်သွားကာ သူ့အား စောင့်မျှော်နေသည့် ဖရန့်လောရင့်ကို ခေါ်ပြီး ချတ်ဆေးဘက်သို့ ကားကို မောင်းထွက်ခဲ့လေ၏။

အင်ဒရူးသည် သူ့ဘေးမှ ထိုင်၍ စကားတပြောပြောနှင့် ပါလာသော ဖရန့်လောရင့်၏ အလှတွင် သာယာနှစ်မျောလျက်ရှိ၏။ မက်မောစဖွယ် ကောင်းလှသော သူမ၏ အလှကြောင့် သူ့ မော်တော်ကား သည်ပင်လျှင် အလျင်ကနှင့် မတူအောင် ကျက်သရေရှိလာသည်ဟု အထင်ရောက်လျက် ရှိလေသည်။

သူမ၏ အလှသည် ယဉ်လှပါပေ၏။ ခွံညားလှပါပေ၏။ ထည်ဝါလှပါပေ၏။ ဝတ်ဆင်ထားသည့် စကပ်နှင့် အနွေးထည်တို့ အရောင်သည် သူမ၏ အသားအရေနှင့် လိုက်ဖက်ညီလှပါပေ၏။ လက်အိတ် စွပ်မထားသော သူမ၏ လက်များကို ယခုမှပင် နီးနီးကပ်ကပ် မြင်ရဖူး၏။ ဖြူဖွေးနူးညံ့၍ သေးသွယ်ပျော့ပျောင်းကာ ပြေပြစ်လှပါပေ၏။

ဖရန့်လောရင့် ပြောပြခဲ့သည့် အတိုင်းပင် အဲလီဘေတ်လင် ဟိုတယ်သည် သိမ်းမြစ် ပေါင်းကူး တံတားပေါ်တွင် အဆန်းတကြယ် တီထွင် ပြုလုပ်ထားသော ပန်းဥယျာဉ်များထဲမှ ထူးခြားလှပစွာ တည်ထားသည့် ဟိုတယ်ပင် ဖြစ်ပေသည်။

ပန်းပင်များကို ရုပ်ပုံအမျိုးမျိုး ပေါ်အောင် အကွက်ဖော်၍ ဖြတ်ထားသဖြင့် ဟိုတယ်၏ ပတ်ဝန်းကျင် အပြင်အဆင်များသည် အမြင်တစ်မျိုး ဆန်းနေသည်။ သူတို့ ရောက်သွားချိန်တွင်ကား နေရာပင်မရှိတော့ လောက်အောင် အဖိုးတန် ကားများစွာနှင့် ပြည့်ကျပ်လျက် ရှိလေပြီ။

နှစ်ဦးသား စားသောက်ခန်းအတွင်းသို့ ဝင်ခဲ့ကြသည်။ စားသောက်ခန်း၏ အပြင်အဆင်မှာလည်း ခွံညား ထည်ဝါလှပါပေ၏။ မနီးမဝေး၌ ရပ်နေသော စားပွဲထိုး ခေါင်းဆောင်၏ ဝတ်စားဆင်ယင်ပုံနှင့် ဟန်ပန် အမူအရာများသည် ပလာဇာဟိုတယ်မှ စားပွဲထိုး ခေါင်းဆောင်နှင့် ညီအစ်ကိုများ တော်စပ်လေသလားဟု ထင်မှတ် မှားရလောက်သည်။

အမှန်တော့ အင်ဒရူးသည် စားပွဲထိုးခေါင်းဆောင်များကို မုန်းလည်းမုန်း၍ ကြောက်လည်း ကြောက်သည်။ ဖရန့်လောရင့်လို အထက်တန်းကျကျ နေတတ်စားတတ်၊ ပြောတတ်ဆိုတတ်သည့် အမျိုးသမီးမျိုးနှင့် အတူတူ၍ ရင်ဆိုင်ရမည် ဆိုလျှင်တော့ စားပွဲထိုးခေါင်းဆောင် ဟူသမျှကို ကြောက်စရာလိုမည် မဟုတ်ဟု တွေးလေသည်။

သူ့ အထင် မမှားပေ။ တစ်ချက်လှမ်း၍ ကြည့်လိုက်ရုံမျှနှင့်ပင် စားပွဲထိုးခေါင်းဆောင်သည် သူတို့ နှစ်ဦးအား အလွန်ရိုသေလေးစားသည့် အမူအရာဖြင့် အခန်းထဲရှိ အကောင်းဆုံးနေရာမှ အကောင်းဆုံးစားပွဲဆီသို့ ခေါ်သွားပြီး နေရာချပေးသည်။ သူတို့စားပွဲတွင် စားပွဲထိုး အများအပြားသည် ဝိုင်းအုံလျက် ရှိပြီး တစ်ဦးသော စားပွဲထိုးသည် စားပွဲပေါ်မှ လက်သုတ်ပဝါ တစ်ထည်ကို ဖြန့်လိုက်ပြီး အင်ဒရူး၏ ဒူးနှစ်ဖက်ပေါ်သို့ တရိုတသေ တလေးတစား တင်ပေးလေ၏။

ဖရန့်လောရင့် မှာသည့် အစားအသောက်များမှာ များများစားစား မဟုတ်ပေ။ အဖိုးတန်သည့် အစားအစာများလည်း မဟုတ်ပေ။ သောက်စရာမှာ ပြန်တော့လည်း ဝိုင်ကိုပင် မသောက်ချင်ဟု ဆိုကာ ရေခဲရေ တစ်ခွက်သာမှာ၏။

pm;y&llacgifaqmifoni olwll rhaeoni tpm;taomuf trsdtpm;rsn;allumih txiftjri
ao;ofn;oni vuPmuil t&ylta, miltiyif rjyacs/ , cifuxuyif wlll wav;wpm;
quiqhvsu&ayon/

wu, lawmh vlubwlonh ae&mwof vrrfuRfusi fvaom pm;y&llacgifaqmifonf z&elavm&ih
tqifitwef;uljri\&Qzifaumif;ph tubwEil loljzpayon/

tif %tuawmh rrlwll tay:wif quiqhaeoni pm;y&llacgifaqmiN trit&muil Munfum
tllbvusf &ayon/ pvlha&mrslawul c&piwES ftwl ol a&muclz\ / , ck z&el rhaeoni
aps;aygayg tpm;taomufslawulom rlvif pm;y&llrsm;u rotoma&m obbmomyg oa&foni
trit&mjywwluayon/

z&elavm&ifu olulMunf jykavon/

]S lawmh ow&km;r&lv; rajymwwlbf? urefweEsa, muf ⁢E&icirifvmluwm Mumvlyd
Esa, mufwnf tjyifon;&atmifvllac:wm tckwpburlyl&ao;w, hemf

]vllqulrelawmullplwlrqllbf;vm;}

]rqllqygbf? bmaMumi hplwlrqll&rsv}

z&el\ Elwcrf0, f tjykyef; yifhyeon/ ol\ tjykrn xljcm;aom tjyK/ E&fM&G &m
aumifv&om tjyK/ wpzulom;\ &ifulvlurmapEil lonhuvlq&om tjyK/

tjcm;aom pm;yfsm;rs vlsm;onf olwll plwul plwDi fpm;Mu [el &bn/ rMum rMumvSfi
Munfwluon/ jri&owlltm; qhaqmiEil pbf &lvsonhor\ tv&Mumi tyifjzpvdrn [ktif %tu
wluavon/ obnfz&elES hici ri ⁢E&sjci f twul *Pwulvsuf &av\ /

]uref &S ES ftwl 'duil vmzlltwul jyZmwlon;Munzllc&f;xm;wh upzsulld vmcl&w, ml
ajymvlu&if oyllyd tom;, &mrsm; uaervm;? oyllyd y&muson;rsplvll ajymawmh rajymcsi fygbl? elul
Owqelull &S rsvrao;vm;? olu urefult bav; uylon;zll ac:xm;w, ? urefuvnf; bav;qll
oyllydbutuulw, ? uref tbutulu uav;qelraeb;vm; [i }

]Owqelullrswrlqgw, ? yg&ma*G avmxullavlvma&; c&dxulclwlvly? vlawmf wpla, mulyg}

]oabmvnf; oylfaumifw, }

z&ellu wplcsuf Oifaxmuavon/

]tckvll&molrn bav; uylMun&wm rylbf;vm;}

tif %tu pum;vrfalumi; ajymifon/ z&ellu tajz ray;acs/ plu&uf wplvlyf , li
rn&ifu jykhaeon/

]uRebawmi Mum; ygw, ? ci fAsm; aemufuW Owiqef wpa, muf waumu&umuf vLu&aw, f qWv h owif.}

tif 1/2; \ &i fWv f;ü remvW OefwWpWv onf jyi f; xepW jzpay: vmonf/

]t f Lu pES hyw bou vW ci fAsm; a, mu f m; u bmrS rajymb; v m;}

par; c&f; usawm v n f; z&ellu rajzacS/ rsubW w p z u f u t r o t r o m y i t c s v u l u y t t w e l l u m r t l i t f q w a e o n f /

] & S f e m; r v n t b t; x i f w, ? * s u f u E S h u l e r [m v i r, m; q l a y n h t i r w e l & i f E B y t h v i f w h o l i, f c s i f a w v W a e l u w m y ? u l e r w W E s p a, m u p v W r n u t t e n f; E S f u t i u t f y t i r n v a q a w G x m; M u w m y ? t c l q & i f * s u f u [m * s t e E S h w a e w m l u m v b y t b m b a l u m i h * s t e E S h t j r w a e w m v W u l e r o l u t r a r; b t; ? a r; p & m v n f; v l r, f r x i f b t;}

oroni xhe&mrS x r n t [e f j y i v u l u y t] u l e r w W u l u & a t m i f v m; ? w p b u t f a v m u f a y g h [k a j y m a v o n f /

owE p O u l l u o n f / z & e l u y l r n n i b o m n u a n m v a y o n f / o r \ v y & n; [e f o n i o t r a r t v s y l t M u n t r O a t m i y i l c h m; w i f w, f v a y o n f / o l v u x D, f c y a y m l a y s m t c y E B E D u a v; r u m t v l u b o i h y g v m a e y l r n c s p p z G f a u m i f v a y o n f /

p m; y a y: w i f j y e x W r u l u o n h t c g] u t f u a u m i f a u m i f; r u w w l b t; [k t i f 1/2; u q b n f / z & e l x h S t a j z r & a c s /

t i f 1/2; o n i z & e l \ x t j c m; a o m t j y k t r i r m; u t j y e v e l f a w f a w m a e r t o n f / w j c m; r e f r o m q l v t i f o l t m; a j r n u l y i f a y g i f o i t q u q j c i f j y l a u m i f j y l a y v t r n n / o l w n t r [k w i o l t m; t a y: p l j z i h a u s n i a r m u a r m u l r m q u l q j c i f j y l a u m i f j y l a y v t r n n / t c l a w m h z & e l \ q u l q y l r n w e f w & n w l o a b m r S x m; i q u l q a e 1/2; r u o l t a y: w i f v n f; v l u a v s m v e t; v s o n f [k x i r t o n f /

] u t f o c s i f v m w p c & & w, ? y t h y t h v i f; v i f a j m j y p r f y g? r i f b m j z p v W u t h t a y: r n ' h a v m u a w m i f a u m i f a e & w m v [i e l w u, f a w m h r i f; [m u t f u t o d y l y t u i n t h w m y ? r i f u i n t h w m a w G r s m; v b y t

z & e l l u t i f 1/2; t m; p t p t; & & l M u n t o n f /] & S f [m r e f r a w l u t x t; x t j c m; j c m; q l a q m i r l & & w, ? & S r n c s p p & m t a u m i f q W t c s u f v p c s u f & & w, ? t f g b m v l o d v m; ? w j c m; r [k w l b t; ? r e f r a w l u t q l a q m i r l & & w e w, f q l v h & S & & u t f y t f t & n f t c s i f; u t & S t o m o m & S f r o d w h t c s u f y}

][k w r, f r x i f y g b t; ? ' g a y r, h w u, f q h a w m h...}

t i f 1/2; o n i b m q u a j y m & r e f; r o b j z i h p u m; u t j z w v l u b o n f / r s u E h u a w m h & s u p l w j z i h e & l v s u f & & \ /

]uif xilwmuawmh uif [m wjcm;vlaw&xuf bmrS ylybrx;jcm;wh omref q&mOef wpa, muifly/xilwmy}

z&ellu cluxhcluvelf, &ifu ol\ rsuEshqblajy;vmaeaom pdu&uirfclrm;uifvuESh , rfi z, &h;aeon/

]S&W x;jcm;wh uif yif t&nftaogul &si uif lwfu robl;qlwm uleir , kygw, ? uleiruom rajym&if &S forfir [kwlygbt? uleir ajymvluwfm rsh;oh;lyd tr&awmh rajymoifbl? wu, lawmh &S [m tawmq q&mOefwpa, muif? *&ifvrf;trfir [wwpinu qlwawmh uleirwl &S ftallumi;uif ajymrcnuao;w, ? v&hifuvnf; a'guwfm&rf;bluif pdwysu&awm Mumlyd 'Dt bbluuvnf; oem;awmh oem;pmy? v&hif;uawmh oluif odyrbuufawmhbl? *s, fuuvnf; v&hif;ESh wplabmwnt; jzpaew, ? olwu toufi, fi, ES h ylyd wufwuku vlyEif uif Eif, h vli, lq&mOefwpa, muif tbbu&mrsh tpm;xlyd blwftzOif tjzpf xm;csi&aeluw, ? tvm;tvm&f, h vlr&qlwawmh avmavmq, lawmjzih aq;ynm*sne, law&fsh aqmi;fyg;aw&h;lyd olw&w pbyh;a&vlyifefawG tay:rh vlawG plwDi pm;vmatmif vlyzih tm;blu&aeluw, ? a&;&rh;uawmh odyrbaxmiu&elyd a&;&rh;? 'guvnf; v&hif; &W tluOPlav? &rf;bluawmh oltagif;toifawlum;rh vlyubud jzpaeyglyd tluif bmalumi h 'd talumi;awul 'Dv ajymaerlvmygvf tclw aysm&ymfyg;yg; ae&r, hrsh 'Dvlyup&awul ajymjaewm [m tclawG Eajrmzih raumif;bl;vm;? tluif tif %t&, ? uleiruif 'Dv rsuEshxm;rs&ES h rMunhygES hvm; &S &, ? &S fMun&eyluu uleiruif;vm;? pm;y&h;uif;vm;? 'grS [kwf w&Oif facgi faqmi fuif;vm;? b, folb, Dg&, lawmh uleir robl? wpa, mu&, muif olw&awmh jzw&awmh, h twif;fy? &S h rsuEshbuu almuup&m? uleirES h yxrqh aw&w&elu yplhtwif;fyg? &S favm&D, m; qh xlu awmlyd v&awh tcef;xDi fvmawmh jri fMun&w&h &S h rsuEshxm;av? uleirjzih ranEif lawmhbl? rmebuov&w bl oifjri h ov&w b, lyubudref;uif robl? rsuEshxm;u &, p&mbud? 'Dv rsuEshxm;rs&ES h q&i lawmh tcl&f 'ae&mrsh &Dif h ol [m uleir r [kwbl? awmlyd}

]tcl&f 'ae&mrsh awmlydr&w uif forf;omvsgw, }

tif %t;u ol rsuif;vm;uif pm;y&ay:ol pluxm;lyd ajymavon/

]uleiruawmh txirvES h&em? ntw, mvnf; rxies h t&vixilwms&awmh uleir rclEif bl? uleirwl [m toOPl tqifitwef; erh;sw h vpm;awf;S r [kwvm? vlwpa, muifsh oES h plwlabmxm;csif; wluqh lwh rlv&qaumif; wpa, muif &ae&if olbO [m aysmp&m aumifwmyl r [kwvm;}

z&el\ rsuif;vm;w&f aysm %zifauseyrluif;lyef; jri fvm&on/ olonf pm;y&ay:rs pdu&uif;uif; uif aumuif, MUn/

] 'Dfsh xh&awm tou&SMuyf;vsgw, fuG ? uleir &S fuif jrpjyif;ay:qif;lyd a&aomu&awh zlvri f;bu&w tv&uif;ycsi fygao;w, }

tif 1/2:oni usoi hifsm;uH &sfay;lyD or\ aemuirs vluclon/ pm;aomucef tjiif
a&muabomi olwHtm; jrpfurf;buqbol qif&m vrf;usOf;uav;wpcku qDBuHvsu&bnfuH
awH&av\ / pm;aomucef,qHs aw;*Dvolbni us, &mrS wHf wH&mrS wjznt;jznt;csi f;
aysmuHf; fbn;av\ /

ai&va&mi bnf xif 1/2:yifsm;Mum;rs jzwlum jrpfyifay:ol jzmqif;vsuf &H\ [Hta0; wHf ri
jrpfyi bnfai h&mi f oi jzL; ci f;vsuf &Hyon/

EpODom; jrpfqdt xd qif;vmcluliyD urtezf;wH &Hbnh clvet&snf wpckay;wHf xH Hluon/
dronf OixlyiuH clwvuliyD nifompbn vly&bn;vsuf &Hcom a&jyifui Ni rfboupb ai ;armaeon/
a&jyiN xH;jcm;aom vly&bn; nnt;wH;obnf wHwHnifnifay;xHuvsuf &Hvon/

]wHwHqdwHnrfn Mum;&wh to hawG[m b, hvmuf xH;qef;ovbem]

z&eH to hfvnt; wHwHnifnifuav;yifjzpn/

tif 1/2:oni z&eH Elwcrf;uH tomt, m iH erf;vluclon/ or\ Elwcrf;sm;oni
yHefajcmuabovsuf &H\ / xH;jcm;aom wHyeHf ray;acs/

]terfuawmhcsHryg&H erf;yu Murf;wrf;vSw, }

]uH f' dxulylyD aumif;atmiferf;Eh fygw, }

tif 1/2:oni a&Dwnhwnluclom pl;pluMunfi wHwH a&1/2wvluabomfvnt; vluawmh
rvlyf&bn;blausmuH1/2yfozG f Ni rfbouabeon/

plwvly&bn;vHef;ojzih on vlylyuHlyfsm;rfn tqifrajzpb&acson/ &suivnt;&suN?
1/2vnt;1/2H\ trsfawmh tclvH om, mvsvvH;onh nrstwf z&eHvH rHfracsm rHfrvsvpODES h; clvH
MunE;pzG f aumif;onh ae&mrstwf EpODwnf; q&jcif;oni tvHtvH plwvcsrf;ajrpbzG f
aumif;vson/ olygvsvrHrbulu tqifajyatmifrykEh /

obnf oluH 'bla' gojzplf rqH E H atmif; jzplvsu&Hv\ / or taejzi hoN &icG ftwH f;ol
Oif on w, kw, yluaxgrluH&, csi plwji f; jyatmif vlybiN/ oHcomfvnt; olrH xHef;csyfrawlu
sm;vHef;aeayon/

olrsupatmu&H a&jyifxuD, f c&pwH rsuEh onf xif[yfvsvf &Hbn/ c&pwH rsuEh rfn
yif;ef;Ehte, haeonh rsuEh/ or\ yg;jyifay:0, f aq;puhawG tv;vH;ES H olwH csupabm1/2&yf
aetf;olajymif;a&Dvmp acguHwG;awG aq;okwaeponu jri hawG&Hbnh rsuEhtwH f;yi / a&jyifwH f
xif[yfvmaom c&pwH rsuEh alumi h;olplwlonf romr, m jzpb&\ / a' govnt; jzpb&\ /

oES h z&eHvEpa, muHwnt; pae&mwHf a&muhae&aomfvnt; olrH vGwvyrH&H
tuHftowawH t[elHtwm;awH tcsyftcs, hawH wmOehawG trsm;tjym;ES H oHcomi obnf
a, musn;wpa, mu/

tif 1/2:oni z&eN Elwcrfvihullnifnifomom 1/2&Uav; erfjyefavon/

Jalbmf uleiruli wpbuterfzittwuf &Sfrñ q, ESpvavmuf tceif, llyD pOfpm;zll vlr, f xif yg&laemf

z&eN rsuivlltpbnfOifvubaeyon/

Julefrwll jyeoi llyD xifw, f a'guivm? nyll fwtuwh av [m oel&S fjzlpifawpdtwul npinrf;apw, MlajymUuw, f

tif 1/2:oni z&eN vufull tomt, mqlf xll &mrS xapon/ z&ellu um;teD a&muibonitxidoivufullrvwawmlol&&Uav; ullir vluvmavon/

tjyevrfwifz&elonfobomomyif&iivefvsu&v\

tif 1/2:uawmh raymV&y/ olull lol rlef;wD 1/2&ñ puifqyivsu&N/ oltyjkrism; twuf Orfenfaom plvuvnf; raysmuba;/

olpwbonf oltrf? olrtcefES h olty&mqbol a&muibon/ olDbaEñubonf tawf yiiv, f tawfyiv, baom &plywif 1/2yax& aemufusvuf &N/ yxrqll tbutrf c&piwD tay:wD ifjzpay:clonh tcsppw/ ' &if;zDwifaecl&pOlu om, maymZiftrsm;/

z&eN trha&D a&muivmonhtcefxidolpwrñ jywjywom;om; r&ñ;acs/ obnf um;ay:rs qifum olrtwufum;wtg;ullzifay;on/ oronf vufull ftwvrsaomhullxkwf, Mlufav\

]tray:xdivlUDir, fr [kwvm;? trhapawuawmh' dtceq& if tyavmuyglyD

obnfbmjyefajym&r&f; rof allumiftrf;trf; wllqll f;qll f; jzplum awa0qyi /

]odylybaemufusaervm;vll

z&elluawmh ol ajymvubonh pum;ulllum; [ef rway/ aomhull ullir a&DrS wufon;avon/ obnf a, miwba, mi fejzih aemurS uyir vubon;av\ olrsuvmkrsm; url twfa [mif;uav;ull vufis qll ap;weferm;llum;ü jyktum &, lumjzih avthubon;aeaom c&piwN oem;pzG f rsuEñull Olw0g; jri&ba, mivsuif &havon/

tif 1/2;u trSwirxifa&1/2&wVluon/ rsuEhuvnf; Oi f;celjzpbth;on/

]udef blvefr [kwvm;? oth; oth; tdcsubcsif; v1wvlu1yg/ tdcsubcsif; v1wvlu1]

]tdcsubcsif; olu1 v1wvlu1 jzpyghrvm;? a' gu1vm? vlem wpa, muf apmi hew, ? q, frep tw0 frth rpiufa&mbw1uvnf; ...}

] [mAsm rpiuf a&mbw1u1 acgu1xm;v1u1prfyg? ta&rBudygbt? u1efawmf cl f;wmu1bm v1y1prfyg}

q&mr &S\ rsuEhth a' gojzih e&th;on/ olu1 b, folurs clv1 txup0 avojzih rmrqmqm rajymclz;ojzih rclf&yE1 f jzpbth;on/ tif 1/2;tm; jye1 E1wv&fx1&ef Mu1vlu1y0rs rajymawm1bl acg1 f;u1 cyarm1arm1axmi f x1u1th;ly0 blvefu1ac: o1 f;v1mclN/

]a [; u1e}

tif 1/2;on1Orf;omtm;&jzih ukvm;x1 frScler x v1u1avon/

] [M1... [M1... [M1

u1ef blve1uvnf; tm;&yg;u jyk1 atmbud [plus, f E1w1quon/

u1ef blve1 u1ef blve1s tpp1 a&ra&m/ qly1 f e1Mumi f1Mumi ES h oth; q&moef u1ef blve1/

oltusi h o1o1tw1f; oelbe1S f;S f; oy1oy&y1y1 r [kw/ Ow1p1tjymbud y1a&mi f a&mi f; Ow1um t1n1a&mi zeybud p1i [1ve1 u y1p1t w1f; y1 jzpb1/ e1Mumi f1Mumi f rkw1q1w1r1aw1u &S1v1y1 b, fawm1r1z1d1v1r1&1om q1v1r1f1v1r1&1om qly1 frsm;uvnf; acg1 f;ay: w1 f; z1z1&1/

u1ef blve1on1 tif 1/2; v1u1 w1f;usy1p1 q1qly1 ausmu1Orf;omtm;& y1w1 y1w1 E1w1qu1av\ /

] [M1 arqef a' gu1vm arqef aw1&wm Orf;omw, ? oy1Orf;omw, ? oy1u1 Orf;omw, ? acsmv1 vS1 Ov1y1gv1m;? oy1aumi f;? oy1aumi f;? tm;v1aumi f;w, f tv1ef txu1ve1;usw1 ae&mrth aq;cef; z1 f;xm;w, h1em}

u1ef blve1on1 tif 1/2;tm; w1i f;wE1ES h v1u1v1u1v1S E1w1qu1ae1 frs o1tm; pu1qly1 1/2;th ov1M1 oa&m1csi f ov1M1 rsuE1ay; jzih &y1Mun1 h1eaom q&mr &S1bu1ol v1h1Mun1N/

]ci f1sm; q&mr u r0i f;bt; v1y1aev1 u1efawm1vnf; q&moef wpa, mu1ygv1 ajymjy &ao;w, ? u1efawm1 v1r1ajymwm r [kw1ygbt; q&mr&, ? q&moef tpp1y1g? tcl ci f1sm;&1 q&mjzpb1ewh a' gu1vm arqef&1 v1y1azm1u1 z1uf wpa, mu1y1g? ci f1sm; atbm&mavm 1r1w1bu1a&mu1i f u1efawm1tr1Di f1y1g? v1u1zu1&n1 w1p1cl1u1awm1h w1u1y1ghr, ? u1efawm1h &1b1m1 arqef&1r1w1v1a1q1[m u1efawm1r1w1v1a1q1y1g}

] 'Mawmh rajymygES h bive&m? ci fAsm;ES h awb&wm urelawmb, lavmuf Orfomw, fxiiov? ar&Dul urelawm rSwrdygw, ? 'Dtwl f;ql ar&Dcrsm oem;p&my? urelawm ulhDsnayg ar&Dtwluf tm;vll tqifajyatmilvlyay;ygr, ? pdwlomcysg}

tif %;loni uel biveES h pum;ajym&mu ajymp&m pum;ruleEh fatmif jzplvsu&&on/ olunlay;&rnhi vlemrsm;ulyif arbeavon/ q&mr &Syfuawmh lybEhlybEhES h apmi lae&mrS pdwir&Snf jzplvmojzi h tcef;xbll Oifvmavon/

]vlem ig;a, muf apmi laeygw, f a'guivm? cql olwlapmi lae&wm wplem&D ausmofin;yglyb talumif trsdjlylyb apmitclif;xm;&w, ? aemuixyiquilyb apmitclif&rhi ufer tm;emvll vmajymvmyg}

tif %;uawmh &Sf\ pum;uul *%rplufac? uelbiveES h twellumr0 quif pum; ajymaeao; \ / uelbivef jyelawmhvnt; wltg;Otxdlvlylyb/

]pum; ajym&wm tm;r&ao;bl? at;at;aq;aq; pum;rajymEh fbl tclvll jyelvfwvlu&wm plwraumif;bl; uel vef efrhi b, E&uf ae&rhi v? ollav;&uf [kwvm;? aumif;om;y? tck ci fAsm; b, rhi wntaeov? [m ci fAsm; wnt;wh ae&mu urelawm wlt rES h ra0;bl? rxlygb;Asm? tdrfhiyl vmwnf;ygawmh tcef;v&wawvnt; trsm;Bud &lv, ? c&pwld odyf Orfomrhiy? tdrfhi vmwnf;&if pum;vnt; at;aq;aq;aq; ajym&vmayghr [kwbl;vm;}

aemu&elwif uel biveloni oltwlul qif tif %;xH a&muivmon/ nae aq;cef; ylvlonhitcg yav' D H&vcefraqmi boll ofin;Muon/

uelbiveum; vef efrhBudom;rsm;vll [eflyfwvbl r [kw/ &, p&m awbVlif tm;yg;& us, fus, lavmi lavmifxi &, fwlon/ ol &, bollhi us, lavmi vef;vsojzi ha&Dwe;clrsm;rSy&bwf tclloni uelbivef &&mol vshunlum jyHMuavon/

][H eljriivm; arqel pulbDpbaewhiei [mav}

uel biveloni oabmushni t&mwlvvmvOifvnt; ab;blul *%rplu? cyfus, fus, lyif atmf [plajymwwlon/

tm;vyc&wif bm;xbll Oif aomu pm;Muon/ uelbiveloni olacgifs Otxlylul aemuoll v&xm; \ / pum;ajym&if pOxluivmaom wawfwloni ol rlvqlw arlay:wif uylilum;wvbelluayon/

]urelawm odyaus;Zi;wifwmyl arqel tclvll urelawm uul jylpwhitwul aus;Zi;odywiw, ? b, M&ajym&r&efawmifrobl? ci fAsm; wu, hllawmygayw, }

u&ebl&v&u&w&mh v&1/2&v&aj&zm&i&h 1/2&1/2&pi&f&pi&form; y&ly&0 tif 1/2&t&m; au&s&Z&i&w&i&al&u&mi&f&u&l
El&w&u&om&r&u& tr&i&t&&m&E&S&f&y&g& az&m&j&y&&h&\ / [e&a&q&mi&f&av&mu&x&l&a&m&u&f&um [e&a&q&mi&f&rl&rs&u&E&h&zh& tr&sr&sr&sd&u&l
wy&f&e&cl&om tif 1/2&u&aw&mh&o&pl&w&ol&r&v&h&v&l&j&zp&ae&&av&\ /

*D&w& ce&f&raq&mi&f&rs& tj&ye&w&i&f& au'g&1/2&l&ol& O&i&f& pm;M&u&a&om&u&u&on&/ t&f&je&a&&mu&u&aw&mh&v&n&f&
E&sp&a, mu&f&om; t&f&a&&ce&f&w&i&f&xi&f&um& pum;vu&l&q&l& u&je&f&on&/ b&0 m i&h&u&u&? p&u&&u&f& z&h&v&u&f&
pum;aj&m&v&u&E&S&h& tif 1/2&on&f& tx&i&f&t&j&ri&f& Bu&D&ae&on&h& v&h&tx&u&v&h&rs&m& \ , O&h&au&s&rl& ur&f&u&ly&f&
ar&to&h&av&on&/

o&l&a&q&ce&f&rs&r&E&f&f&reit&f& j&zp&ae&a&om& tv&ly&f&rs&m&? v&D&1/2&f&f& ay&x&m&on&h&tv&ly&f& a&&D&t&v&m& tv&m&E&S&h&
ar&o&h&v&i&cs&u&rs&m&? O&w&v&D&D&, m& aq;1/2&w&f&f& &m&x&l&wp&q&i&h& wu&&rn&h& t&c&f&h&t&a&&? o&l& ai&h&&a&u&u&a&&
t&aj&ct&ae&? E&f&rn&f& ru&ar&mp&z&g& f&a&u&mi&f&v&h&om& p&f&u&p&z&g& f&a&u&mi&f&v&h&om& z&e&f& av&m&i&f&N& taw&0& o<&m&
t&j&rl&wap& aj&cm&u&v&h&ae&on&h&c&p&w&v&N& rs&u&v&h&rs&m& ; ... 'gaw&g&tm&v&h&u&v&n&f& tif 1/2& ar&to&h&av&\ /

j&v&D&v&i&f&u&l& u&f&ae&aw&mh&w&l& O&h&f&w&g& b&h&u&w&m& r&sv&f&h&o&v&m&? t&mu&w&E&S&h& o<&ay&g&i&f&to&if&aw&u&
u&f&ae&aw&mh&w&l& j&ye&cs&w&, h&av&? t&l&t&mu&w&i&f&wp&a&, mu&f&u&aw&mh& t&c&h&t&ce&f& t&x&d&ye&f&ye&f&v&su&ly&? o&lu&aw&mh&i&rs&
ci&f&As&m&u&l&ow&&al&u&mi&f& aj&m&v&u&ly&g&v&h&v&u&f&h&o&v&w&, }

a&em&u&f&v&p&ae&f& a&&m&u&h&ly&f&

'U&ael& c&&p&w&l& j&ye&a&&mu&u&aw&mh&rn&/ tif 1/2&on&f& o&w&l& E&sp&D&D&\ t&j&zp&f&u&l& r&h&v&f&h&o&v&om& u&f&
b&l&v&e&f&tm& b&h&w&m&1/2&ol& ty&g&ac&h&on&/ u&f&e&bl&v&e&f&tm& o&E&S&h&c&&p&w&v&w&l& E&sp&D&D&M&um&w&f&at&mi&f&og& f&aw&mh&u&D&
t&j&zp&f&to&h&j&y&l&&ay&aw&mh&rn&/

r&D&x&m& O&i&f&v&mc&e&w&i&f& tif 1/2&\ &i&f&h&h& ce&f&su&h&ay&on&/ o&lu& p&í& pum;aj&m&v&si&
a&u&mi&f&av&rv&m&? aj&m&v&rn&f&q&h&aw&mh&a&um& b&mu&p&í& b, M&h&aj&m&&y&g&h&

v&h&rs&m&M&um&rs& o&w&l&q&ol& av&h&u&v&mae&a&om& c&&p&w&v&u&l& j&ri&h&e&on&/ c&&p&w&v&t&e&f&a&&mu&f&
v&ma&w&mh&v&n&f& o&E&w&f&rs&ol&om&om&ol& tv&h&t&av&sm&u&ly&f&ipum;v&h&aw&g&x&u&v&mon&/

][M&l& c&&p&w&v& r&i&f& j&ye&f&v&ma&w&mh&b&l&x&i&f&w&m&? j&ye&f&v&mom& y&f& o&ly&ly&0 M&un&f&rae&y&g&E&S&h& t&f&g&[m& u&f&
b&l&v&e&f&y&g&? u&f&e&rs& u&f&e&f&tp&? w&j&cm&v&l& r&[h&w&ol&? rs&u&p&v&n&f& rr&h&h&ol&? p&w&h&om&c&? o<&ck& t&f&h&rs&ny&l&
w&n&f&ae&w, f& um;ay&:usr&S&J& ta&u&mi&f&p&h& aj&m&j&y&r, f& um;t&j&y&i&f&h& x&m&cl&w, f& b, E&S& h&v&[h&h&h& ae&cl&w&v&m&
aw&mh&aw&mh&ay&sm&c&&v&v&m&? t&h& r&i&f& vu&h&u& a&ow&h&'u&h&ay&? u&h&q&ol&h&, }

tif 1/2&u& p&ly&0 t&c&h&t& aj&m&v&m& q&h&v&v&h&rn&f&[k& r&ar&h&v&i&cl&om& c&&p&w&v&on&f& taw&mh&u&D&
p&w&v&ou&f&om&&m&&o&h&on&/ ap&map&mu& j&z&la&&mh&a&&m&j&zp&ae&a&om&rs&u&E&h&on&? a&o&g&a&&mi&f& v&f&f&v&mon&/ o&r&
t&ae&j&i&f&v&n&f& tif 1/2&E&S&h&q&h&v&O&i&f& b&mu& p&í& b, M&h&aj&m&&y&g&h&[k& aw&g&v&mol& j&zp&N&/ t&pa&u&mi&f& c&si&f&om&
p&w&v&j&zi&h& ow&h&cm&ly&0 aj&m&q&h& qu&f&q&z&h& tav&teu&h&xm&í& p&O&f&pm&v&mo&j&zp&N&/ p&w&v&lo&f& v&lo&f&j&zi&h&
b&o&op&f&w&n&h&a&q&mu&h&e&f& ar&h&v&i&f&v&mol& j&zp&&m& tif 1/2&\ t&aj&m&t&q&h& t&j&y&k&tr&h&rs&m&u&l& aw&h&v&u&h&on&h&t&cg&
ar&h&v&i&f&cs&u&f& top&j&zi&h&tm&w&u&f&v&m&j&ye&h&av&on&/

c&pivmonf um;aemucef;xlvif u&ES fitwi xll lum pum;vuqll usvmon/ wpcuf wpcuf
tif %; \ rsuEsinucllunlavon/

]tll ... avmuBubrtin ucll htrif ucll f, m[m taumif;qaom ae&mjzplw, f qlwlpum; [m
oyr&lvmy? tirjyeb&mu&awmhaysmfvlu&vm}

c&pivmonf trfx&muivof a&mu&csif tm;yg;w& ajymon/ x&hemuf tif %;ucll
v&far;jyelon/

]&Sfulefrullrv&f;bt;vm; tif %;}

]v&f;wmayghu&? ucllwm tm;vku v&faelluwmy? rpiulbifeu&ua&? zavm&lua& tm;vku
rif;ucllow&aelluwmy? albomf ... u&? tll Daowinbu qllv&? bmvly&ewmv? u&el&awmhlay;}

tif %;onf ysmynovES h u&el b&ve& vuix&rs aow&ucll q& lon/ x&hemuf vlemunh
ofin; zll t&selawmlycll k qlon/ ol jyeb&mu&rs vuzun&ni aomu&urni [lvn&rtinon/ um;ES h
xlv&vmonhitcgv&firl obonf ouji f; ucll roitrom csavon/

]awmygao;&? b&m;u, hayvll tm;vll tqihjyofin;w, ? ol [rin aec&wv oclly&? aymly&f&bt?
t&lavmavmq, ita&; Bu&vwmu 'lup&ucll ol&f;rtzly}

ttrftjyef aemu&saomlvn; tif %; \ trit&mr&in reufuxuf %;jrl;vsuf &hay& u&el
b&ve&u]b&m;a&; ci&Am; [m [llvef;uxuf aym&aym&i&i&i& aewwvhitusi h&aygvum; } [kwthvll
a&%&v&lavon/

c&pivlu oltm; rllumcP v&f;f; v&f;f; Mun&eonlucll tif %; owjy&ron/ ol\ tMun&rin
rouhaom tMun&rs&awmh r [kway/ olucll awmif;ye f wlv&onh tMun& oltay:wif em;vniri
&onhitMun/

ar&D&a&m*g tw&lavmh c&piv&rin aomu&lon/ ol taeji har&D& up&ism; ucllayghayghvefvef
oabmr&xm; Ell hay? ar&Dt m; vef elol tjre&lv&vm&ef allu;eef;%&lapcsi lon/ jzp&ell v&of reufzel
allu;eef;%&uzll u&el b&ve&f tm; ajymjyly&lycll k olu ajymjyavon/ ar&Dt w&uf vlyoi&vm r&for&ucll
tjre&qll vlyay;apcsi lon&rin ol\ jyi f; jyaom apwemES hq&Ejzpl&eon/

tajctaeuawmh tif %; ar&onvix&m; onxulyif aumifaeao; \ / ar&D&ks jyevmonh
allu;eef;t& aemu&vp&ael aelv, lpm pm;cs&ef rw&firl ar&D& a&mu&v&mr&ni jzp&em c&piv&rin ar&D& tw&uf
vlltylor& jyi f; jci f; jzi h tvly&ly&vsuf &lavon/

ar&D&a&mu&vmonhitcgv&firl tif %; \ rsuEsin&rin wnll trfv&su&lon/ wpp&lv&pcucll tav; teuf
xm; í aw&awm qifci&ey& \ / ar&D& tou&rin Ep&q, r&rbm &bo; onf jzp&em p touft %; lonf
tbulbu&u zll&v&wubonh t %; jzp& \ / ollygv&suES h ar&D&rin y&el&cs&nt&v&ayon/

aemulwp&uwlvfvnf; tif 1/2;a&m c&pvwlyg tvlyfsm;vsu&llun/ paeael r&f,v&lyf,wf f
ar&Dtm; Odl&D, m; aq;1/2kll wifavon/ u&fblvefonf ar&Dtwuf tpp t&m&m plvics&lyzplf
ar&Dtm; aq;1/2kllvion&elrhnyif atbm&mavmol jyelon/ tif 1/2;ES h c&pvwllonf ar&Dtm;
aq;1/2kllvilyvif lyDcsif; u&fblveftm; yuf iifwef blwmoll vlylyllavon/ u&fblvef jyefcgrsyif
tif 1/2;wllrh plvat; em;at; aecf &avawmlon/

tif 1/2;rh tclryif c&pvwD tem;oll uyEl lawml\ aq;cef;oll ofi;awmlrh q&qlwif tif 1/2;\
yg;pyfS]tclryf Epa, mulwnf v&wlv&vlyvlyf aecf &awmlw, ? tclm Epa, mulwnf; ae&wm
b, lavmuf aysp&maumifovl c&pvwD tif; ullw 'lvpywlawmh tvlyf oylfsm;clvmy&em] [k
ajymof;avon/

tif 1/2;\ tolrh tbulbulwif v&vao; r&atmif jynp&eojzih t&m&mul auseyol
wpD\ tolrh jzpacson/ olomvnt; obnl c&pvw\ rsuElhay:wif rnlub&om
t&dyfta, mifsm; , Subefaeonfullowrhjykr&cs/

c&pvwlonf tcefxD, fwp&la, mulwnf; Nrhbouph xllf aw&O ai;armvsuf &lon/ olonf
trjy&amucgpu qlvif arhmvicsu&awG trsm;BuDxm;um plv\om, mcsrfajrhull &&Dpm;c& \/
, clawmlvnt; ol\ plvfh rhunrhvif jzp&jyelon/ ol\ twlfplvlonf plvircsfajrlzG &m
aumifaom tjzplvpccES h&i&ql &vhrnf [lom tolrhOifum aomua&mulvsuf &&av\

]til... b&m;oci? 'Dtjzplq [m b, ftcefh b, mljzplvmllyD b, Mfsm; tqllowrhnygv&h

(15)

tif 1/2 \ atmi jri faus m m; rbnf ' & wu ba eon h tvm; t & t [le bu d p h j z i h w j z n t j z n t c s i f
w u l m v s u l & a y o n / o b n i [i r q e e s h v n f a u m i f ? t i l a e s h v n f a u m i f , c i f u x u y l i
& i f e b v m o n / o l w e s h w l y d a i & n & m u v n f ; n r k n r k j r w j r w i & a e o j z i h r s m ; p h r y i f a u s e y f t m ; & v s u l
& h v o n /

w p z u l w l v n f t i f 1/2 o n i a ' g u l w m ' i r e f e s h t q u f t o g i r j y w i & b n / ' i r e f u o l
v h x m l u l o b l c e p & u m m r o a * g u l o b 1/2 l u b h ; r n j z p i o l a e & m u a c w i r o t p m ; o i l y d y v m z m [l w , i r s
{ n b n f v l e m r s m ; t m ; u b a y ; & e f p u m ; u r f ; v s f o n / & a i l u l e p o d t n i t r o c g l r n f [h o m
o a b m w l n t s u j z i h v p m ; o i h a y ; & e j z p & m t i f 1/2 ; u o r f a j r m u o r f o m y i f v u b h m l u f a v o n /

, c i f u q l v o i f ' i r e f o n i o l t a o ; o h ; w i l f z & u l o l i r q e f u l o m v p m ; x m ; a e & m u s j z p l o n /
, d w p a c g u l w l r l o l u k m ; c n / [i r q e e s h i r e f w l t c s i f c s i f ; t q i f r a j y j z p l u m u l u j y l u l y a v m /

, d w a v m t i f 1/2 o n i 1/2 w l w & u f a & n i l w c i f r m r u s e f j z p l o h ; & a o m e m r n b u d 1/2 k y & s f
r i f o r b w p o d \ t y c e f t w i f o l w l e g ; r & s m ; r & s o i a & m u l u m r i f o r b \ d w i h a y : w & i f w e d
w u l x l l y d p r f o y p p a q ; m u n h z j c i f t w l u v n f a u m i f ? t c s e & v o i r i f o r b e s h x l l i
p l u & u h o m u & i f p u m ; p j r n f a j y m & j c i f t w l u v n f a u m i f ? r s m ; p h * i p i , l s u l & b n / b o i j r i f v s u l
& b n /

x l k u y l i b o i j r i a e o n h u p i r h w j c m ; r [l w a y / v l z i f u o l u l c d a j r s u l v m o n h t w l u y i f
j z p l o n / v e c h o m v t w l f u v l z i f o n i o l t m ; e s p u r b u r h w l l w l i a e l v n p m z l w i a u r c b n /
v l z i f \ a c g i f x l w l i t a & ; y g t & m a & m u l o n h t m u o p a u m i f ; r s m ; & a e o n i u l o l o k m ; & o j z i h
v l z i f t a y : , c i f u x u f y l i t x i f t j r i f b u b a e r n / ' l w d t b u r f a e l v , p m p m ; m u p o l u v l z i f u
o l t m ; a j y m c b n h p u m ; r s m ; u l o l r a r h a o ; a y /

j c i f a s m ; o d w l t w l f y l a ' g u l w m ? u r e f a w m i u a w m h a ' g u l w m e s h w l y d v l y & u l l & i f y l y d
t q i h a j y v o r h , m l , m u n h a e w m y ? t c k u r e f a w m i v l y z l m u l k m ; w m u t m u b u b u d q h a w m h t i r w e f
a w m i w l y n m & s i w p o d & m t m u h a u m i f o p a u m i f a w g & z l w l w , / e s p z u f c w l w l h v l r s d v n f r v l c s i f o l ?
[l t b l b u d & r f b l u v n f o d y i r p h a w m h q u l o b z l p l w i r u ; a w m i b o l ? t r e f t w l f a j y m & i f r l v m ; u l v m ;
a j y m a e w w l h y g * l q l w h v l r s d a w l v n f u r e f a w m i r v l c s i f o l ? u r e f a w m h v l y i e f u l w u , i

c&pivES h rsuEhcsi f qll hrbnh t cgvll f jzpay:vmwwaom rvlrvpdlrshvntf , cktcg vllO r&hwmly/ z&eES h vlvvvlvlylvyf wpem&hvmuf tcejzeflyd jye&muivmonitcgrsd rnyif EaErysubaeEhvm\ / tllbzG h aumifavmubnh on plvbjymifvhlul olul lwllyif rtllobl raeEh hacs/

bmalumi hixllublljzplvm&avoentf/

ol z&efullwu , harwppf arwrr&ES h cspaejci f r [lwl r jzpaumi f jzpayrn/ olwntf r [lwl olwll\ wlvvvlvlyef upiul c&pivd rodo;iom , clubll ol plvat; em;at;aeEh jci f jzpaumi f jzpayrn/ olwntf r [lwl , cklv upirsd rsh a, musn;wpa, mu\ b0w0f wpaubr [lwl wpaubr [lwl ll&wwlonh upirsd wpcrlbm cyayghayghaeEh jci f jzpaumi f jzpayvtrrn/

tif 1/2 onl ol wlvvvlvlyef azmufyebajci f twllul plvxlul rvlwll f c&pivd tay:wif tprfulef vllavsmi tprfuleyif oabmaumif on/ olrES h pum;ajymvll f Et;nt&compn ajymon/ ol plvut; ol tptpOf tm;vll olrtm; zll h ajymyon/ aqfaEG wll yion/ ol jzpb& , cktcgwll f c&pivlonl Olwlvrrf rsh tllul vmrnh aE0ayguwll f 0, hwmrnll [hoom tptpOllulvntf okm;lyd jzplon/ tllolplul rllr;lyllqillyvlllydcsif csupabm1/2&yf rsh a&llajymif;rnll [hoom tcsululvntf okm;lyd jzpl\ /

, cktcgwll f c&pivlonl tif 1/2; bmajmajym tjyftvll jllfclci f rjylawmly/ tjypwlljci f vntf rjylawmll Ni rll rllqllvllvES h ajymoroll em;axmll tif 1/2; awllorll plvulorll vllorll ullorll tm;vll aumif ygonll [hoom oabmxm; trll&mulbm azmlyww\ / ol jzpb& c&pivll\ oabmxm; trllul tif 1/2; oEh llrvll hwmly/

wu, hwmvntf tif 1/2; \ b0 tajymif tvrh vll jrelvll f tm; Bullojzih on twllvll jzpb&yf rsm;ull jyelvll ow&zlyif tce r&hwmly/ olwll plvlnpp&m [k r&hwmll tce&llorll aysmp&mrsm;ES hoom vllaxG&plyw jzplvsvu&\ / ol hoomvntf ol plvxl m;rnll , ciluvll tEplom& [k r&hwmlyll olwll , ciluvll opnuwllqbnrshvntf r&hwmlyll olwll Zrlwll f r&hwmll [hoom tawlltxirsh jzih aogem;xi h&muivsu&lyd jzpb& ol b0w0f olbmvl f ol b0\ t&S? olbmvl f ol b0\ ocif [hoom rme rme omvll f t&llwulvsvuf &h v\ /

, ifubll rllrriif avrjriif jzpaectll rnyif aumif uifxulqll rsh rllbut wpcsul jyif xepn usvmavawmll /

E0ilbm v ig;&ubael naecif wll tll hll em;csif apsonf wp00\ rllronf tif 1/2; \ aq;cef oll a&muivmav\ /

or\ trnrsh rpiuApf vm; jzplf tourism;pn rbulvao;ay/ yelyelyg;yg; t&ylylyk jzpaomvntf awmuyllunvll hoom rsulvll tplES h olulvul ayghy;í xulru hoom trll orll Bulwpp00 jzpa von/ i, plulwntf u vll ellrllay:ü Bullyif vm&ol jzpaomvntf olonl oraexll &m ywDef usll rsvll wjcm; b, full Sa&muft; ol [lwlly/

tif 1/2; \ pum; uMum; aomtcg rpiuf Apf vm; u taumuftuefji ifavon/

Jaq; 1/2; wuZM qLvmuawmh rjzpEh fob; a' gufwm? ulefra, muSm; [, & uM b, fent; ES frS aq; 1/2; hawmh rwifcsi fob;? aq; 1/2; hawu a' gufwm odwrtwif; y) oylaumif; wm r[kwfob;? ulefr tpuwnfu 'M jzplvmvfr, M hawmh txilom;? olu tyiyef; oylchvmy? vlyoi fvmxuf ylyb vlyaeawmh wpaef a&m*g&awmh rshyM wufx m; wm? tclawmh ulefr xihawrtwif; rshawmy? a' gufwm odwrtwif; y) ulefrwif[m csrf; omolawg r[kwfygob;? tent; tusOf; plaqmif; x m; w mav; awmh & bayg&S? tclvM ta& talumif; & vm& if olz hqlyb) plx m; w mav; awmh & ygw, ? tclvM upir; d q& i lawmh o h& awmh rshayg) ulefr a, muSm; u r suE hB uD r suE h i, fa& Glyb) quf q h w h aq; 1/2; hawf; h wi x m; lyb) r suE h i, fraeapcsi fob;? pdwif qif; & uM f qif; & vnf; rjzplapcsi fob;? aq; 1/2; hawi & if yluq h awmh oulomcsi bouom rshaygh 'gayrh r suE hB uD r[kwfM q& mOefawu * 1/2; kwpluf vlyfray; b; q& if ulefra, muSm; rsh 'ku jzpr, ? t' hawmh & bavmuES hit ulefr uschlyb) ukcsi fvmgy}

Jr[kwao; b; rpiuf A' f vm? pdwif; r v h apcsi fob;? ulelawmf p h O bay; E h f}

Jrjzplygob; a' gufwm&, ? ulefr oluM tjyih aq; wuf rshy) wilyb) ukyg&ap? 'lem; w p O ufr sh yluq h lyb) vud h u h aq; cefawg trsm; B uD & ygw, ? a' gufwm taeES h o i lawmh, h q& mOef wpa, mu& h lyb) lawmh om cplwif ubay; yg? usoavmu h i uM ulefr B u h p m; lyb) bay; ygr, ? aq; 1/2; h u h awmh ulefr pdwysu h f; vlyg/ qif; & if oyllyb) * 1/2; plufwm r[kwfob;? r suE h i, & ygw, ? [, & uM aq; 1/2; hawi z h awmh ulefr v h O pdwif; ukygob;}

tif 1/2; onf rpiu Apf vm; tm; xyrf azmif; zae v O if tclom ulelawmh r n? ajymif & awmh r n f r[kw h u m i f; em; v n b n / r p i v m A p f v m; u M f w h i u v n f; o N Z e h E S h w p o a b m w n f; j z p a e o j z i h a q; 1/2; h w u & e f u p i u M x y i r a j m a w m h b l o l w M p d w i q E & o n h t w i f; u h r f; u s i h o m q & m O e f w p a, m u & h l y b) t a u m i f; q h c p l w u l o r & a t m i f a q m i & u b a y; a w m h r n i [k q h j z w f u l a v \ /

x h e f n a e w i f t i f 1/2; o n i t h A B D x h z e f; q u i o l t w u i t u i t n b a y; & e f a j y m v l u f a v o n /

Julelawmf ci Asm; qu tultn hwpck awmif; csi f vlyg t h A B D ulelawmh r sh A l u b & r, h v l e m w p O b & h e y g w, ? v l e m u t q i h t w e f; o y l e r h w h v p m; r s h r [k w f y g o b;? ' g a y r h a i f a M u; t a e E S h o y l y b) r c s r f; o m b;? u l e f a w m h a j y m w m o a b m a y g u & v m;? ' d x u f & S f a t m i f a j y m & i f ' B l e m q u c i A s m; t w u i f a i f r s m; r s m; a w m h r & E h f o b; v h a j y m & r s h y? t x l u f t a v s m u f a w m h & r s h y g? ' g a y r h v l e m u u l e f a w m f u h h a p m i h & h u b a y; & r, h v l e m j z p a e y g w, ? j z p E h & i f c i A s m; , h e u s E l e f; & M o h y l w p y h a v m u f , l y b) v l y a y; z h a r w h & y c h e s i f v m y g y}

t h A B D o n f t a j y m a u m i f o l w p O b j z p & m t i f 1/2; t a y; u t v f e u M c s i f p m e m r i x m; o n h a b m r s h u M 1/2; f; 1/2; f a O a t m i f a j y m o n / o N t & i f E b q h j z p a o m a' g u f w m a r q e f t w u i f q l w i f o l w w f t m; o r l t p f f; u l e f v l y a y; & r n h w m O e f o n f o l r s h & h e y g o n i [l q l u m [, & A p f v m; t m; c p l w i u b a y; & e f w m O e f, l a v o n / E s h a, m u b o m; w, M z e f; r s m; E S h y i f v l e m \ t a j c t a e u M r e p f t w e l u m r l a q f a E f w h y i M u a v o n /

tif 1/2; onif tiff ARD w, fvzef; csonES h wplythi leuf ypiuf Apf vm; xH zlef; quif av \ /

] ulelawmi tckyl rpöwm tiff ARD qd zlef; quif lybyglyth tiff ARD u ve' ef taemuylif; rñ tiff weis emrn budwih cpöwukq&mOeBud wpa, mufyg rpiu Apf vm;? ulelawmES fvnt; tvëciferi fwin dwaqy? tpp t&m&m pöwcs&ygw, ? rpiu Apf vm; oabmwlr, f q&il reufzel oES h ulelawmi rpöwm Apf vm; uH Munfygr, ? reufzel q, fvpem&Dñi vnclygr, ? [kwlygw, ? q, fvpem&Dy? cpöwvcvm;? cpöwvcu lawmh *ed oHq, f, lygvñr, ? ol, bæus xH pttwifom, lr, f q&ilawmh *ed wv&m 'grs [kwf *ed wp&mausbavmuf ulefygyvñr, ? tck [muawmh tx; upiwp&yftaeES h *ed oHq, ly, lyth vlyay; rñy? ' gq&ilaps; rrm; vSb; xiflygw, }

] [kwlyay a' gufvvm? [kwlyayg]

rpiuf Apf vm; \ tofwif pif&raumi Murl rui; fonh t&vfuPmrm; &æaomfvnt; tif 1/2; ajymonh tpttpOulawmh vucfavon/

] a' gufvvm uH odylyth aus; Zi; wi lygw, ? cpöwvc usoavmufay; zfvnt; ulefr wvOef, lygw, }

aemuwae' q, fvpem&Dvif tif 1/2; onif tiff ARD ES h twloñ; i rpöwm Apf vm; tm; prfoyi Munhlyvdi b&ef;pvif&y&S b&ef;pvif; aq; wluoñ wimulav \ /

b&ef;pvif; aq; wluoñ tjiiftqif acwirraomfvnt; oy&yf oel&S fayon/ csupabm 1/2; yES fvnt; rsm; pñ raO; v&ay/ tcefc aps; Budæaomfvnt; ypin; u&d muawmh jynjynpñ r&ay? a* [mwif wuæonh vlem trsm; pñ aq; Og; ub&onh 1/2; 1/2; vlem rsm; om jzpon/ cpöw ubay; &onh vlem [lr wpOðr r&ay/

tif 1/2; a&mucl; onh ve' etrllay; rS tjcm; aq; wluES h aq; cef; rsm; vlyif 1/2; 1/2; a&mgonh vlem rsm; ubm vuc&ef &n 1/2; lr zifxm; aom aq; wlu rS jzpjzjih cpöwcef; ES h pyqñ onh ypin; [lr rnirñ&& bmwpclr r&ay? "mwavsum; vnt; r&ay? cpöwcef; [lr vnt; oHjcm; r&ay/ , ck [, &Apf vmtm; cpöw&mu cpöwcef; tjzpf oH&rñh tcefrñ wpcæfu ypin; oHvñi &mtcef; tjzpf oHcbñh tcef; jzpvon/

yH &S i rpöwpweboni t&nftcsi; jynh oemjyk q&mrwpOjzpfir tvlyulvnt; tvëbutpm; on/ b&ef;pvif; aq; wlu \ xH jcm; csulrñ tjcm; aq; wlu rsm; ES h rwatmi oel&S f; piMu, jci; yi jzpv&m aq; wluftwif yH f; &S vloñ; vlvment; i acsmi fusonh æ&mrðrñyi f Murl; jyi frsm; onf ajymi fvuf awmufayayon/

[, &Apf vm; tm; aomMumæwif cñni [k owirSvMulyth cñnæwif tiff ARD apmapm rvmEñ lojzih cñnftæfu rñef; vlyif; Esem&D [k owirSvMuluav \ /

cñnæwif tif 1/2; onif b&ef;pvif; aq; wluoñ tiff ARD ra&mufo; rd apmí a&muoñ; on/ tiff ARD vnt; oajymxm; onh tceftwif; twdtus a&muivmon/ oES ftw arhaq; q&mOefulyg wplygnf; ac: vmav \ / cpöw u&d mrm; xnlonh twfuulo, fvmaom olkwynhtm; apmí æonh

အိုင်ဗိုရီ၏ ဟန်အမူအရာသည် တည်ငြိမ်အေးဆေးပြီး ခုံညားထည်ဝါလွန်းသဖြင့် ကြည့်၍ ကောင်းလှပါပေ၏။ အထင်အမြင် ကြီးလောက်ပါပေ၏။

အိုင်ဗိုရီ၏ ပြောဆိုဆက်ဆံပုံကလည်း ချိုသာပြေပြစ်လွန်းလှပေသည်။ ဆယ်မိနစ်ခန့်မျှ အတွင်းတွင် ခွဲစိတ်ခန်းရှေ့၌ ထိုင်နေသော သူ့ လူနာ၏ ဇနီးသည် မစွက်ဗစ်ဒလားကို သူ့ကိုယ်တိုင် အားပေးစကား ပြောဆိုပြီးနေပေပြီ။ သူ၏ စကားအသုံးအနှုန်း၊ ပြောပုံဆိုပုံ လေယူလေသိမ်း ကိုယ်အမူအရာများကို ကြည့်ပြီး ဆေးတိုက် ပိုင်ရှင်ဆရာမ မစွဘတ်စတန်နှင့် အခြား သူနာပြု ဆရာမများကပါ အိုင်ဗိုရီ၏ အပေါ်တွင် များစွာ အထင်အမြင်ကြီးလျက် ရှိကြလေသည်။ မစွက်ဗစ်ဒလားကို အားပေးစကားပြောဆိုပြီးနောက်တွင် အိုင်ဗိုရီသည် ခွဲစိတ်ခန်း ဝတ်စုံများ ဝတ်သည်။ လက်အိတ်ကို ကျကျနန စွပ်သည်။ သူသည် တည်ငြိမ် အေးဆေးစွာဖြင့် သူ့လူနာကို ခွဲစိတ်ပေးဖို့ အဆင်သင့် ဖြစ်ပေပြီ။

အိုင်ဗိုရီ၏ အခွဲအစိတ်ကို ခံရမည့် လူနာ ဟယ်ရီဗစ်ဒလားသည် ခွဲစိတ်ခန်း အတွင်းသို့ သူ့ဘာသာသူ လမ်းလျှောက် ဝင်လာလေသည်။ လူနာ၏ အခြေအနေကတော့ အထူးပြောစရာမရှိ။ ကြည်ကြည်လင်လင် လန်းလန်းဆန်းဆန်းနှင့် ရွှင်ရွှင်ပျပျ ရှိလှပေသည်။

ဟယ်ရီ ဗစ်ဒလားသည် သူ့ကိုယ်ပေါ်မှ လူနာဝတ်အင်္ကျီကို ချွတ်၍ အနီးမှ သူနာပြုဆရာမလက်သို့ လှမ်းပေးပြီးသော် ခွဲစိတ်ခန်းတင်ပေါ်သို့ မည်သူ့ အကူအညီမှ မယူဘဲ သူ့ဘာသာသူ တက်လေသည်။ ဟယ်ရီ ဗစ်ဒလားသည် သူ ရှောင်လွှဲ၍ မရနိုင်တော့သည့် ကိစ္စကို သတ္တိရှိရှိ သွေးအေးအေးဖြင့်ပင် ရင်ဆိုင်တော့မည် ဟူသော စိတ်မျိုးမွေးကာ သူ လုပ်ရန်ရှိသမျှကို တည်ငြိမ်စွာ လုပ်ကိုင်သွားခြင်းဖြစ်၏။ မေ့ဆေးဆရာဝန်က သူ၏ မျက်နှာပေါ်သို့ မေ့ဆေးမျက်နှာဖုံး မအုပ်မီ အချိန်တစ်စက္ကန့် နှစ်စက္ကန့်မျှ အတွင်းမှာပင် အင်ဒရူးကို လှမ်းကြည့်ပြီး နှစ်နှစ်ခြိုက်ခြိုက် ပြုံးပြလေသေးသည်။ နှုတ်မှလည်း ‘ခွဲစိတ်ပြီးသွားရင် ကျွန်တော် အများကြီး နေလို့ထိုင်လို့ ကောင်းသွားမှာပါ ဒေါက်တာ၊ မဟုတ်ဘူးလား’ ဟု အင်ဒရူးကိုပင် လှမ်းပြောလိုက်လေသေးသည်။

နောက်တစ်ခဏတွင် ဟယ်ရီဗစ်ဒလားသည် ခွဲစိတ်ခန်းတင်ပေါ်တွင် လဲလျောင်းကာ မျက်လုံးနှစ်ဖက်ကို စုံမှိတ်၍ ပေးထားသည်။ မေ့ဆေးကို စိတ်ပါလက်ပါ ရှူသည်။ ဆရာမ မစွဘတ်စတန်က ဟယ်ရီဗစ်ဒလား၏ ဝမ်းဗိုက်မှ ပတ်တီးများကို ဖြေ၍ တင်ချာ သုတ်ထားသည့် နေရာကို ဖော်ပေးလိုက်သည်။ အိုင်ဗိုရီက ခွဲစိတ်ရန် ပြင်ဆင်လေ၏။

အိုင်ဗိုရီသည် ရှေးဦးစွာ ဟယ်ရီ ဗစ်ဒလား၏ ခါးကြောထဲသို့ ဆေးများ ထိုးပေးလိုက်သည်။

‘ရှော့ခံ မဖြစ်အောင် ကြိုတင် ကာကွယ်ထားတာပဲ၊ ကျွန်တော် လုပ်နေကျပေါ့’

အိုင်ဗိုရီက ရင့်ကျက် တည်ငြိမ်သော ဣန္ဒြေဖြင့် အင်ဒရူးကို လှမ်းပြောလိုက်သေးသည်။

ထို့နောက် တကယ့်အလုပ်သည် အစပြုလေ၏။

အိုင်ဗိုရီ ခွဲလိုက်သည့် ဓားချက်က ကြီးနေသဖြင့် ရုတ်တရက် ချက်ချင်းပင် ပြဿနာ ရှိလာသည်။ ခွဲထားသည့် အပေါက်မှ မြင်နေရသည့် အဆီအိတ်သည် လေအပြည့် ထိုးထားသည့် ရေစိုနေသော ရာဘာ ဘောလုံး တစ်လုံး သဖွယ် တွဲလွဲခိုကာ ဟိုသည် ပြေးလွှား လှုပ်ရှားလျက် ရှိနေလေသည်။

အင်ဒရူးသည် ဟယ်ရီ ဗစ်ဒလား၏ ဝမ်းဗိုက်အပြင်မှ စမ်းသပ် စစ်ဆေးကြည့်ပြီး သူ ကောက်ချက်ချ သည့်အတိုင်း မှန်ကန်နေသဖြင့် သူ့ကိုယ်သူ ကျေနပ်အားရခြင်း ဖြစ်နေမိသည်။ အကြာမတင်မှာပင် ဤဗေလုံး အပြင်သို့ရောက်သွားပြီ ဆိုပါက ဟယ်ရီဗစ်ဒလား၏ ဝမ်းဗိုက်သည် အောင့်ခြင်း နာခြင်း ဟူသော ဝေဒနာကို

] *ဖိ; ay; pr; ygOb}

t။ ARD to။ U။ M။ m; & jye။ on။ /

t။ ARD on။ aob။ tx။ င။ ဖိ; & ap။ & ef။ aob။ G။ M။ u။ န်။ S။ ES။ န်။ S။ ဖိ; x။ င။ & e။ B။ U။ pm; on။ /
wp။ zu။ w။ ဖိ; vn။ ta, mi။ b, mi။ tr။ r။ jz။ pl။ u။ ua, mi။ fu။ wr။ ES။ h။ A။ U။ င။ ဖိ; x။ င။ jyn။ V။ ea။ om။
aob။ G။ sm; u။ * ဖိ; zw။ ES။ h။ ok။ w။ y။ p။ z။ B။ U။ pm; on။ / tr။ င။ ဖိ; aw။ mh။ pr။ င။ ဖိ; av။ ui။ ' va။ [။ m။ x။ င။ ဖိ; x။ င။
us။ v။ ma။ e။ ly။ / jz။ p။ a။ om။ aob။ G။ sm; u။ tb, fr။ ဖိ; v။ င။ ဖိ; y။ ဖိ; b။ ; at။ mi။ f။ ok။ w။ & E။ ly။ g။ aw။ mh။ r။ င။ ဖိ; /

t။ if။ 1/2။ on။ t။ ARD။ v။ ya။ e။ or။ U။ M။ u။ a။ o။ a။ i။ M။ un။ t။ e။ r။ \။ / ta။ w။ င။ wp။ င။ ဖိ; u။ vn။ င။ ol။ O။ ba။ E။ ဖိ; u။
tw။ င။ ဖိ; ol။ O။ i။ v။ ma။ von။ /

] b။ & m; ? b။ & m; ? ol။ r။ င။ w။ w။ l။ ? r။ င။ w။ w။ l။ ? v။ h။ v။ u။ r။ င။ w။ w။ y။ g။ v။ m; }

ar။ a။ q; q။ & m။ O။ e။ ဖိ; on။ p။ w။ ra။ u။ mi။ f။ on။ h။ rs။ u။ E။ ဖိ; x။ m; ES။ h။ t။ ARD။ t။ m; M။ un။ t။ e။ & m။ rs။ w။ w။ l။ o။ m။
v။ s။ f။ a။ j။ y။ m။ on။ /

] o။ ဖိ; v။ r။ r, f။ x။ i။ w, f။ t။ ARD။

t။ ARD။ on။ v။ u။ x။ ဖိ; S။ န်။ S။ ဖိ; u။ jye။ ay။ ly။ a။ q; y။ w။ w။ r။ sm; ES။ h။ jyn။ ea။ om။ Or။ f။ A။ U။ င။ ဖိ; x။ င။ b။ * ဖိ; pr။ sm;။
x။ င။ ဖိ; y။ ဖိ; ol။ f။ u။ m။ ol။ c။ င။ x။ m; on။ h။ ae။ & m။ u။ jye။ င။ ဖိ; y။ av။ on။ / [, & D။ Ap။ v။ m; \။ Or။ f။ A။ U။ ဖိ; on။
az။ mi။ f။ az။ mi။ f။ jyn။ jyn။ h။ jz။ pr။ v။ ma။ w။ m။ l။ u။ v။ င။ ဖိ; င။ ဖိ; w။ p။ င။ z။ င။ ဖိ; f။ jz။ p။ v။ s။ u။ f။ & v။ \။ /

[, & D။ Ap။ v။ m; \။ u။ င။ E။ m။ on။ w။ p။ င။ P။ tw။ င။ ဖိ; r။ ဖိ; y။ if။ t။ ou။ f။ O။ h။ m။ O။ i။ u။ i။ f။ r။ ဖိ; b။ ; င။ v။ ly။ /

] [။ k။ w။ w, ?။ o။ ဖိ; & န်။ ly။

ar။ a။ q; q။ & m။ O။ e။ ဖိ; on။ x။ y။ ဖိ; ajym။ v။ U။ a။ v။ \။ /

t။ ARD။ on။ a။ e။ u။ i။ q။ င။ ဖိ; y။ w။ w။ p။ u။ ly။ a။ t။ mi။ f။ င။ ဖိ; y။ v။ U။ a။ o။ on။ / ly။ r။ S။ o။ \။ v။ u။ w။ ဖိ; r။ S။ ty။
u။ w။ a။ U။ ; pa။ om။ u။ &။ m။ w။ e။ q။ m။ y။ v။ m။ rs။ m; u။ င။ ဖိ; w။ y။ p။ in။ f။ x။ n။ ea။ om။ A။ e။ f။ x။ င။ b။ x။ n။ v။ U။ a။ v။ on။ /

t။ if။ 1/2။ on။ ol။ & y။ ea။ on။ h။ ae။ & m။ rs။ ra။ 1/2။ E။ င။ ဖိ; aw။ m။ l။ a။ us။ m။ u။ ly။ B။ u။ o။ z။ င။ f။ aw။ mi။ h။ aw။ mi။ h။ B။ u။ & y။ v။ s။ u။ f။
& v။ \။ /

r။ p။ w။ p။ w။ e။ \။ rs။ u။ E။ ဖိ; on။ x။ h။ z။ l။ o။ k။ w။ x။ m; on။ h။ t။ v။ m; jz။ l။ zy။ jz။ la။ & m။ B။ u။ jz။ p။ v။ s။ u။ & \။ / ol။ on။
u။ w။ e။ l။ u, i။ ES။ ly။ if။ a။ & a။ E။ gy။ v။ i။ f။ rs။ m; u။ ol။ f။ q။ n။ f။ ae။ on။ / ol။ u။ l။ ol။ ren။ f။ B။ u။ B။ U။ pm; i။ x။ င။ ဖိ; ol။ f။ ae။ y။
ay။ \။ / c။ Pr။ t။ M။ m။ w။ i။ ol။ on။ င။ ဖိ; w။ c။ e။ f။ tw။ င။ ဖိ; r။ S။ x။ င။ ဖိ; b။ ; av။ \။ /

t။ ce။ f။ w။ င။ jz။ p။ y။ s။ u။ l။ or။ U။ r။ o။ &။ ea။ om။ a။ q; 1/2။ t။ v။ ly။ m။ ; on။ at။ ; at။ a။ q; a။ q; y။ if။ v။ e။ m။ w။ if။
v။ r။ f။ u။ w။ င။ ဖိ; O။ i။ v။ ma။ von။ / a။ e။ u။ i။ r။ e။ p။ t။ en။ f။ i, r။ o။ tw။ င။ ဖိ; r။ ဖိ; y။ if။ [, & D။ Ap။ v။ m; \။ ta။ v။ mi။ f။ on။
ol။ t။ ce။ f။ q။ င။ jye။ a။ &။ m။ u။ ဖိ; av။ \။ /

a။ e။ u။ i။ q။ h။ aw။ mh။ t။ ARD။ y။ g; py။ r။ S။ p။ u။ m; w။ p။ v။ x။ င။ ဖိ; m။ on။ /

]uH tawm q[wmy}

tH ARB onf c[wvcef; Ow p[rsm; uH c[wv ae&mr Sa&½&w/ yef on/

]tck jzpb[on; w m a&ñc[aLumi h jzpb[wmy? aog vef w[oab mayg[u[Refawm fawmh t[b[v[y[xiw, ? b, M[oab m&ov] *a&;? ci f[Asm; aum t[b[v[y[xiw, fr [kwv m;}

ar[aq; q&m Oef *a&; u tajzawm[ay; on/ o[aom[ry[ro Av[Aax GES h ajym v[u[jci; r[b[majym v[u[r[e[f; ro[*a&; onf o[\ ar[aq;? u[d[m we[q[my v[m[rsm; u[o[r[f; q[n[t[jci; t[jzi h t[v[y[y[v[s[u[f &[a[von/ x[t[c[e[f[t[x[d[t[i[f[½; r[ñ[pum; w[p[v[w[r[0[rajym E[h[a[c[s[? x[w[v[e[f[jci; ? a[L[u[m[u[½[jci; ? O[r[f[e[n[t[jci; ? , l[u[s[t[r[& jzpb[jci; p[on[a[0' e[m[rsm; u[w[p[l[y[w[i[e[u[w[n[f; c[p[m; a[e[& i[f; S[a[t[m[u[x[y[u[x[i[f[a[p[m[i[a[e[& ñ[a[o[m[r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; \ r[s[u[E[ñ[u[u[a[j[y; í[j[r[i[v[u[r[on/ t[i[f[½; \ r[s[u[E[ñ[u[u[& y[r[v[u[a[o[m[t[H[A[R[B[u[] p[w[r[y[l[y[G[E[s[h[a[r[q[e[l[r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; u[u[R[e[f[a[w[m[f[a[j[y[m[j[a[y; y[g[r[, ? u[v[m[A[s[m[? a[t[m[u[x[y[u[u[q[i[f; M[u[& a[t[m[i[] [l[q[a[von/

t[i[f[½; onf a, m[i[w[a[, m[i[u[e[f; jzi h t[H[A[R[B[u[] a[e[u[r[s[v[u[v[m[c[h[a[v[\ / a[t[m[u[x[y[f[{ n[i[c[e[f; x[i[a[& m[u[f[on; onh t[c[e[f[t[x[d[o[l[u[] f[o[l[a[u[m[i[f; p[ñ[r[x[e[f; E[h[a[o[; a[c[s[/ w[p[l[u[] m[w[e[l[w[e[l[e[f; i[f; i[jzpb[u[m[a[j[c[v[u[r[sm; u[u[r[o, E[h[a[t[m[i[f[jzpb[q[y[i[v[O[b[a[c[g[i[f; w[p[c[k[w[r[ñ[v[n[f; r[t[a[0[a[e[m[u[f[u[s[t[q[y[i[v[r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; u[u[o[l[b[majym & y[g[r[n[e[n[f; / b, M[a[j[y[m[& y[g[r[n[e[n[f; /

tH ARB onf o[\ v[u[w[p[z[u[f[u[u[r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; \ y[c[k[x[u[b[l[jz n[f; n[i[f; p[ñ[w[i[v[u[f[on/

]r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m;? u[R[e[f[a[w[m[f[.... u[R[e[f[a[w[m[f[a[j[y[m[& r[, h[o[w[i[f; u[a[w[m[h[o[w[i[f; a[u[m[i[f; r [kw[f[o[t;}

r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; onf v[u[i[t[w[i[t[j[y[u[a[v; rsm; p[s[y[x[m; onh o[r[\ v[u[E[s[t[z[u[f[u[u[t[o[m[t, m, s[u[v[u[l[u[y[] t[H[A[R[B[u[] o[e[m; p[z[G[i[a[r[m[M[u[n[i[v[u[l[on/ o[r[\ r[s[u[v[w[r[sm; onf x[w[v[e[l[w[e[v[y[jci; ? p[l[& r[a[o[m[u[b[u[jci; f; E[s[h[x[t[j[c[m; a[o[m[a[0' e[m[c[p[m; & jci; f; w[u[u[l[a[z[m[j[y[v[s[u[f[&[a[y[on/

]o[l[b[m[jzpb[on; ov}

o[r[\ t[o[l[ñ[w[w[w[n[i[f; n[i[f; u[a[v; jzpb[\ /

]ci f[Asm; &] a, m[u[s[ñ; [m u[R[e[f[a[w[m[f[w[w[t[p[i[f; u[e[f[B[u[l[t[p[m; a[e[L[u[w[h[M[u[m; x[u[y[l[...}

r[p[u[A[p[f[v[m; o[f[a[j[c[y[p[f[v[u[y[p[f[jzpb[on; & ñ[on/ o[r[\ r[s[u[E[ñ[w[i[f[a[o[G[a[& m[i[f[[l[i[r &[a[w[m[a[c[s[/

] [, &]

t[on[f; E[s[v[w[M[u[m; r[s[v[u[v[u[l[u[m[v[s[s[x[u[f[a[y; v[m[onh t[o[jzpb[\ / t[o[l[ñ[w[w[w[o[m[o[m[u[a[v; jzpb[a[o[m[v[n[f; O[r[f[e[n[t[a[L[u[u[f[jci; f; u[l[a[z[m[j[y[v[s[u[f[&[a[y[on/

] [, &]

o[r[\ E[l[w[c[r[f; z[m; r[s[a[& ½[& w[o[l[b[n[f[a[e[m[u[f[w[p[B[u[r[f[x[u[f[a[y; v[m[j[y[e[a[v[\ /

]uRebawmf ajymy&ap}

t။ AR&U Orfenfyuivujzi hxyajymjye\ /

]a' guifwmarqel' a' guifwm*a&? rpbowpweES h uRebawmf u။ fwlivnf; tm;v။ oltem;r။
&။uygw, / tm;v။uvnf; *။kwp။ES hB။pm;Muygw, ? 'gayrh u။u enf;&။awmh...}

t။ AR&U pum;u။rquabawmblolych Epszufu။w။jyv။uavon/

rpi။f Ap' vm;onf t။ AR&tm; cyax&axG cyai;ai; Munhae&။onf/ prlavmuf Orfenf;
a။u။p&m aumifonh tjzpr။ES h &။iq။hae&။onh Mum;ryif t။ AR&N pum;u။ tav;teuf
xm;&။onf/

]a' guifwm&။ oem;Mui fmrItw။uf a' guifwm။u။ uReh aus;Zi;wi fygw, }

wax&axG p။usaeaom rsu&။nfrsm;Mum;rsaus;Zi;wi pum; ajym&။av \ /

]uRebawmf rpi။Ap' vm;q။u။ q&mr wpa, muf v။wvay;v။u။ygr, ? w&။ES h။m ajzygawmh
ci Asm? jzpv။m။h tajctaeu။ ow။ES h &။iq။E။ fwtw။uf c။ud;ygw, / rpi။Ap' vm;? aus;Zi;vnf;
wi fygw, }

t။ AR&။onf tcef;xrs x။ub။;onf/ tif ။;r။ , cktc။xda, mi f။a, mi e jzplqyi/ obnf
t။ AR&N aemurSv။ub။;ryeav \ /

cef;r။u။ \ xy။ ။;ce; wtc;onf yi fvsu။onf/ tx။wif v။wpa, muir။ r။ yuwd
w။wq။w။ Ni r။oufvsu။onf/ t။ AR&။onf p။u။ub။;u။ t။w။x။E။u။f, &။if; ။;ce;tw။f;ol
Oif။;av \ /

။;ce;x။a။m။u။onf tce; t။ AR&။onf p။u။u။w။p။v။y။u။ x။w။f r။။။um tm;&။y;& z။v။ub။onf/
obnf Elwcr;rs;u။ cy။wif;wif; ap။x။;aomivnf; olrsu။E။uawmh ta&။mftqif; uif။um
az။awmhvsu။onf/ , cktc။xda w။e, i fvy။;jci; r။b။ w။w။n။i r။။i r။ &။v။om olv။rsm;u။
Mun;ci;tm;jzi h apapmu jzpl။onh up။tw။uf ol။ o။y။ w။v။onh vu။P။ r။&။c/

]ly။on;ly။ b, f။rs rww။E။ fawmbl;? uRebawmf Orfenfygw, i arqel' uRebawmf
jzvw။u။r။w။ [m aof t။w။r။e; v။O ro။vm tr။fyg? 'gr။ [m jzplw။w။h [mrd။y? wu, h yg&*။
q&။mOe။u။aw။aw။mi fr; jzplw။w။uygw, ? raw။wq up။r။y? ci Asm;vnf; ol။rygav}

။;ce;r။ cy။s။f;us။f; jzpr။ u။m;x။ fuvnf; wpv။r။om &။jzi h tif ။;onf om;a&
t။yx။;aom aqmif;r။z။ tumay: ajcyp။v။yp။ x။ fsv။ub။onf/ obnf t"။y, i uif။p။jzi h
ausu။r။aof x။onf t။u။ pl;pl။f။ Munhae&။if;rs aqmu။wn။m r။E။ fawma။tmif yif jzplvsuf
&။e \ /

oNrsupkD, f [, &Apl'vm;\ ½ky/vñoni xii[y/vsu&ñ/ rñbN tultnñuñs
r, lb)çpñwçkwiçqñbñoñ:aeaom [, &Apl'wvm;\ oñ:vm vly&ñ; [ebonf rsupkçrsxçúao:ay/
]çpñwlyñoñ:&if uleñawmf trsm;Buñ aevñxñMñauñi;oñ:rñyga' guñwv? r [wñ bñ;vm;}

[, &Apl'wvm;\ toññvñf olem;xñrsxçúacs/ xñpum;uñajymlyñ q, ñepçel tMumwñ f
OrñAñuñwpcñkñ rvñryjzpcñum owñlyñp Eñ:wpcñumiyrm aogtvñ;vñjziñ vñemwñvññay:ü
tavmñfaumñf tjzpcñygoñ:&ññaoñ [, &Apl'wvm;/

tif ½ñoni tñuñ wñf wñygañtmñf Budwñvñlyñ oñvñuEñpñzñjziñ rsuEñuñ tlyñxñ;
vñuñbñ/ tñAñuñawmñoñvñuñxññpñu&uñwñuñpñ;ñuññ Munnñeavonñ/

]oñawm çpñwçkwiçay:rññ r [wñyçqñ? uleñawmf trññajymwmyg/ ol touñ rxçúçif
uleñawmf vlyp&m&ñvm tm;vñ lyñpñatmñf vlyçay;çyçgw, ? , lyg? çñewñef; weñ;veñrññ aowm
r [wñyçqñ? taoçqñ aow, MñawmññajymEññyçqñ;}

tif ½ñoni açgñf uñ qwñçel armñvñuñ/ oñ wñpñuñ vññoni a'got&ññjziñ wñef, if
vsu&ññ/ tñAñuñ aogñat:at:ñjziñ vlyçñom pñravmñf aMumñuruzçñ ãumñionñ tvlyñwñf
rññuñ wññyçqññlyñ tjyñpñruñf; jzpcññonñuññawññuñ a'got&ññft [eñonñBuñrm;vmavñ\

obñf owñvñuñvñwñjzpcñbñ:&avñ\

]ci ãsm; bmrññajymEññ rñum;çññfobñ? ci ãsm; oluñ owñyçpñwmy? ci ãsm; owñvñ aow, ñqñwñ
ci ãsm;ow, ? ci ãsm; [m çpñwñuñq&mOeñrs r [wñbñ? b, ãawmñrsvññf; ci ãsm; [m çpñwñuñq&mOeñjzpcñrññ
r [wñbñ? ci ãsm; [m tqñqñ t, wñrmqñ Eñ;owñorm; wpcñ, muñy? usñy wpcñuñrññ wpcñgrñ
rawñzñ; rñri zñ;wñEñ;owñorm;}

tçel;xD, fññññçqñwñoñ:avñ\

tñAñuñbññf wññrmaom rsuEññxm;ñjziñtif ½ñ;tm; Munnñonñ/

]usñyñuñ' Mññajymzññowñay;çññw, ñarçqñ

]añbññf ci ãsm; em;raxmñçññfobñ;ayçqñ

tif ½ñ;\ toñwñññññyçqñvmonñ/

]usñy oñyçgw, ? ci ãsm; em;raxmñçññfobñ? 'gayrñ usñyñajymwñawñ [m trññawñçññf; y? usñy
tvññif ãñay;çñwñ vñemawñuñ çñwñmu uav;upm;oañvñuñ [mrsññawñuñ ci ãsm; vlyñEñññwñmayçqñ
tçk [mu yxñqññtñuññ wu, ñynñom;yyçg çñwñ vñemrññy? 'grññvññf; awñçñ&ñ tñ ... bñm; ...
bñm;? usñy apmñpñuñwññf; u obññw, ? usñyobññw, ? usñy roññbñ? usñyvññf; tvum;
taumñyñ? usñyvññf; aomñbññuñwññ taumññf r [wñyçqñ;}

]ci fAsm; pum;ajymwv owk&m;ajym&ifaumi f,r, ? ci fAsm; ajymwvawG odyv&vmllyD wu, fawmh ci fAsm; [m aomu½; y? ci fAsm; usyi tallumi f; o&pr, ? em; vnlv m; }

]usyi t½; [kvv m; }

tif ½; \ a' go t½; foni jye fi wulvmjyev \

]tck usyi ajymaewh pum;aw&v rñ wplv rS rñ fvmrygbt; qv m ci fAsm; aumi f; aumi f; odygw, ? ' luf q[m ci fAsm; aomu f r us vll jzp&wh uphyg? aocsmcsm pOf; pm; Mun& if ' g[m vlowirwpcly? ci fAsm; [m vlowir us; v&v wh obwfaumi f }

tll AR& onf a' goalumi h aqmu f vn&mr& jzpofñ; um tif ½; tm; vu bDES h xll awm rñ f[eir& jyi f mon/ tu, li xll vlu rñ qlygvnf; tll AR&N ul f M ul f aygu f ES fAv rñ tif ½; xuf BuDr m; ay&m tif ½; omv f i c& z& B& / o&om vnf; tll AR& onf o&a' goal jye x& e f; lyD tce f; x rS x l u c fñ; av on/ ol r su E fñ; x m; uawmh tif ½; tay: w f ur f a l u on h w f O' ge f; r a u s rñ h y ll a z m j y o fñ; av \

½; cef; x w f i rñ f r av mu f l u ma t m i f x ll h e r b n f u l l t i f ½; r o d c s / a e m u q h w f i o l u v l y p & m t v l y r s m; & h e a o ; o n f u l l o w & v m o j z i h x ll & m r s a v ; u e p ñ x í x l u v m c l N / O r f e n t j c i f ? , l u s t r & j z p j c i f ; w l o n f t i f ½; \ p w l u l l o r f ; u s t ? c s y i u l l i x m ; j c i f ; c & a v \

clw f clw f ay: rS a l u m u p & a u m i f ; v s o n h t j z p i u l l a w & v l u r l w l f t i f ½; r ñ x l w v e l w e l y j c i f j z p & \ / p l w a c s m u c s m ; j c i f ; j z p & \ / o l p w i u l l B u l t ; p m ; í j y l y i f y g a o m v n f ; r & / a v ; v h x ll f ; r ñ f ; v s u f & & a v \ / o l o f ñ ; v m v l y & ñ ; a e y l r ñ p p a j r j y i r ñ ' P & m t B u t u s , f & v m o j z i h a l u m u f t m ; w B u D E S h a o f a v a c s m u c s m ; l y D x l u f a j ; v m c h o m p p l o m ; w p a , m u E S h w a e a y o n / r n b l y i f j z p a p u m r l o b n f o l y w a y ; x m ; o n h p u l z y w p l y o z G f x ll f ; r ñ f ; a v ; u e p ñ E S h y i f o l t v l y f & & m o l l o f ñ ; v s u f & & v \

p y p E S h y i f o b n f t r w l l & m a & m u o f ñ ; í M u n t a y ; & r n h v l e m r s m ; x h a & m u o f ñ ; c l y D r ½; t l v e f a o m p l w E S h j z i h y i f t r b o l j y e a & m u l v m c h a v o n / w p a c g i f ; v l r ñ e m u s i f u l u c v s u f & b j z i h r x c s i f a v m u a t m i f j z p l v s u f & & \ / o l t r j y e a & m u l a w m h c E p l e m & D x l v e l b a e a y l y D n a e y l l f ; a q ; c e f ; y i f z i & a y a w m r n f

t r h a & D { n t c e f ; x D , f v l e m r s m ; j z i h j y n h v s u & o n / o l x l v m a e u s r l v a [m i f ; a q a [m i f ; v l e m r s m ; j z p \ / t r s m ; p l r ñ t r s t o r d r s m ; j z p í a v m & D , m ; q l l r s r e f ; u a v ; t p l u y l r s m ; a y o n / o l t j y k ? o l t j y k t r ? o l t a j y m t q l r s m ; E S h t m ; w u b c & a o m ? o u l o m c & a o m p v l e m r s m ; u l a w m h o l v s p l v l ½; r j z p a y ? o b n f o l p w i u l l x e f ; c s y i u m v l y p & m & b n r s m ; u l l x ll f ; r ñ f ; a w & O a o m p w j z i h v l y f a v o n /

] b , l v h e a o ; v ? a u m i f o f ñ ; r ñ y g ? M u n t a w m r a e l u E S h p m & i f t r s m ; B u D a u m i f v m o v l y D a o f w l l y l v n f ; r f e v m l y D p w l r y E S h a y ; v l u l w h a q ; E S h v n f ; w n h y l a y ; y g w , }

aq;cef; ukm;xllwof xllri wwEilfor0 [eflyium ajymaeus twllf; tajcrysuf atmiif
ajymqll vlylu ll ae&aomlvnf; pwlvawmh rygay/ c&pwlvvnf; vlyaeus xllphtwllf; olr\ a&Barthuf
a&muivmonh aq;ykvi f;vllwllf aq;jznlay;vllv vlem\ a&Barthuf a&muivmonh
aq;ykvi f;vllwllf aq;jznlay;vllv vlem\ vufxlyjyebay;vllvES h tvlylylvsvuf &ayon/

xllh &modwlonf ypyf yavmi f Eil Mef;vay\

pwlv ryglwyg vlylu ll ae&jcif;rl tvlylyly&jcif;rl cgwll faelrsm;xuf yll u ll plwEpyg;
yilyef;vayon/ em;csi lygvsuES h em;í r&onh tjzprll olu ll lol Elypulovll jzphae avon/ obnf
tvlyf vly&i f;ryif pwlxrs uslvri olu ll lol ar;cef;xllwlvsvuf &av\

]igb, lvr;ull oth;rlv? ig b, lvr;ull oth;rlv}

q, lem&xlzll q, lig;repftvllwllf xllphtwllf; vlemjywllth;avon/ obnf aq;cef; tjyif
wllg;ull aomlcwlvlllylaom aq;cef;xrs jzwll &ai pm⁢ wllv&ef apmllaeonh c&pwlxllol
avllvumclav\

c&pwlvll rsvElnu ll aplppypyf rllunllrlonhrl Mmuylyll vufxrs pm⁢pm tlylu ll Munnrl
pwlvDilwpm; wllvcsu ll ae&naom c&pwlvll rsvElnu ll , clryif taotcsm *lykplul Munnrlonh/
c&pwlvll rsvElnay;rs tajymi f;tvhrsm;onf oltm; xllwvllwllvlyjci f;ull jzphap\

c&pwlvll rsvElnonf , ciluvll jynjynllzllzll r&awmly/ em;xif em;&i f;rs; usum
yellcsllvsvll&rlonh/ c&pwlvll olu ll armlrl Munnrl taotcsm rjrl &aomlvnf; olr\ rsvllwllsm;xllwllf
&rlonh0rl;entrl t&dyfto ll u ll awmh ol owjlyayon/

obnf p&i f;pm tlylvudull a&swllfcsu m pwlvroullrom jzplvsvll&rlonh/ c&pwlvllawmh
vlyaeustwllf; olrxllrs pm⁢ull pi zwllv\

obnf c&pwlvll zwllth;onh pm⁢ES h ullurull r&rlr&ell pm tlylvudull xllwllf Munnrlonh/ tlyyif
vlemull Mmujccwllonh/ aq;cef;vmonh vlemull pulllf;oll f;onh/ llyllawmhrl tm;vllull wplcpd
aygiffonh/

]uaeluum b, lvmul&ov}

c&pwlvll ar;avon/

olu rajz/ ajzvnf;rajzEil V ajzvnf; rajzcsi V c&pwlvllonf xll ae&mrsv tomt, mxí
tcef;xrs xllubth;avon/ tay;xylwllwllth; aom olr\ ajcollrsm;ull Mm;ae&\ olr\
tcef;wllg;yllwllollllyg Mm;vllv\

ollrlawmh wplv, muivnf;/

txllvusef/

oN b0onfajcmua0laom b0/ aysmp&muif;raom b0/ txemlyjzpaom b0/

ig b, lvr;uill oth; rthv/

½kvw&uf olrsuivlrm; onf ai lawG xntxm; aom aq; vlyclay: oll a&muoth; onf/ , ael
&vluonhai lawl ai lawl

a' govll f; onf olpvlftm; ½luykvwluhavonf/

obnf aq; twuull aumu, ly0 tcef; axmioll ypayguvluonf/ aq; twitcl onf
orllwvifay: oll usoth; av \ /

obnf a' gowbu0jzih xll &mrS xonf/ toutuull rthcl r&SEll fcs/ oll iwpckvll rth
wif; usyvsubonf/ aq; cef; xhs xluum thhemufaz; buboll ajcaxmuirsm; uoll w½wql
xluvmclav \ /

lu, la&mirsm; atmuis tarthixl

obnf twelkull rmluonf/ xhemuf obnfyi; xepth ystelvsubv \ /

(16)

tif%oni ty&mxulwif wplnvH ty/raysmlol wplv;v;wvtrhvth jzplvsu&&mrS ekeuf
ajcmulem&&Hryif ty/raysmlol;av\ / aejrirs Etojzih ol atmufxyol qifvmawmh ullem&dyif
xHlyDaylyV ty/a&;ysufxm;ojzih e&vsvu&&om ol rsuvmHsm;oni c&pivdtm; &hazvsvu&&N/
c&pivlonf ekeupm pm;lyDlyjzplí b, lqkubon;r&f, roH rawQ&awmay/ cgvH faelHsm; uawmh
c&pivluHrjri&í b, mHsrjzplc&omvnt, ae&awmjzihOrtenf;ovH tm;i, lovHjzpir&von/

t aeelygvsvuES hplwcsi fa0;ae&aom olwESpD\ tjzplonf&i kemp&m aumi f;vSg bN/

rpiulbm;eufonf luuDaMumES hOu&aygi hajcmuHsm; , mmllyD csay;onf/ ol rpm;Eil V olvOnu
t&omrawV/ olvn&csmit;uvnt; vutrcH aumzlvpc&uf aomuunHyeonf/ t&omr&f obnf
OpueS h aqm f ga&mum wpc&u&armh vulyD x&eY wpa&elwm tw&uf vlyp&m&orouH vly&ef
jyifqixm;avonf/

oN vly&h;rHsm;rH , ci&aelHsm;uvH olvufjcit; jrl;ujcit; tvOtr&awmay/ touOthmOf
uifrbol wpObozG f jzplvsuf &N/ pdva&m ul yg c&Hc&HcdlyD aEsau&av;vH xHf;ri fvsu&&N/
tu, lí om obnf , dktc&elwif tolp&mr u eufp&haom acsmuftwif uson;rniqlygu jyeí
wuvmEil &G &m r&awmhE lyixiN/

ol, aeY ekeuroH;vOif rjzplonh ae&mrH olw&D, m; aq;Hjzpayonf/ ar&blveful
prfoyp&aq;&ef a' gufwmom;&m; *GwES h c&ef,q&xm; \ / pupu&awmh c&ef,xm;onitwif; on;&rni
jzplN/ rni&onent;ES h rOysuf rjzpaomupí

obnf um;ul cyjznt;jznt;yif armitonf/ vrfavOnu&jcit;xuf um;armif; on;&jcit;u
oltw&ufyif aumi f; \ / um;armif;vulrSyifolpivonf tenti, fMunvi&vef,qef;ovH jzplvmonf/

ol aq; ၁/၂ a&m ubon; onitcg um; uil xilxm; clyd ar&B&m vemaqmifol wubon/ vrfwif
qirbonh q&mr wp00tm; acgif; wpcsuif qwif Ewiquulyd ar&N dwilqbl vmcbon/ obonf
ar&N a&m*gtajcyy aq; rsvwrf; uwfym; uil, li ar&N dwiftpet; wifwi fyg; vT0i xil lavon/

ar&lu oltm; tjy&ES h qdbuon/ tif ၁/၂; onfar&N ab; ü csxm; aom ES f; qlyet; wppnt; uil
owkx; vluir/ obonf vuxrs rsvwrf; uwfym; uil taotcsm avlvmunion/ ar&N
tajctaerth auseyavmuatmif wluuauimif; r&B; ay/

]aumi faom ekuici fyg arqet]

ar&lu Ewiquavon/

]ES f; qlyet; awf; rv; b; vm; [i p raelu c&piw0, lvmlyd ay; oth; vm]

olu ar&lu wpcsuilunfi tubwbon/ ar&bnfaq; ၁/၂ wipuxuif tenti, fyelobon/

]odyvsvhyet; awf; ar& ar&baum b, lvaevl [i p aeaumif; &lv m; }

]aumi fygw, }

oroni tif ၁/၂; uil r unionl ajzon/ llydrsb, llyl jzpjzpygta v? ody lvm lumbud cpm; &rfrsr
r [wib? &svw ulefrul tjreqw aymubon; atmif ulay; Murthy] [kqavon/

ar&N pum; ES h ar&N tMunfrsm; onf tif ၁/၂; tay; ü rsm; pth, Munnftm; uil vsuf &B Mumi f;
obmaeon/ tif ၁/၂; \ &i0, f xljcm; qet; jym; aom emusifrl a0' emonf zswkel ay; vmjyebon/
tu, lirsm; ulhaumif taMumifroif ar&D upawif wpa&m&mü vfacmf oth; clygrl obonf
Budrm; vspthaom ysubdqw/ ၁/၂ r BudwpcES haemuxyi &ilqil &ayawmirn/

xltclurfriyif tcef; wif; ol a' gufwm om; &m; *wif 0i vmon/ tif ၁/၂; uil jri fvsif jriksi f;
olqbl avthuvmon/

]aumi faom ekuici fyg arqet]

om; &m; *wionf c&mpth Ewiquvlu&mrS tif ၁/၂; \ rsuEhuil thtm; oitovl ai; i
Munhaeon/

]bmrs; jzpvlv Jarqet aeaumif; &lv m; ? zsm; rsm; aeovm; }

tif ၁/၂; u xil &mrS xvluon/

]aeaumi fygw, fa' gufwm? bmrSrjzpygbl? aus; Zl; wif ygw, }

a' gufwm om; &m; *wionf tif ၁/၂; uil xyif pt; prf; ov lMunhaelydrSar&buibol vshavon/

] 'Mlem urelawm uil tyiwh twuf aus:Zi;vnf;wiw, ? Orf;vnf;omw, f arqel q&mra& ' lbu u cel;qvav; q&csay;yg0B}

Epa, muom; q, frepcelumr0 ar&N tajctaeu prfoymunty0 a' guifwom;&m; *wfu wpzuf jywifayguif tel&B wm0efus q&mrs; xil&m pm; yiqbl ac:0th;on/ ae&mr0 vlemaqmif wpcv uil aumif;pbjriawfae&onh ae&mjzpaomfvnf; vlemckwirsm;ES h tvsfa0;ojzih oml aqfaEgoru rnr0lum;Eil rnr [kway/

]ularqel

om;&m; *wfu pon/

]ci fasm;uawmh b, ml oabm&rvl robl? a' guifw om;&m; *wfu urelawm t x ifajym&&i fawmh vlem& tajctaeu auseyavmuatmi f w wuf r vmao;bt; x i f w m y}

]a&m*g vuPmuawmh wpccl ' grs [kw Epccl&ew, }

om;&m; *wfu oN rkwqdwarcsm; uil tomt, m qae&i;u ajymon/

]urelawmh txifuawmh tqkwfu us, fmovmly}

]urelawmuawmh t f m r x i l b i ; a r q e l }

]tycl wu bay ml tajctaeuvnf; wu m l u s v l u E s h y l r r s l b i ; x i f w m y }

]urelawm t m u h w p c k j y k g & a p v m ; ? p l v n f ; r & E s h e m ? u r e l a w m u i l E s p o b w l v l a e w h t a j c t a e u u r e l a w m f t a v ; t e u f x m ; y g w , ? v l e m & j y o e m r e l o r o E s p o b v l e s h o u l q l l w h o a b m u i l u r e l a w m f e m ; v n f y g w , ? ' g a y r h ' M l e m u a w m h u r e l a w m f t w u f a o a & ; s f a & ; w r o t a & ; B u l a e y g w , ? j z p a e w h t a j c t a e t & y & y i u l m u n f m u & i f a r & & l v u P m a w l u t q k w f a v o i e m j z p a e w , m l r s m ; r x i l b i ; v m ; a ' g u i f w o m ; & m ; * w f u a ' g u i f w m r s v i r o b r v m ; r o b l ; ? a r & l a & m * g E s h y w l o u v l a q ; % h w i p u w n f ; u ' D [m u l o l o i h r o l o i h u r e l a w m f t r s m ; B u b a w G l y 0 y c h r d v m a v }

om;&m; *wfu tif % ; t m ; w p c s u f a p m i f m u n t o n / o l r s u E s i o n i c s u c s i f a j y m i f v l o h ; a v o n / t i f % ; \ p u m ; u l o i r b u l u v v u i r c l e s i / t i f % ; b u l u r n i r o y i f r e a e a p u m r i o l t u s i d o d t w l f ; o l t , l t q u l b m a & s w e f w i x m ; a w m i r n f j z p l o n /

]r [kw l b i ; a r q e l u r e l a w m f a w m h ' M l e m u i l v l y z l r v l b i ; x i w , ? a q ; % h w i p u v n f ; r x i l b i ; ? t c l v n f ; r x i l b i ; }

Ni r f q l w o h ; a v \ / t i f % ; o n i p u m ; w p c e f ; r s x y i r a j y m o h a w m l a y / o m ; & m ; * w f t a l l u m i f u l o l a u m i f a u m i f ; o N / o m ; & m ; * w f o n i t r s m ; E s h r w l a v m u a t m i f a c g i f ; r m w w l o l j z p l m o l b o u r s

will ajmaeygu tjiiftcdjzpluzibom &\ / jiiifclerniqlyguvntf tcselulef vlyef;om
jzpayvtrn/ tuuawmhx;vmp&m rjriay/

ar&\ a&*gtajctaeESh ywloufi onxiifrii, lqcsufrsm;uill &sf;vitajymjyaeaom
om;&m;*w\ pum;rsn;uill rweirvlyx;llif em;axmihae&aomvntf; plvluawmh rOipm;acs/
om;&m;*wlu oipum; qllif vlemrsn;Mun&ei xuboh;rsyif tif ½;tonf ar&D ckwifqbl
jyefvmdlavon/

ar&Dtm; ol reufzef wpaacguif vmlunibornnf [k ajyum Elwiqulif jyefxluvmch on/
obnf aq;½;rxluirD atmuxyif nkefapmi ltm; oltriholl zef;quif ol , ael aelv , ipm trfyefi
rpm;Eil lawmblumif; ajymjyvlu&ei rshxm;vluav \ /

, cdaqvOif wplem&D xdayawmhtrn/

Ortent;ovll tm;i , lovlljzpaeaom plwionf , cltxdaysuifroth;ao;ay? aemiw w&m;onf
on &iftm; wofhorf½;luclwvsuf &fyi/

oth;&if vmeif;uyif Orf; [mvmojzih buivm;qD wlvwm;ted&B ap;aygayg vuzubnqif
wplqif &B ta&muwvifum;u&yif qllftwif;oll Oiclavon/

obnf aumzD wpcuESh aygiriela xmywlowlvwpccl rshon/ a&muivmjyefawmh aumzlu
aomuEil \ / aygiriellu ll pm;csi plwif v#0 ray:vmojzih ulliyif rMunlcsi lawmlay/ awlawg
ai;ai;i ll wll wll jzpaeaom ol trit&mul Munfi tubwbaeom pm;y&ll trshorbu
owjyvluhojzihjyefi Munivluir \ /

jaygiriell raumif;vllvm;? &sf wjcm; pm;csifvm &B if ajmyg? ulefr vby;ygir , j [k trshorbu
vstajymon/

olu acgif;cgvlllyD usoi la ilay;on/ olr ajypm a&;aecewif olrtulu wyqifxm;onh
lu , bo teufb , ESvll&onfula&wufMunhaerbn/

wpcbaom tcgu /

MumawmhMumclaylyD /

obnf ' &if;zDvll uav; \ ausmit;wpausmit;rspmoifcet wpcet twif;0 , fykba&mi ll mu , bo
ollvll uill , clublyif pl;pl;pl;pl;ES hplwOif wpm; Munclz;ayon/

qllftjyif buivm;lum; yjyifaom aea&mi jcnionf jrpjyif buiboll trñstwm uif;plh
usa&muivvsuf &byon/

, ael ref;vll wll f Ovlbwvrf; aq;cef;ü vlemEspa , muES h cset;xm;onfuld ow&vmon/
armlawmlum;uill Ovlbwvrf;oll cyjznt; jznt; armif;vmdlav \ /

paeael tvlyf qif&ojzifi oemjyKq&mr &Syfonf ptwlvuifMunvif jzplvsuf &bn/ paeael tvlyf qif; zll tif 1/2; u ajymwll f; ay:vmwwlonh jyo emrll txl; tqef; awmhr [kwlay/

ptwll tcelroih jzphaeom rp&SyfoniyiMOfi tif 1/2; \ rsuEbnul jri&aomtcg tHtm; oihvsuf &N/ tif 1/2; tm; rar; pzt;]aeraumif; b; vm;} [lyif ar; on/ xHaeuf cVt; b; omES iyif a' guivm z&uf D [irqexHs aelv,]pm pm; c; b; avmuu E; b; urt; z; e; f; quab; Mumi; ajymavon/

tcef; xHs rp&Syf xubon; aomtcg tif 1/2; onf ukm; xll wof xll hlyd ol a&bnwntwntol awlaO ai ; armvsuf &lyeav \ /

oES tcef; xm; onh vlem E; pa, muif teuf yxr vlem onf E; pem&D; wif a&muivmon/ ES/ Ha&m*gonf wpD; jzplN/ vlemrln owll wif XmerS vli ,]pma&; wpD; jzplN/ *pviu vrf; ñE; v; l; u; li ol xHae&muivmol jzphayon/

vlem \ aq; ubrl rswvrf; uil taotcm jyellunh on/] vlemuif vubclub vmclonh rln tawmBud Mumclayly/ ol aq; rswvrf; jyellunhaepOftwif apmihae&&onh vlemuif tm; emojih awmif; yepum; qll v; l; on/ vlemu prf; oy; l; u; b; cai] ay; rnlv; ly; aom tcg olu vufrc; a; c; /

]tck ray; ygES D; ? urelawm; q; u ai]awmif; c; h; v; in a&muivmrSay; yg;

trselawmh] vlemxHs aiG vmclonh rln Mumly/ xyfi ai]awmif; &ef ol ptwlvru; awmlay/ ai] v; l; si] aom ptwlonf oES/ H; om; wif r; &awm; a; c; / , ciuvvlyi] ai] u; l; 1/2; & r; pu; q; ly; aom ptw/ r; e; f; w;] aom ptwlv; l; onf jyefi ay:vmjyefavly/

xHaeuf 'kwj vlem Oivmon/ ol tm; tvcef Munh; av; pm; aeonh touhav; q, h ig; E; p; f; t 1/2; & r; p; ab; p' if; q; l; b; l; trselord jzphayon/

tif 1/2; onf rp; ab; p' if; uil jri&onhtcg ptwlv; su; l; v; u; l; ysuf jzplon; r; av \ /] trselordum; c; r; f; om u, Dol jzphaomvnt wplu; l;] aumif; qe; lonh ptwlv; a&m*gwpr; s; l; p; l; u; y; aeol jzplN/ wpB; ur;] aom tcg u [irqeES htwl on; i; Muncl; z; onh & r; i; l; w; e; f; aq; w; l; u; r; S; rp; u; a; & b; e; f; v; l; a&m*gr; s; l; jzphaeolaywnt/

v; l; e; h; aom & u; l; t; e; n; i; ,] e; l; l; u; ol xH; v; maμ l; ly; aemuf , ck wplacguif rvmrd tcef; twif; u; ol b; mawG vly; clon? b; maw; jzpl; clon? b, M; l; c; l; m; & onf ponf ponh; sm; uil rp; ab; p' if; u; pm&i; f; c; s; i; ajymjyvsu&N/ olonf ptwlv; ry; g; h; w; yg; j; z; i; h; em; axmi hae&mrS 1/2; w; l; w; & u; f; Mum; j; z; w; r; ar; c; e; f; w; p; c; k; ar; v; l; u; r;] a; v; on/

]aeprf; ygO; ? ci] Asm; urelawm; q; u; l; b; m; a; l; l; u; m; i; h; v; m; a; e; w; m; v; l; rp; ab; p' if; }

rp; ab; p' if; onf pum; ajym; i; aumi hae&mrS aMumi; trf; trf; jzplum & ylo; h; on/ ol taejzi h ol ajymjyoru; l; ptwlv; r; h; v; u; l; r; h; em; axmi hae; ojz; i; h; ausey E; p; l; onh aec&mrS tif 1/2; \ cl; u; s; u; s; ar; c; e; f; a; l; l; u; m; i; h; y; g; p; y; u; d [um ai ; a; l; l; u; m; i; a; l; l; u; m; i; f; jzplon; ; av \ /

]tifaɣlav? 'b̥ar; c̥ɛf; uɪciʔAm; b, ʔajzwɪygrvʔ tɪp̥&ɪwɪlu uɪɛawmɪʔ[m? uɪɛawmɪ vmzɪ
c̥ɛf; c̥ɛf; aevɪbm ciʔAm; vmae&wmyʔ r[kwɪb; vm;? trɛftwɪʔ; ajym&&iɛawmh ciʔAm; r̥n̥ bma&m*grS
r&ɪb;? aemurvmES ɛawm̥i oɪvm;}

]a' guɪwɪm? a' guɪwɪm arqet

rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ ol'tem; ol r, MunEɪ ɛatmi fɪzpjvsuf &ɪbnɪ/

wu, ɛawmh tif ½; u trɛftwɪʔ; ajymjyciʔ; jzpjN/ t&ɪuɪ t&ftwɪʔ; tm; rem yg; rem
ajymcsvɪ uɪciʔjzpjN/ rp̥ɔab;p' iɪzpjæonɪ vuPm̥rsm; onɪ ai ɛMumi hɪzpjN/ p̥ trɛftorɪB̥uɪonɪ
b̥Owp̥av̥(ɪuɪv̥) b̥mtvɪyɪuɪʔS v̥uɛMumwɪɛatmi f v̥yɪol r[kway/ ol\ wpiuɪ ɪv̥r̥n̥ tvɛf
Eɪ; n̥ɛaymɛaysmi; v̥\ / tɪrɪwɪʔ; aumi faumi; p̥m; i aumi faumi; 0wɪum aumi faumi; aec&ol jzpjum
Zr̥ɛ&ɪv̥ɛ; tm; B̥uɪɪyɪ M̥umawmh aumi faumi; tɪyɪr̥aym̥ɪonɪ h̥a&m*g p̥ɪuɪyɪv̥mavawm̥N/

tb, ɪr̥n̥v̥ɪɪ tɪyɪaym̥yɛawm̥r̥n̥ɛnt/ olonɪ enɪ; enɪ; uav; r̥S tyiɪyɛ; c̥ɪol r[kway/
enɪ; enɪ; uav; r̥S v̥yɪv̥yɪɛ; &ɪn̥; &ɪn̥; v̥yɪol r[kway/ b̥m̥r̥S v̥yɪv̥ɪol aev̥ɛɛawmh v̥n̥; tallum tɪciʔawɪ
wɪ; v̥mawm̥i ɪv̥monɪ/ wu, ɛawmh rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ OɪaEɪn̥uɪyɪɪɪ t̥v̥yɪay; ol r[kway/

rp̥ɔab;p' ifwɪɪ v̥yɪp̥& m̥ t̥v̥yɪqɪʔ v̥uɪr̥Sv̥i jzwɪyɪʔ; r̥sm; jzwɛawm̥u&ɛom &ɪbnɪ/ awɛp̥& m̥
qɪʔ v̥n̥; olwɪɪ tɪr̥wɪ r̥n̥r̥o &ɪyɪ [ɛom t̥csuɪuɪbm awɛ&ɛf &ɪbnɪ/ ajymp̥& m̥ qɪʔ ol\ tɪr̥azm̥
trɛftorɪtm; jyp̥wɪɪ ar̥m̥i; r̥&ɛom &ɪbnɪ/ p̥Oɪ; p̥m; awɛawmp̥& m̥ qɪʔ v̥n̥; ol , aev̥ b̥mp̥m; v̥ɪɪ
aumi; yɪgrv̥ [ɛom t̥csuɪuɪbm p̥Oɪ; p̥m; &ɛf &ɪv̥onɪ/

tu, ɪɪom rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ tɪyɪɪx̥uɪ tanm̥i; t̥n̥majyatmi v̥r̥ɛav̥(ɪuɪr̥n̥)
t̥v̥yɪw̥p̥c̥ɪuɪbm r̥ɛr̥ɛf v̥yɪoɪ; r̥n̥i q̥ygrɪ , c̥k ol p̥m; oɪaE&onɪ aq; jym; r̥sm;? aq; & n̥r̥sm; uɪ
p̥m; aom̥uɛaz̥v̥r̥n̥ r[kway/ ol\ ai ɛawx̥r̥S qɪʔ & b̥m; r̥sm; t̥uɪ & &ɪMumi; t̥wɪ
oɪoɪɛav̥m̥uɪuɪ oɪi t̥c̥ɛ&ɪor̥o uɪ ɪt̥aMumi; uɪ ɪcsn̥; raw̥ɛɪ wjcm; v̥l̥r̥sm; tallumi; f
uɪyɛaw̥ɛɪyɪ wjcm; v̥l̥r̥sm; \ t̥c̥uɪt̥ch̥sm; uɪ ul̥n̥D̥ajz&S f̥ay; z̥ɪbm p̥Oɪ; p̥m; aern̥i q̥ygrɪ ol\ a&m*gonɪ
csuɪcsɪ f; aym̥uɪuɪ; oɪ; r̥n̥i jzpjbn̥/

oɪaom̥v̥n̥; rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ aumi; onɪ t̥&mr̥sm; uɪ aw̥ɛcsɪɪol v̥yɪcsɪɪol r[kway/
b, ɛawmh r̥Sv̥n̥; v̥yɪv̥r̥r̥n̥ r[kway/ tr̥sm; t̥wɪuɪ p̥Oɪ; p̥m; z̥ɪ v̥yɪuɪ ɛay; z̥ɪ aeaeomom ol t̥wɪuɪ
olw̥p̥yɛ; x̥ɪʔS t̥uɪt̥n̥D̥ & v̥ɪuɪcsɪao; \ / tr̥ɛɛawmh rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ p̥w̥t̥m; jzi h̥ aoaeo jzpj& m̥
b̥& m; oci r̥S w̥p̥yɛ; ol r̥tm; u, ɪq, Eɪ ɪr̥n̥ɪbn̥ɪ p̥ur̥ɪ av̥mutwɪʔ; & Eɪ ɪr̥n̥ r[kwawm̥ay/

]uɪɛawm̥i tr̥sm; B̥uɪ Or̥f̥enɪ; ygw, ɪ rp̥ɔab;p' if? a&ɪav̥(ɪuɪyɪ) ciʔAm; t̥wɪuɪ uɪɛawm̥i b̥m̥r̥S
v̥yɪr̥ay; Eɪ ɛawm̥yɛgbɪ? uɪɛawm̥i v̥ɛf̥ ɛɪu ae& m̥ wp̥ae& m̥ uɪ oɪ; c̥sɪ f̥ oɪ; av̥m̥r̥ɪyɛ? ciʔAm; t̥aeES h̥
oi ɛawm̥i v̥h̥ q̥& m̥ Oe& ɪyɛ? & Eɪ ygw, ʔ ' ɛem; wp̥Oɪ ɪr̥n̥ ciʔAm; uɪ ul̥ɛay; c̥sɪ ɪv̥h̥ q̥& m̥ Oe ɛaw̥G tr̥sm; B̥uɪ
& ygw, ʔ

rp̥ɔab;p' ifonɪ tif ½; pum; r̥sm; uɪ em; ax̥mi ɛi; f; ig; wp̥aumi; t̥ou & ɛaeon̥yrm yg; p̥yɪuɪ
z̥ɪ ɪcsn̥i yɪv̥csn̥i [p̥ɪ [p̥ɪ v̥yɪaeavonɪ/ x̥ɪ ɛem̥uɪw̥ɪ r̥lum; tif ½; uɪ ½; oɪ; ɪyɪ [ɛom t̥aw̥ɛjzi h̥ v̥O

ခေတ်ပညာရေးကို ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

တိုင်းရင်းသားများ၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

အချို့ကလေးများသည် အဘယ့်ကြောင့်လဲ ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

အချို့ကလေးများသည် အဘယ့်ကြောင့်လဲ ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

အချို့ကလေးများသည် အဘယ့်ကြောင့်လဲ ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

[ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။]

အချို့ကလေးများသည် အဘယ့်ကြောင့်လဲ ဝင်ရောက် ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။ မိမိတို့၏ နားထောင်မှု၊ စာဖတ်မှု၊ ရှိရှိကောင်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်။

obm;y? tdxvnt; ci v su y? p l v i o m c? & a y u i & v r f; p m; a y u i p m; v r f a w G t r s m; B u D & y g w, i u n? u l i j y a y; y g r, ? u l i u ' l b u i r n u r f; u s i l y D o m; y g? r [k w l b t; v m; }

z&u f' b o n f p b u & u f w p l v d y x l w i r i n h y e b o n / t i f 1/2; u l v n t; j y k j y k B u D M u n t h e y g o n /

] u l i x G i x m; w h e n t f a w G r i f; M u m; & i f, r i n h a w m i f r [k w l b t; a e m u l q H a y: e n t; u a v; w p l e n t; a j m j y & O b r, ? a q; w p l v H w p c g x l l i f o l * E D, l w, ? a q; & n f r y g b t; ? r l l a & y l x n h y D x H a y; w, ? w p a e l u v l e m t r s D o r D w p l a, m u f a q; x l z l v m w m? r l l a & u u l e b a e v l c l u u l u s u a & m y? a q; & n f x n h y D x H a y; v l u & w m a y g u a n o d m; ? t l a e m u l w p & u f M u m a w m h t l D t r s D o r D u r a e l u x H a y; v l u l w h a q; u t v s i f & u b a w l v e f u x H a y; w h a q; a w l x u f y l y D a u m i f w, ? o b b o m o u b o m w, l v l v m a j y m a e v l i g r n i i R v l &, & R v l j z p & a o; w, i u n [m; [m; [m; ? t c k q & i f u l l a w m h ' e n t; E S h w G b a e w m y? b m v l r v l y & r n v l u n? a q; & n E S h r l l a & [m b m u l w m v l u m l b, l o l u o r n v? ' r n o l i, l c s i f; u l l E S r i f; E S l o m w l u l u & i f a v? b m r s a j y m p & m r & a w m l b t; a r q e l r i f; & x m; w h b l a w E S h u l l & l v r i f y g; e y r l u l a y g i f; v l u & i f b m a j y m a u m i f r v l a [l u l i r n t i r w e l a w m l w h c p l w l u k q & m O e f v l i, i w p l a, m u l v n t; a w l x m; y g w, ? t l l A & x u f t r s m; B u D u l t v l y j z p r, ? a e m u l q H u n u l l w l z u p y f a q; w l u l a w m i r s z G l v m E l l r, }

t i f 1/2; u a w m h r w l e r v l y a u s m u l z y l o z G i j z p a e o n / [i r q e f a j m q l a e o r l u l e m; a x m i & i f; [i r q e f u l p l w l q l & r n h t p m; o l u l l o l p u l q l y 1/2 & n j c i f; j z p l v s u l & a v o n / [i r q e f p p u m; r s D a w G v m a j y m a e o n l u l M u m; a e & j c i f; j z i h o l b, l v l y l w n b o n? o l b m a w G v l y r o n? o l b, l v r f; u l v l u b a e o n f p a o m t c s u l r s m; u l t x i f t & n; j r i l a e & a y o n /

r n b o l y i j z p a p o l t a e j z i h t a j z u a w m h a y; & r n j z p & m o l b a b m x m; u l a t a t; a q; a q; y i f z G h [a j m j y a v o n /

] u l i r i f; E S h r w E l l a w m l b t; z & u f D b, l v r s v n t; r a t m u l a r y g E S l u l i t c k v l v l y b a e w m u l o l y p u l q l y o n; l y D u l i v l y r l v m [m r s u p l v n f v r f; r n; l y D v l y r l v m y l a j m & a w m h r n y? u l l w l E l l i r n, l w l n h w h q & m O e l a w G t r s m; B u D & a e o v l o e l S f; w h j z l p i l w h a p w e m E S h a u m i f a u m i f r e l e f v l y u l i p m; a o m u b a e w h q & m O e l a u m i f a w G t r s m; B u D & a e y g a o; w, ? u s e l v m a w l u a w m h & y g a p a w m l a v? , l w l n h w h q & m O e l a w l u a w m h a q; r x l o i l b l x H a y; w m w l t E & m, i r a y; E l l w h t m o l a & m i l w m r s D v l t a o; t z l u a v; a w l u l c p l w l u b a y; l y D u l l u l l u l i c p l w l u k y g & * l v l a l l u m j i m l y D v l w w l v l y b a e w m w l u l l q l v m w h v l e m a w l u l E p z u b i & a t m i f t a y; t, l m l y D t j y e f t v e f v l w a y; w m w l & o a v m u l a i l r p i, b a e w m w l t c s e l b o r o a i b a e m u l w a u m u b a u m u l v l u b a e w m w l ' g r s D a w l u a w m h b, l a c w l r q l & a e r n y g y }

[i r q e l r s u E l l o n f w j z n t; j z n t; c s i f; e & l v m o n /

] ' p u m; a w G a j y m a e w m r i f; u b m o a b m v l u b r i f; u a u m b, l a v m u l r s m; a u m i f a e v l v }

]uH foJygw, fz&u' D uH fvnt raumif;chygbl? 'DupeawES hywlobuM uH fvM ESpOBlum;rnH
trnefryH;apcsi fbl? rif[m uH &D taumif;qHrvaaqB tcsplqHoli, csif wpa, multjzpleyl
&BbH;apcsi fygw, }

[i r q e u O e f ; c e l x & y f v l u o n f /

]r i f ; 1/2; a e o v m ; u B

]a t ; 1/2; c s i f v n t 1/2; a e r f n a y g u H ? ' g a y r h i g a w m h ' D u a e l u p l y H a i G t a l l u m i f ; v n t r a w f c s i f b l ?
y p i n f O p m c s r f o m u , D z i v n t r a r o h i v i l c s i f a w m b l ? a t m i j r i f a u s m l u m ; z H q l v m a w l u v n t
r p O f ; p m ; c s i f a w m b l ? a i E S h a u s m l u m ; r i q l w h t & m E s p c k [m q & m O e a u m i f w p a , m u l r h & & r , h
t & n f t a o f r [k w y g b l ? & S f ; & S f a j y m & & i f a w m h q & m O e f w p a , m u l [m w p E s p r h O i k i G a y g i f i g ; a x m i f
& w , f q B i f t f D q & m O e f [m q & m O e a u m i f r j z p E H f a w m b l ; v l y j a j y m & a w m r h y ? v l w p a , m u l [m q i f ; & l
i w j y w l y H v i r l ' u p s t p h c b m ; a e l u & & h w h v l o m ; a w e q u r a w m r w & m ; w l e n f E S h a i & a t m i f
B u l t ; p m ; o i f o v m ; }

]a c f r o m ; t 1/2 ; }

[i r q e \ E l w r S , k w f , k w r m r m q a & ; o h x l u f m l y H & S ; & S ; & & E S h t c e f ; x r S x l u o h ;
a v a w m h \ /

[i r q e f j y e x l u o h ; l y H j z p a o m f v n t t i f 1/2 ; o n f x H & m r S r x a o ; b l a w e r a w e & m a w e r i
a i ; r a i ; & m a i ; a e o n / t c e f t a w m b u H m u m r y i i j z n t n i f a v ; u e p h x i t r i b u o l j y e c h a v \ /

t r E S h e l v m a v a v o \ E s v h c e l o h r h y l j r e f v m a v j z p v s u & b n i u l o l o w j y k r h \ /
t c e l u v n t a j c m u e m & d y i f x h a e a v l y H N i D a i O z G i a u m i f ; v & o m o \ w p a e l v m v l y i e f o n f
l y H q l c j y e a y l y H t r f a & B w l e g ; a o m h v l u H u H r i z i h a e o m t i f 1/2 ; \ v u o n f x t ; x t j c m j c m ; w l e f v s u f
& h y o n f /

c & p i v l o n f t r f a & c e f ; x l w f x H a e o n / o r \ r s u E h r h a t ; a q ; w n h r f v s u f & h o m f v n t ;
t a & m i f t q i f ; u a w m h j z l z y f j z l a & m f j z p v s u f & h v o n / c & p i v l \ r s u E h u l j r i f v O j r i c s i f y i f
t i f 1/2 ; o n f E a E y s u b a v m u a t m i f y i f w e l v l y o h ; a v \ /

c & p i v l u o l t m ; q B B u l r] a e m u s v f c s n f v m ; u B , ? b , f r s m ; o h ; a e w m v ?
t v l y o d y r s m ; a e j y e l l y v m ; ? b m a w f r s m ; v l y a e w m v l u B , } p o n j z i h a r ; a p c s i f v y g \ / o l h o m f v n t o l
l u m ; v l o n h a r ; c e f ; r s m ; o n f c & p i v l E l w z s m ; r S a y ; x l u r v m a c s /

] & S f v n t w p a e u l e f w p a e c e f o h ; a e & w m y b e m ? e m ; & w , f v l u l r & h a w m b l ? a q ; c e f r z i c i f
v u z u & n f a o m u f v l u y g O b v m ; }

c & p i v l u a w m h o m r e f a j y m 1/2 ; a j y m p O f p u m ; a v m u l o m a j y m a v o n /

] u a e l h a q ; c e f r z i f b l ; }

tif 1/2 \ tajzaLumi h&c&pivlu armMunion/

] 'luael paeaelav? aq;cef;uivlem tvmrsm;wlaely}

tif 1/2 onf], ael'n aq;ay;cef;ylwion} [bom allumji muh&a&i aq;cef;wkg;Owif uyion/ allumji muyaepOf twif, on ES\kom;rn jyi;xepti cefvsu&bjzi hayguifur sm; xulvmavrvm; [k awixifum pl&trufit, jzpaerav \ /

tif 1/2; allumji muylyb jyelmonh tcgwif c&pivlonf aq;cef;xj a&muhaeonfulaw&\ / or\ rsuEsrin apmapmuxuf jzla&ma&mi jzpaelyb or\ rsuiv\ rsm;url pdwlyf ax'vsuf &allumi f;uif azmfyaeyon/

]bmjzplv\vl tif 1/2}

c&pivlu qd'i ar;avon/

tif 1/2;u tajz ray;acs/ c&pivl\ rsuEsrin ai;i Muntaeon/ jyi;xev'om pdw\ qif&jcifES huil N qif&jcif' Prsm;\ zpbEypurallumi holul' bol xef;ort, El pof; r&awmay/

]c&piv}

ol cfm;ae&or0 twuf ajzorEl pof;&bnipum;wpivlonf oEWrs xulvmav \ /

xhaemufwifrl obonf c&pivl\ a&wif 'taxmulr xh'csvilum , lustr& Orfentworl tjynjzih'ulwif i hu;vsuf &Esravon/

(၁၇)

အင်ဒရူးနှင့် ခရစ္စတီတို့သည် တစ်ဦးအပေါ် တစ်ဦး ချစ်ခြင်းမေတ္တာ စတင်ပေါက်ဖွားလာခဲ့သည့်အချိန်မှ စ၍ သူတို့နှစ်ဦးကြားတွင် မပြေလည်မှုဟူ၍ မရှိခဲ့ပေ။ မပြေမလည် ဖြစ်လာပြန်တော့လည်း ယင်း မပြေလည်မှု၏ ပြင်းထန်သောရိုက်ခတ်မှုကြောင့် လူချင်း အနေနီးပါလျက်နှင့် စိတ်ချင်းသည် မိုးနှင့် မြေကြီးပမာ ဝေးကွာခဲ့ရချေသည်။

ယခုလို ပြန်၍ အဆင်ပြေလာပြန်တော့လည်း ချစ်သူ နှစ်ဦးကြားတွင် ပေါ်လာသည့် နားလည်မှုသည် အလွန် အံ့ဩစရာကောင်း၍ ကြည်နူးစဖွယ်ရှိလှသည့် အရာတစ်ခုဖြစ်သည်ကို ကောင်းစွာပင် သဘောပေါက် နားလည် လာခဲ့ကြရလေ၏။

နောက်တစ်နေ့ နံနက်။

ထိုနေ့သည် တနင်္ဂနွေနေ့။

အင်ဒရူးသည် ခရစ္စတီ၏ ဘေးတွင် လဲလျောင်းကာ အဘာရာလောမြို့တွင် နေခဲ့ရစဉ်တုန်းကလိုပင် သူ့စိတ်ကူး၊ သူ့ ယုံကြည်ချက်နှင့် သူ့မျှော်လင့်ချက်များကို ခရစ္စတီအား ကရားရေလွှတ် တတွတ်တွတ် ပြောလျက် ရှိလေ၏။ အင်ဒရူး အဖို့တော့ သူ့ အသည်းနှလုံးကြားတွင် သိုသိပ်ထားခဲ့ရသမျှ ဖွင့်ဟ၍ အားမရ နိုင်အောင် ဖြစ်လျက် ရှိပြန်လေသည်။

အပြင်ဘက်တွင် မူကား တနင်္ဂနွေနေ့၏ သာယာ တိတ်ဆိတ်မှုက စိုးမိုးလျက်ရှိသဖြင့် ငြိမ်သက် လွန်းလှပေ၏။ ရံဖန်ရံခါ ပေါ်လာတတ်သော ဘုရားရှိခိုးကျောင်းများဆီမှ ခေါင်းလောင်းသံများသည် အေးမြသာယာမှုနှင့် ငြိမ်းချမ်းမှု၏ အနှစ်သာရကို ဖော်ကျူးလျက် ရှိပေသည်။

သို့သော်လည်း အင်ဒရူး၏ စိတ်မှာ ယခုအချိန်ထိ ငြိမ်းချမ်းမှုကို မရသေးပေ။ သူ့စိတ်သည် ပြင်းပြစွာ ပူလောင်ဆဲပင် ရှိချေသေး၏။

]uH bmaMumi frsm; 'grsdawG vlychdygvH uH b, Mijzplon;wmygvH
tif ½tu , lusr& woojzi hajmav\

]uH[m ½frsm;on;clavovm;? 'gawuH vlychdvm[m ½vfrsm; vlychdvmvm;? ½vlobm
vlychdvm jzprhnygd r½&if bmaMumi h vly&rshv? uH rBuUclvmawuHcsnt; uHvhuuVlyf chdvm
r[kwvm;? a&sa[mifaEhifjzpwuH jyelyD awGvU&if uHtjzpi[m r, EEl p&my? 'ifeM [kwlyM
vrsdawESh w&if;wEθ waeclhDcgrS tclvD pDvae plw'mwf atmuVef;uslyD tvEe, kwlnhVh
vVvef;pm;awESh a&maEhilyD uHbO[m jzpcsi fwt f jzpc&w, haem? uH[m owlyploitvh
vVwpa, muVlawmifrsxi hndw, fc&pvD

c&pvu Eplonhpum; qhavon/

] 'M [jzplwwvm[m vlobmOyg tcspl&, ? vlvH f jzplwwluwh [mrsdyg/ jzplvm
jye&ifawmhvnt; uH &urv bOul arkwluwm[m vlaw&D obmOygy? uH wpDhwnt; jzplvm
r[kwlygbt}

]r[kwao;bt; c&pvD ½H½om;om; ajm&&if uH tohrusvH jzpl&wh uDygy? uH taeESh
'gawuH jyefrDf;pm;csi lygbt;? pOf;pm;vU&ivnt; uH&D acgif;[m u&uobh;awmh rvn;
atmuar&w, ? uH bOarHlyD atmuajcv&vawh tcehsh riifb, favmufrsm; plvxcduVurv?
'gawuHawGMunhU&if uHtjzpi[m cD hrvwEh favmuatmifBuDvSyguvm;vH oabmaygufrdw, }

c&pvu auseyEplonhsonh trit&mjzi hEplonhulclufjykhavon/

orjric&onhsh Mumlyjzpaom tjyK? csp&maumifonh tjyK? oem;wG lwmp&m
aumi favmuatmifE;nhbhrarDí vSyvE;vsonh tjyK/

owbOonf, aelshí jyeVnfi touDifvmaylyV &S loep jykvmaylyV

]uH fwl vlyzH wpclyl &awmhv, fc&pvD odv;}

obnf yH lyH EEl EEl f qHjzwxm;lyDlyjzpl&m vlyp&m &brul jrejrelqelqel vlyobh;zl
plv&pmvsuf &havon/

]uHwH 'ha&mu tjrelqH chEh zH tvsiqH vly&r, ? uHtaeESh tawmhul ajcvEe vuvEe
jzplon;clwmy? uH jykrclwh trsh;awuH tcehrD jyi EEl zH BuHpm;rs jzplawmh, ? uHw&D aq;ce;uawmh
vG M G ES h a&mitvH &rshy? lyDawmhav? tH 'D, fc&pvD uH tMwvpc&xm;w, ? tvEaumi;
tvEexl;wh tM uH odv;}

]ajymprf;ygOθ tcspl&, ? bmtMufsm;ygvrH

tif ½tu c&pvuMunfi jykon/

auseylylvvnt: oabmrxm;Ehlygbt? 'lu a&av(oulyb) ul tvlyf Bu±vly&r, ? 'ieES h [kwylwlvvnt: ul ajym&if jiiir, hlawG r[kwylgbt? uES h vuwlvurshyg? olw&u pdwlu;awG oabmxm;awlvvnt: c&pivd tobm;ylr[kwlvv;? 'i f d q&:if vlvv&vlyvlyf aq;jyefulcsi haw, ? [kwyluawmh "mwlv&cef, wplcef,om &h&e&ifaymaer, hlvpm;wpl&, mulyg}

tif ½:oni tly&may:rñ qif;um tcef;xD, f acguwlv acgujyef vrf;ovm;aeon/ pdwltm; xubefvmvli f vlywlvonhoN i, rli, fusi tonfjyef ay:vmavon/

obnftem*wf twlvuf rarñrñ&csuf tjynjzi hplwlv'mwlvwukuaeoubll twlvlu jzplcbnft jzpl&yfism; twlvuvnt: aemiw Bu&pbñ&um o&O* &vsuf &N/ oN ObaEñufxD, f pdwlu;aygif; ajrmuism;pbñ ay:vmvsuf &bñh tm;avsnpbñ ol pdwlu;ism;ES h ylyi haomu a&muji f? arñmvi csuf xm;ji f? t pbt pOism;csr&vji f;wlvzi h tvlyf ½lyfvsuf &h avon/

]ulñ jrefref lybjywobñ;atmif vly&r, h up&awlu trsm;Bu&yl c&piv&, ? allbñ 'gES h av? ul a&;p&m&lvh pmawG a&;ly&if ae lv n b m pm;r, haem? ae lv n b m pm;ly&if awmyll f;buf oñ;&if raumif;b;vm; [i }

]ulñ tvly&awGism;aew, fr[kwlvv;}

][m oylrism;ygbt;uñ? ulñ avmavmq, f pdwlvav;aewm wplcyl &lv, ? wjcm; up&awmh r[kwlvb; ar&blvef twlvly? ar&][m oylroulobmao;b;? uluvnt: tc&erism;ism; , lyb rlvunEh haob;? a'guwlv om;&m;*lvuvnt: oyllyb cluswh vlygyuG ? ul csif;pm w&m; acgifyg;w, Mlyl ajymcsi lvmy? ar&u a&m*gtajctaeul ol ususee em;vnyll ray:b;? ol em;rvnvl wlvwlylyi oabmr&ES h aqfaEG ajymjyebawmhvnt: ol vufrcbsi lb; acgif;rmw, ? tlguvnt: wplcsuly? wu, M ar&b m wplcckjzplbñ;&if ul taeES h u&blveul b, M rsuEñjy&rv? ar&b m wplcck jzplbñ;&if awmh ul 'lu? ul aq;½ul tjypl ajym&rñvnt: tculom;? 'gayrñ Odv&D, m; aq;½hñawmh ar&D a&m*g roulovmw tr&ly? ar&ul awmyll f; ylyb avaumif;avoef aumif;aumif;&w&h&em? ywDef;usif om, moe&S f;wh ae&mr&ñom xm;Eh &if Odv&D, m; aq;½hñawmh xuf oulomvmlr, M ul xilw, }

][kwlvv;? 'lvq&if ...}

]ulbabmuawmh ar&ul pdwñrif;&u aq;cef;rñ xm;csifwmyg? aq;cef;aqmuixm;wh ae&mu bAD qlv&h&em? oylfaumif;wh ae&mv;yl c&pivd om;&m;*lvul ajymvl &&if awmh oyllyb tqi b jyrñy? olul ajymvl&if ar&ul bAD ylvsiw, ? bmyjzpzplayg&v? avmavmq, f ar&u a&m*goulozmzll twlv ul wlv wplccklyay;Eh &if oylfaumif;rñy}

c&pivluawmh apmapmu tif ½: ajymxm;onftwll f; awmyll f;buf oñ;rñf[k yll;jzwl xm;lyb jzplbñ;]ul tqi loih jzplwll tce rñ awmyll f;buf oñ;Mur, } [kajymvlav \ /

tif ½:oni tOwftpm; vlylvvif lydcsif; atmuxyloñ qifi pm&ñbuD E&pbmif a&;on/ 'i f&Hwpl&pmi ? [kwlyxHwpl&pmi /

jzpf\ taqmufttH wpckvHul avOifavxUif tyttat; rUwri &ap&ef pepwus pih
aqmuivlyxm;jcif onf paq;uKme\ xljcm;csuf wpcklyif jzpfayonf

tif %;oni taqmufttH wpckvHul vshlywi Mun%&ifu vebcom Espaygitwp&m
aumicellu aqmuivlydonh tvéf a&svsaom vef ef aq;%Hsm;ES h paq;uKmewH\ ubijcm;rlul
Eif, Dcsuf xkwaeray\

vef ef aq;%Hsm;onf tbulbuwif a[mif;Eftv&aylyV acwiraom rfrnl jyiqliri
qbnirfvnf; r&Bavmulyif jzpfonf acwira u&d m weqmyvmrsm; wyqif tohlykzH
qbnirfvnf; pdwulyif rxnEif ao;onh tajctaersdwi &ae\ aygdayglwevew raewwvaom
tif %;onivef ef aq;%Hsm;\ tajctae t&y&yulaw&um pdwvav;vsuf &av\

aq;uKme wpckvHul jyolydonhtcg pwrif;u olwitm; vuзу&nlyzih {ntcibn/
vuзу&nfaomuabclurshyif tif %;onf oljyó emuHajymjyavonf

]urelawmajym&rshawmhtm;emygw, ? rpavm pwrif;qlu tultndwpckawmifcsifvlyg}
c&pvlu tif %;\ ajym[eqq[efuHunif jykonf

]urelawmES h tirweif &if;EbwH vlemwpa, muful Munlay;apcsilygw, ? tqkwa&m*g jzpp
vlem wpa, muyg? urelawmuawmh tqkwaVOfem jzpfvtr, fvH , lqxm;ygw, ? rref;uav;u
urelawm&H t&if;EbwqH rdwaq&wpa, mu&H orbyg? oltazu urelawmfvlyj q&mOef wpa, muyg?
on;bulqH &m q&mOef qlygawmH tck jzpaewmu olul wifxm;wh aq;%Hsh a&m*gu odylyd
roubmvH...}

pwrif;\ rsufHjymbudrsm;onf wppHwpckul oabmuHlyd jyka&mi foef;vmjyev onf

]urelawmHul q&mOefwpOdtaeES h vlemwplqih tyawmawmh r[kwib; xi lyg&laem? ' rshawmh
q&mOefawlu urelawmqd vmllyd vlem rtyMuawmhbl? tar&lu rshawmh q&mOefawlu urelawmqd
vmllyd vlemtyluw, ? 'Eif h rshawmh urelawm[m reupm relvmOjykwf rauRcif vlemawlu zeyf
rygb] ES fawmx] vrfavouuch faewh aq;cef;ulzO Hlyd aq;ulay;aweh a' gufvwm&rf;uk wpa, mu
bOrsh &Bew, lqHvm ci'Asm; arlaelydxi lygw, }

tif %;uawmh r&, Eif rjyK Eif acs/

]urelawmHul roa&mlygES h rpavmpwrif? ' rref;uav; upo[m urelawmhtzH aoa& &S fa&;wrO
ta&;Budayegw, ? urelawmsh oltwlif odylyd pdwvlyayegw, }

]gayrh urelawmshvnt; vlu tjynjzpaevlyg? rdwaqBud&, ? ci'Asm;wHqlu aq;
ynm&S fawlu pnf;pnf;vHvH nhnkwir&wES h playgit; wluclubeluvHvm;awmh rajymwwib;?
urelawmqdsh wef;pd Z, m;ES h apmi &wh vlempm&if; pm%ul[m urelawmhuarmi fvmuf &Bvtr, f
xi lygw, ? xlawmhvnt; txlom; ybem arqet

pw0rifu pum;u0jzwxm;v0lly0 jykjyefavon/

]q&m0efawu 0h0f0y0 qefusi0aelluv0 xif0y0&0 ci0Asm;? jyn0b0x0lx0u u0efawm&0 u0br0u0 awmi0f0c0aelluw, }

pw0rifu\ jif0qefra0Mumi0h0tif0 1/2;0r0n0 p0w0f0su0f0u0f0ysu0f0jz0p0b0n0;0n0/

]u0efawm0r0n0 '0v0em0tw0c0uf0 w0m0e0&00ey0gw, ? wu, f0v0 ar0&0u0l0 ci0Asm;&0 aq;u0Xme0 r0b0m0 wic0i0&0r, f0q0&0if0 u0efawm0r0n0 trsm;0u0b0 p0v0at;0&0r0n0y0? b0m0a0Mumi0h0v0l0 q0a0w0mh0 ci0Asm;&0 aq;u0Xme0 [m0 t*0f0e0r0n0 taumi0f0q0 aq;u0Xme0 jz0p0v0ly0? u0efawm0 ci0Asm;u0l0 ajr0n0u0f0i0h0 ajymaewm0 r0 [kw0f0y0b0l0? u0efawm0 o0v0l0 ajymaewm0y0? t0ck0 ar0&0 w0u0aew0h0 00v0&0, m; aq;1/20u0b0u0 v0l0em0aq0mi0f0u0l0 p0f0;pm;v0l0u0&0if0 wu, f0u0l0p0w0f0su0p0&0m0 aumi0f0y0gw, }

pw0rifu0n0f0pm;0y0ay;0r0S0 o0c0n0;0b0 n0y0fx0m;0n0h0 ay0gi0r0l0e0f0 w0p0c0sy0f0u0l0 v0r0f, lon0/ ay0gi0r0l0e0f0u0l0 o0l0 u0l0w0G0 f0y0h0n0 x0l0j0cm;0a0e0ay0on0/ o0l0v0u0l0r0sm;u0l0 ay0u0f0n0i0 p0l0v0e0f0i0 t0v0e0f0 o0w0l0u0b0p0h0x0m;0i0 u0l0w0G0 0a0e0y0h0r0j0z0p0ay0&0m0 t0v0e0Z0Z0m0a0l0umi0b0n0h0v0l0w0p0a, mu0f0 [ky0if0tx0i0r0n0;0z0G0 0&0m0 &0N0/

]ci0Asm;0 p0w0f0su0f0b0n0;y0l0uv0n0f0 u0efawm0u0l0 ajymi0fy0ae0ov0ly0gy0lv0m;0Asm?0 t0l0 r0 [kw0l0b0l0?0 r0 [kw0l0b0l0?0 t0c0v0l0 t0c0b0r0n0 u0efawm0 ci0Asm;u0l0 t0b0v0l0 rajym0i0f0b0l0?0 ci0Asm;u0 a0om0ua0&0m0u0aew0h0 v0l0w0p0a, mu0f0y0l0 r0 [kw0lv0m;?0 u0av0 u0efawm0 ci0Asm;u0l0 u0h0n0y0g0r, ?0 ci0Asm; [m0 q0&0m0e0f0 w0p0a, mu0f0 jz0p0a0e0ay0r0h0 ci0Asm;&0 v0l0em0u0aew0h0 u0efawm0 v0u0f0c0ly0g0r, }

pw0rifu0 tif0 1/2;\0 rsu0E0h0ay;0r0S0 tajym0i0f0tv0l0u0l0w0p0c0suf0Mun0h0v0l0ly0 jyk0on0/

]u0l0 ci0Asm;0 jri0f0wh0 tw0l0fy0? u0efawm0 [m0 b, 0a0vm0u0f0 o0ab0mx0m;0u0b0l0wh0 v0l0w0p0a, mu0f0v0? u0efawm0 [m0 w0m0e0&00v0m0&0if0 b, 0a0w0m0r0S0 jif0;0wh0 v0p0m;0r0d0 r0 [kw0f0y0b0l0;0Asm?0 ci0Asm;0 b0nj0y0k0v0l0 r0&, 0f0w0m0v0? jyk0awm0i0r0S0 jyk0azm0r0&0y0gv0m;? u0efawm0 t0c0ajymaewm0 jyu0f0v0l0w0p0c0ly0AS0 &, 0b0i0f0w0may0g0h0 u0p0o0 r0&0y0g0b0l0;0av0? r0&, 0c0si0f0v0n0f0 a0ey0gaw0mh0 &0y0gw, ?0 ci0Asm;0r0n0 &, 0p0&0m0u0l0 o0jri0f0wh0 [mo0O0P0f0 r0&0b0l0;0q0a0w0mh0v0n0f0; r0ww0E0l0f0b0l0;0ay0g0h0 w0p0c0aewm0&0w, ?0 u0efawm0h0 aq;u0Xme0r0n0 a0em0u0f0 w0p0y0w0f0tx0d0 t0c0e0f0tm;0 r0&0o0;0b0l0? '0v0p0ly0w0u0e0l0y0l0 a0em0u0f0w0p0y0w0f0 AK0 [0a0e0f0 q0&0if0 t0q0i0aj0y0r, ?0 ci0Asm;0 v0l0em0u0l0 AK0 [0a0e0f0r0n0 ac0;0a0y0aw0mh0 u0efawm0 t0p0f0f0&0ba0&0 u0h0n0z0l0 u0w0a0y0;0y0gw, }

tif0 1/2;0r0n0 Or0f0om0v0l0q0v0suf0&0v0\0

]u0efawm0 trsm;0u0b0 a0us0Z0;0w0i0f0y0gw, ?0 rp0w0m0 pw0rifu0?0 a0us0Z0;0w0i0f0v0e0f0v0l0 b, 0f0v0ajym0 &0r0e0f0awm0i0f0;0r0b0l0;}

]t0b0v0l0q0v0n0f0 a0us0Z0;0w0i0f0a0ey0g0S0 0a0w0m0i0Asm?0 '0a0vm0u0f0 tx0d0v0n0f0, 0b0a0us0o0r0f0ar0j0y0ra0ey0g0S0 0a0v0? r0v0ly0g0b0l0?0 ci0Asm;0 rsu0E0h0u0 a'0g0b0u0aew0h0 t0cgr0s0r0n0r0S0 c0sp0&0m0aumi0f0r0n0y0? u0efawm0u0aew0h0 p0w0v0l0 p0l0v0l0q0aew0h0 ci0Asm;&0 rsu0E0h0u0l0 y0lly0 o0ab0m0u0sy0gw, ?0 b, 0E0S0 f0v0l0 rp0u0ar0q0e0f0 o0p0l0v0l0w0h0 t0cgr0n0 ci0Asm;u0l0 e0b0&0m0E0S0 h0 aumi0f0y0l0 ray0gu0f0w0v0l0;0vm;?0 tar0&0u0r0n0 u0efawm0&0 t0c0i0r0i0f0q0l0

(18)

aemulwpaef reulwif tif 1/2; onf tapmbud Eivmavon/ nu aumifphtyaymcbjzih
plwygvuyg Munvifvsuf &N/ ol vly&ef &eoni upiwpctwuf tjejejei tv&ef cefqvusuf
&&mrS w, l vze;f &&mol xof;lyd at'rvrf&B zlv*g;ES hwm;em;aq;cef;rm; 0, f
a&mi;f;ul pm;v\$ rsm;xHqufi obq;cef;ul a&mi;f;csí ay;&ef tyav \ /

zlv*g;ES hwm;em; aq;cef;rm; 0, fa&mi;f; ul pm;v\$ Xmerh emrnwplvWES h aeaom Xme
jzpfN/ tBudtu; jzplol rpivm *g&w;em; ul l wlyif ta&w, l vudp;um; ajymlyd tif 1/2; \
arwin&yfctsuft &*g&w;em; ul l wlyif tif 1/2; wlyif t h o l csufcsi faμf; mav \ /

rpivm *g&l w;em; onf tif 1/2; \ aq;cef; OihaiG pm&if; pmtlyrsm; ul wpaef; ci;fvW ppag;
Munvlybaemuf paq;cef;ul a&mi;f;csí mu tcutcl awp&m&trnf rxiaLumif? tjrefqlyif
0, l bay:vmvdrnrnfn aocsmallumif; ajymavon/

lwpck &wmu a&mi;fawmr, l q&if ureawmwW allumji m&vdr, ? allumji mwhtcgrh bmlLumih
a&mi;f;csi &ovbqWhtcsuful azmjy&vdr, fa' gufwmarqef

rpivm w;em; onf olob; rsm; ul vuk; fS clwziES h tomt, m acgu&if; tif 1/2; tm;
&S f; javon/

Ja' gufw odwhtwlyf? 0, bluawmh a1/2wlyf; wplwlyf; vW OihaiLumifaewh aq;cef;ul
bmlLumih a&mi;f;csi fwmv; bqlw; ar; cef; ul ar; rfn aocsmw, ? wu, fawmh a' gufwmh aq;cef; u a1/2wlyf;
ureawmf tckvW ajymwmlawmh clwlyw; pcsi fw, ? wpaef wpaef; rfn ai l om; csnf; ' bvmuf rsm; rsm; &wht
aq;cef; rW ureawmf rawl; z; ao; w; tr; lyf? t' bawmh ' b&mrS a&mi;f;csi fw, f q&if 0, wmlu
bmlLumih a&mi;f;csi fwmv; vdr; awgrh aocsmw, ? ul ureawmwW taeES h
usef; rma&; tajct aeraumi fí jye&mi; f; ci; f; jzplygonvW allumji m&i; f; raumi; f; b; vm; ? ' grS [kw]

]tbnv hawmh ralu mji mcsi fob; rpavm wm;em;}

tif ½;u cyjywjywyifajymon/

jar;&ivnf; tr&ftwif;yl ajmijyayg q uuygp

tif ½;onfjyefi p0f;pm; c&efqon/

]q uuygp uif f&;uif fwm taLumif;sm;&f vlf& ifraumif;b;vm;}

]tv&faumif;ygw, fa'guifvm}

rpavm wm;em;onf ol tMurfa&;xm;onh aLumji mwf if tif ½; ajymonh twif; csa&;vluonf}

aq;cef;uif jye&amif;csif;rfn uif f&;uif fwm up&Lumih jzplon/ aq;cef; vlyif;ef;ES h v#0 ywbuif;ci; r&f

tif ½;u oN qEuif;xyrf; ajmijyefavon/

]rpavm wm;em; o&km;apcsifwmu 'D aq;cef;uif wezif;trsm;Bub&S a&mitwmsif; ur&fawmf rvlcsi fob;? we&m we&alu; aps;&& if awmlyf 'D teftem; wpD uif;rfn vlop; rsuEfn pif;faemufuif rvlucsi fwh aLumif;vif;awlu trsm;om;}

aelv, fpm pm;c&efwif c&piwlonf tif ½; twuf a&muifvmaom alu;eef;E&fapmi fuf xkw&y;onf/ ol a&;obonh pmrsm;uif &ygu alu;eef;ES h taLumijyeyg[k a&;cbjzih a&muifvmonh alu;eef;sm; jzplayon/

yxr alu;eef;onf ' i f&Xif;S jzplif wlvif &S f&S f; ES h jywjywjzplon/ oabmufon/ reufzel naevmrn/

' kwif alu;eef;uawmh cy&omaom cy½;T ½;T V

wpouifv u&fawmf t½;awES hyl ae&awmh rfnvm;/ t*fv&f awm v h awf;rfn t&uif q h awf; tcsy;cefawf b&m;&E h aumifawES h ou&ps;yl &fvm/ ci fAm; ajmawmh "mwv&cef&f, f q u ygv m; /

yh - r&E h aom t&ef;rf;

aelv n fpm pm;tlyf wif tif ½;onf O&w&D, m; aq;½;obajy;onf , cktc&efonf a'guifvm om;&m;*GwN vlemLunc&ef r[kwjzih aq;½;wif o&f n r[kw&y/ ol vlyif n r[k p&wif;xm;onh t p t p 0 uif om;&m;*Gw r&E vlyif r s yif tqifajyrn r[k tif ½;u wlvif av on/

tr&fawmh tif ½;onf pupuif wlvwq&wif vlyifv&om qE' r&fay/ ol&Lumih wpzuom; p&wuf rLunifrom jzpirnifvnf; p h / tx;ojzih oltxuif vlyifazmfuf zuf wpDtm; p&wftaEfnif, S jzpatmif vlyifv&om qE' r&fay/ om;&m;*Gwlonf wlvif yif yif

နီကီရီရီရီရီ vlyr r&Ei f&v mu&at mif acg i f r m w w a o m f v n f o l t a y : r n a w m h a u m i f & n o l j z p f \ / o l a o m f v n f o m ; & m * & w f t m ; z o h [a j y m l y o n i e i f y g u & E i r n h t a j c t a e r & a y / x h a m u m i f v n f o m ; & m * & w r & e w f o l t p o t p o f u l l t a u m i f x n f a z m j c i f o n f t a u m i f q h j z p f v t r n i [k w l u r j c i f j z p a v o n f /

po j z i h t i f 1/2 ; o n f a r & \ c k w i f a b ; w f o i f x h l u m o l t p o t p o f u l l a r & o t m ; w l w l w l w l w l w l a j y m j y a v \ /

] t j y p f u a w m h w l r s m ; & l t j y p f y l a r & o t p u w n f u ' b a e & m [m a r & o t w l u f o i h r o i h p o f ; p m ; & r n ? ' g u a w m h l y o n l y o m ; u p i r l x m ; v l u y g a w m h a r & o l u l b a o a q ; u k m e y l c s i f w , ? b a o a & m u & i f ' b a e & m e s h t q r w e l u h a e w m r i f a w l & v t r , ? t a j c t a e r w l w m u a w m h t b u o t u s , f r w l w m y l a r & o ' g a y r h ' b a q ; 1/2 u v l a w l u v l r i f t a y : r n a u m i f m u w , f r [k w l v m ; ? t f b a w m h o l w l u l p d w f r a u m i f j z p a t m i f p l w q l a t m i f v l y o v l v n f r j z p a p c s i f o t ? r i f v l y & r n u v m r , h a k [t a e l r n u l e l r a q ; 1/2 u q i f c s i f w , m l a j y m z l y ? u l l b a b m e s f u l l f q i f w h y l r s t a y g o w u , m l t c k a j y m o v l r i f b m o m r i f r v l y c s i f o t q i f a w m h u e l f u l p m a & ; c l f r , ? o l t a e e s h a r & o l u l a q ; 1/2 u q i f c l a w m h m l t a & ; c l f v l u & i f j z p f y g w , ? a q ; 1/2 u q i f w m u v g f y g w , ? a q ; 1/2 u w u c s i m l a p m i b a e w h v l e m a w g t r s m ; b u d y ? a j y m v l u & i f c s u c s i f q i f c l r & n y g / a r & o a k [t a e l a q ; 1/2 u q i f v m a w m h r s r i f u l l w l r s m ; u l l f w l f a r m f a w m h u m ; e s h b a o u l v l u y l a y ; r , ? w e s f t w l w j c m ; b , b o l r s y g r n r [k w l b o t ? o l e m j y k q & m r w p a , m u l a w m h y g r , ? v l y & r n u c u c u c c l r [k w l y g b o t ? ' m l v l y & w m u v n f a r & o t w l u f t a u m i f q h j z p a p c s i f m l v l y w , l q l v m r i f e m ; v n z l a w m h v t r , f a r & o

o b n f a r & o e m ; v n b a b m a y g u a t m i f & s f v i f a j y m j y l y b a e m u f a y g l y g ; m u n f i f a o m p l w j z i h t r f y e a v \ / r a o ; v a o m t c a e u o l r s u p l v n f v r f r n ; i a & m u l o n ; c l o n h b o w l f o l a j y m r n ; q l r n ; v l y r n ; u l l r n ; r l j z p c l o r o t w l u f a u s a p & e l t v l l n w w f t m ; o a 1/2 o a u m i f r l r s m ; v l y a w m h r n i [k y l l j z w f x m ; o n f j z p & m , c l a r & \ u p i o n f y x r o b q h o l v l y m l u i o n h a u m i f r l w p c l y i f j z p l o n i [k o l w l u f a v o n f /

x h a e l n a e y l f a q ; c e f z o c e w f v n f a & m u f m o n h v l e m r s m ; t m ; , c i f u v l r 1/2 o m ; a o m p l w j z i h r q u l q l a w m h b l r e f e l u e l u e l q u i q h a j y m q l c i f j y l a v \ /

] t c k t a c g u i [m c i a s m ; t w l u f a e m u l q h t a c g u l y ? c i a s m ; a q ; c e f u l l v m a e & w m l u m v l y o t c k q l c i a s m ; a e a u m i f o n ; l y l y ? x y l v m p & m r v l a w m h y g b o t ? a q ; a w l v n f a o m u p & m r v l a w m h b o t ; }

a q ; c e f y l w c e w f i o l n p l w r n , c i f u x u f w l l f a y g l y g ; v s u & o n f v l e m r s m ; e s h p u m ; a j y m & m u v n f a u m i f ? q u i q l a m u v n f a u m i f ? a q ; o g ; u b & m u v n f a u m i f ? o l r 1/2 r o m ; j y l a e c b n i r n m u m a y l y o / , a e l 1/2 o m ; a j z m i l r w p o n e s h r e f e l u e l u e l a j y m q l w l u l f & o n i t w l u f o l i r n t w l l t t q r o a v m u a t m i f i f a y g l y g ; o n ; 1/2 r o u p l w r n v n f m u n f i f o e l s f o n ; c l a v \ /

o b n f v l i , f a v ; w p a , m u l o z g f t v e l o l u f u a o m a j c v s f r s m ; j z i h c & p i w l n t y g ; o l a & m u l o n ; a v \ /

]uav? uael odyuul pvlcsrf;omwmy? tckv 1/2 1/2 om;om;ES hyG hyG hvi;vif; ajymEh bhw twUf
uH jykwh trh;awUul tawmBuD arhV &Oth;w, ? uH arhV r&Eh favmutmif jzpha&wh Apf vm;&D
upha wmi fr Sarth;ovly}

xHtcluwif w, MZefjrnolh pl;pt;&&S ay:vmojzih c&piwD xoth;on/ twellumrs
jyeb&muivmav\ / or\ rsuEh rth apmapmuvHunvi jci f; r&awmthl rfrth; vsuf &avon/

]&S hrvwaqGwpba, mu fu &S ES h pum; ajymcsi vHvH}

]b, bmv}

trSwlrh ar;vUlyDrs csucsi;fyif rnlol rnoG jzprnful cellfr;rbn/ , ck w, MZef
ac:obnf z&elavm&i hjzphayvtrn/

tcef;xD, fji rrfqWjci fu rir;rbh;av\ /

tif 1/2 onf bmvly&rth; ro&vmuatmif alumi belyDrs uaomuarmES h c&piwDtm;
vsfajymon/

]uH r&th;vH ajymvUlygv m; c&piwD uH tjyif oth;w, i oth;w, M ajymvUlaygH th' bVnfr
rjzpha; ygbt; uG ? aeOth;av}

obnf pvlul wif;vUlyD]rxtygbt;uH? uH hwllyl oth;ajymawmhr, } [k qlum
w, MZef;qbH oth;av\ /

ig;repcel twlfrnyif ol jyeb&muivmon/ c&piwUawmh xH haeus ae&mwD f xH haevsuyif
&bn/ obnf c&piwDtm; wpcsurD vsf;MunvUlyD jywifayguicD oth;i &yium
tjyifbuivr;rqbH ai ;armaeav\ /

c&piwD\ ZmxH tyfcsif xobnf wlvqWjci fu azmuXG f; xUay: vsuf &bn/ tif 1/2 onf
olul bl tjyifrs tx&mbjzih thruylf thryelmonh acgrul wpaumi ES h wlvsonf
[hwr;rbn/ c&piwbuibH vth; rMun&acs/

] 'jyó emvnt; llyD oth; yghyav? 'gvnt;yl u&D rluhrh wpclygy? wplul haumif qelvth;vH
jzphm&wh tjzplyg? uH wu, jrweHwm wu, c&piwmu rifyg}

obnf pum; uH rquhao; bl twellumrD Ni rhaeon/

]jzph&yUawmh qHvSygw, fuG ? tm;vH [m uH tjyplyg? 'bVpk [m tawmiqHwh vply? olwH
toH f; tOth; xju tvG huES h tcehrv&vatmif 1/2ef; xUeH h wmyl awmivlyD wpcgwnt;yl
ajymxm; &Oth; r, f c&piwD uH tdeu vH hif; qD zef; quchw, ? olwH qD rth tvlyvlyzH upaygH u&th
Eh rth xlvha&; upirh uH pvlr oipm; awmth; vH tjywajymvUlw, ? tckv ajymvUlawmh &S f oth; wmaygH
r [hvlb;vm;}

c&piwluawmh pum;jyefray;bl Ni rNi rfiqdwqWES tyif em;axmiæeon/ or\ vutxrs
Zmxlttycsif xbluawmh tqurjywf xUfay:x/ tif ½;uawmh jywifayguí tebrs rcthao;ay/
vrftray:rs vly&ñ;rism;uñ Munfvlu? rlaumif;uif tarñi&Mum;rs Oifcel vucel awmuíyæaom
Mu, rsm;uñMunfvluES tyif t"yñ, f uif rñpñ &yæerðv\ /

rñirMumMum &yæerðnuñ ol owrxm;ræcs/ owDiívmí vñMunfvluawmh c&piwlrñ
apmapmu æ&mwñfxñ ðæqyifZmuñvñf; xñjryif /

xñhwñf obñf aMumuíruZñ f aumif;vðom tñfruirsm;uñ ua, mi ðacsmuicsm; rubñf/
pñtñfruirsm;aMumif olwpiuñ fvñ acñawbñawñ w½ZES h tñy&mrñ veñEñvmvluñ jyefí
tñyñsmfobñ;vñufjzpnæ&\ / Eñwñsvñf; ua, mi fuwñf; ajymvsuf &ðvonf /

Jñif; b, rñivñ c&piwñ uñ Orñentfygw, f tñcp&, ? uñuñ cñfvñwyg? uñMumif rñif; rññ oluññ
jzpn&w, ? æmif uñ b, ðawmñrñ jzpnæp&ygnb;uñ ? rñif; oluñ wuñvmatmif uñ tñpñf; uñef jyelyñ
Bull;pm;ygnr, } /

cPrñ Ni rfiqdwfobñ;jyefonf /

ñyñawmh ua, mi fuwñf; xñ ajymjyefonf /

Juñwñ aq;cef; a&mi fñyñ&if pñwñjyvñuñaysmuif c&ðxñuñuñ&atmi ðæmñ uñv wñpñcñwñef;u
rñif;uñ tñ½;rñvñ ac;ññw, ? uñ [m b, ðavmuif qñOg;wñowñDgvñ [i? uñwñ b, rñivñ ðææ uñwñwñewñ
æ&mrññ yef0, sm0ñv; wñpñcñawmh vñyr, ðæmñ uñbñygnw, f c&piwñ&, ? rñif; [m yef0, sm0uñ oluñ cñpñ
olujrñwñEñ oluñwñ ðwñw, qñwñm? atbm&mvñrññ æñuñwñef;u rñif; yef;awñpñuñcñwñuñ rñarñao;ygnb;}

æmuñwñæñf; eñuñ tñjyifñ jyefvmonñfñcñg tif ½;\ vutxñwñif *Eñmyef;awñ wñpñayñ
wñpñyñuñbñygnvmonñ/ c&piwñ Bull;uñwñwñrñef;of 0, fvñjñcif; jzpn\ / obñf c&piwññ tay:ü ol
rññf; cñpñrñwñEñ uñMumif;uñ jyefvñom qEonñf apmvñsufiyif &ðcao;\ / olæomñvñf; , cif wñpñcñ
yvmZm [ðw, ü jzpn&onñ tñMumif;uñ pñOf;pm;rñwñf;vñf; opñwñraumif; jzpn& avonñ /

vñuzñ&ñæomñuñcñef; tñjyef;æmñuñvñawmhñvñf; tif ½;onñ c&piwñ Bull;uñwñwñæomñuñwñrñef;
0, fvñjyef;avonñ / obñf [ðwñef;u æcñññ cñbññfñwñf; c&piwññtm; æmuñwñuñ? ajymif;vñuñ? pñvñuf;
vñyñvñsuf &ð\ /

Jwñpñcñwñpñ&ñ usawmhñvñf; uñwñ tñrñññ tm;vñ [m tvñsi fuñvñyñ jyefjzpnobñ;ñyñðæmñ c&piwññ tñ guñ
rñif; oluñygnw, ðæmñ ' ðñcñwñ pñyññ rñif; rñBull;uñwñ rññorñuñ rñvñyñawmhñygnb;uñ f , ðygn? tm;vññrñif;
pñwñBull;uñcññf; jzpn&ygnpñr, } [kñrsuñEññi , fi , ES h ajymwñwñvñonñ /

c&piwñuñvñf; jyñkum &, fvñmjñññ joluygnw, f uñ&, ? c&piwñ oluñygnw, ? c&piwñ uawmh uñES h
rññf; cññ twñwñ æ&Zñyñ ta&Bull;w, ? tñbvññ æ&r, f qñ&ñf; uñ bñawñyñ vñyñævñyñæ c&piwññtñzñ
tñMumif; r [ðwñygnb;? uññæES h c&piwñuñ rñsupññtmñuñ taysmñuñrcñEñ ðavmuif; atmñf; cñpñvñcññ&ñ

qllvmsdvnf; jzpzll rvlygbt? c&pawd vbsifwm wpclyl &lv, ? c&pavllul p&lyl) wjcm;aemuf
rvllubn;zl t!g wpcbcm rjzplygapES } [kqlwwavon/

xlael naeyll fwwf allu;eef;zlulif ay;xm;onh uwdtwll f; ' iela&muivmavon/ oES fitwll
[kwlyfu yg;vllubonh owif;pum; ygvmon/ uel;b&prS aeí ' iel) zef;quilly) ay;vllubonh
owif;jzpayon/ xlael naeyll fwwf olvel' eollrvmeil' ao;allumi f; yg;vlluf onh owif;/

]ol uael naeyll frin ta&Budwluupwpc&awew, fvlajymwmyAs}

' ielbnf ol aq;wllulcg&ifu ajymon/

]uskywll oli, fcsif; [kwlyf wpa, muawmh tllumcifrln owlom;avmif; jzpr, fvuPm &helyl)
tif;la&? ol rtm;bl; qlvm tlrweif pdwllul, Oel' aumif;wh tvlyallumi h jzpr, fxiw, ?
a&m*ga0' em &haz& ; yg&*lwpO&ll rlvlluljci;faygh

]urelawmh pdwllul; tay:rn ol b, fvljri fowlv? ci fAsm; uell bmrS rajymvllub;vm;} [ktif' ;lu
p&trf allumi lluaom avojzi h ta&wbu) ar;on/

]ajymvlluygw, AS? ol oabmuygw, ? pdwlyhaepri;ygES il obabmrusb; qlawmlaum
bmta&v? uskywll wu, fvllywh uell wlltcgusawmh olull aumuf, llyl) tdlwxlnh on;vlluwmaygh
r [kwllb;vm;? ci fAsm; pdwllul; uelawmh uskyvnl; oabmuygw, }

tif ;lu onlvubwly/Ogulljelci;fvllulyl) qvwll;luull, li wjrlljrll Oq;on/

]t;lu; yg;pyfu ewpum; xluw, f qlvmsd jzplaelyl) ci fAsm;&ll cyallumi allumif acgif;xlul
' bavmuallumif wllt ptt pOlrst? pdwllul; rsl xluvmwm uskyzih tllvllrqllygbt? txl;ojzih
vel' elrlawmlub&ll taemuyll f; &yilulxlul qyymulelonwpa, muif bOrst a&muwlefrln
' pdwllul; rsl xluvmw, f qlawmh yll) tllv aep&m jzplaewmaygh qprfygO? b, fvljzplyl) ' pdwllul;
ay;vm&wmmv }

tif ;lu jzpcbrl) ysucbrl) tallumif;plull &sf;jyon/ Epa, mulom; olwll\ pdwllul?
olwll\ tplt pOlrsm; uell vuawll taumif;xnif azmell batmif tao;pdwll pOlrpm; aqGaEG llunon/
, ifull aqGaEG&if;uyifowll\ pdwllul; onlrsm; p&acwla&ajy; aeallumi f; &lypm; rlluv\ /

' ielul

]urelawmh oabmuawmh ae&ma&G&if vOla& oylrsm;wh llvllububul) ral;fci;llb? vOla&
Epaomif;avmuf &vll llvllulq&il oimllr, fxiw, ? tbavmulq&il vlyvllul llvllumif; r, ?
Eil' Eil' fefeif &fr, fxiw, ? tlvll ae&mrst [m &h&ilvnl; culch, f rxilb;? taemulbuif
tv, lyl' fe, fajryllul llunlyl) &h vllulif awOEl' r, fxiw, ? tll' bufrln pulrvulrl llvllawG vnl;
trsm;Bud&llvmy? wpa, muivnl'yif; wpa, muirñ;llb;ll nini lomomES h uell wll' r, h pdwllul oabmvl
q&mOel av;ig;O&avmuf pplyl) vlyvllul&il trsm;Bud tqifajyrlny? tll' vll ae&mrst rln playgit;pepES h

pdvwi oabmwDf;lyD ulefawmfw pdvfu;uH taumifxnf azmVU&ifatmi fri zH rsm;r, fxi fvm? ci fAsm; ajymovH A [H aq;ukcef;BuD x m;? lyDawmh [kwyl&D "mwfccef;uH wlvsvuf wplqufwnf;xm;r, ? [kwfm;? taqmuft tH tay:xyrH d wif ESpVH olvHawmh&&r, ? yxr zG prHawmh oDlyD BuDus, f crfem;zH rvH o;ymb? taqmuft tH aumi f;zx uf tvlyf aumi f;zuH t "du xm;MuwmaygH

' i fbnf ol awfawmí &oruH ajymjyae&itu tem;wGf xH fi pdvlyg vufyg em;axmif aeaom c&pvuH lowlykvlurbojzi hijkvlavon/

]b, mH oabm &ygovl *Pba&&B trHlorHbuD ci fAsm;? ulefawmfw&D pdvfu; [m %;aMumi fMumi frE H vef;bt;vm;}

c&pvuH ' i fDajymoruH oabmusvHef;ojzi h ESpEplcuHcuH &, bn/

] [kwíw, ? &S íwH pdvfu; [m cyfMumi fMumi fawmh cyfMumi fMumi fy? ' gayr, h cyfMumi fMumi f pdvfu;awG [m vufawD tvlyjzplwíw, f qHvmuHvnt; owdxm;aygH

]rHefw, ? c&pvuH pum; [m oyrHefw, ? tckpdvfu;vnt; tvlyjzprH aocsmw, }

tif %;u pm;yH uH vubD ES h wpcsuH lyD ajymjyefavon/

]vlyfief; tptpOawu oDyaumifw, ? ta&BuDwmu tptpO&D aemufrH csrSwfxm;wh pHy&nHef;csuy? tH guH rsufcnHrywzHvHw, ? [pHyU&uHuf usrfusefvH uH pdvfu;opES h wprHwprzH jlyyi f&;qHxm;wh usrfusefvH topHwpcvnt; a&;qHxm;&r, ? usrfusefvH topHxHn oDyHnt;usaom tawG tac: t, Hqrsm;uH opH&B ES h vubHgrn? aq;Og;uk&mu wwfa, mi fum; rvlyf ygb? aq;Og;ukwh tcgrH olurH apr, h orHzi fao;Elywnt;awuH rolygb? aq;Og;ukwh tcgrH tojymuH t "du rxm;ygb? lyDawmh.. lyDawmh.. tluH a&wpcuH fvmuf ay;prf;ygD c&pvuH pum; ajym&vHef;vH tmawG ajcmuf vluHwm}

owHbnf reuf wpcem&dxH txd pum;ajymHuon/ tif %;\ jyif;yaom pdvftm; xubefHwMumi h rnonh upuH S oDlyD tav;teuf rjykbj cyfayglaygh aewwfaom ' i felyi fVú f pdv' mwf wukuvsuf &Havon/ ' i fbnf rvu nyH f; aemuqH rD&xm;jzi h jye&ef pD Ofxm;clomvnt; &xm;rrHawmbojzi h n tly&avawmH /

reufvifawmvnt; ' i fcl;rm eHupmuH uwlufu%;Huf pm;um &xm;rHef blwmoH tajy;tvHn; qif&on/ ' i felu aomLumaeHwGf wpcaguf xyfvmrn? aomLumaeH rwh frD Lum;&ufrsm; twGf wGf [kwylES h qHrH t mif BuHkpm;lyD [kwyl\ oabmxm;uH ar;clrn? taemuHuf tv, lyH fa' o ajryH wpcuHvnt; &atmif &Hclrnf ponjzi h rHnH;av \ /

]tvlyfawmjzplyD c&pvuH tvlyjzprH aocsmH;lyD uH tptpOíuH ' i fel oDyoabm usofH;lyD ol oDyH uH pdvftm; xubefaellyD ' i fel [m pum;rsn;rsn;ajymwwíwH vlp; r [kwíbt? olvm;? uH olpdvfuH aumi f; aumi f; odw, }

xhefnyif owa aq;cef;u 0, lowpDba&muvmlyb pprfon/ xbl vmllybonh aemuwif vma&muif pprfol tawmifsm;rsn; xyfa&muvmlyjyebon/ aq;cef; 0, fa&mit u 0 pm;vS f Xmers *sm&l wm;em; u 0 wlvfnf aq;cef;u 0, &ef plwDipm;aeol tcllul ac:vmao;on/ wm;em;onf aq;cef;u 0, fsi fmatmif pum;ajyumauf;oljzpayon/

wefhaelwifrl a'guvmEID, favm& qbl Espurivmi Munion/ reucifwif ol wpDwnt;vmi Muncifjzplf aecif 'kwj tburf vmawmh wm;em;wXifS u 0 pm;vS f wpDygvmaon/ xhemuwif wm;em;u tif 1/2;xl zef;quf tajctaeul wlvwlvwlvwlv uslvajymav\

a'guvm arqef ciA; aq;cef;u a'guvm avm& oylabmusaw, ? tv&v tv&vul oabmusaw, M ajym&if r;f, f rxilb? olrefruul rajym&ao;ci ureawmw bufu tjcm;vwpDES h ta&mit;0, f jzplb;rnul ol oyp&f&ey&w, ? olrefruvnt; tckavmavmq, f yif, furtajcbuf tvnbf;aw, ? AK [faelusrSjyefa&mufr, f wj

AK [faeloni tif 1/2; u 0 wlvfar&tm; bAol vly&rnhael jzpl\ xhewif ol tifu &fni r [kwjzih ta&mit;0, f upday:vmvifwm;em;u on u 0 pm; aqmi 1/2;lay;&ef vlvav\

ar&N upirvnt; ol pDfxm;onh twlf; tpp t&m& tqibajyon/ ar&onf ref;vlyf; Espem&wif aq;1/2;S qif&rn/ oES h ar&wlv bAol on;vof tazmvl u&ef twifvnt; on olemjyK q&mr rp&Sylul rfxm;lybavly\

rionf obtrf 1/2;haeon/

tif 1/2;onf wplem&wif tfrs xulr q&mr&Sylul ac:&ef Olwlvvrf;ol on;on/ q&mr &Syonf ol rfxm;onh twlf; apmhaeomvnt; plvlygvulyg &wawmr&ay/ cyolelelelelele jzplaeon/ tr&awmh on aq;cef;u plvulewif ylvawmrnf jzplajzi q&mr&Syl twlf; tvly&wawmrnf [kwlvumif; ajymjlyuwnf;u &Syl quqlyfrh ajymifon;chavon/ , clvnt; tif 1/2;u Elwiquonhitcg Owbausrfaus oabmavmulom jyeElwiquulyb um;xbl Oifxlv\

uhtm;avmpofiyif ar&N upir taEshit, Sur&bl lybplchav\ ar&D qif;vmllyb um;aemufl Oif q&mr&Syl ab;u xlv rtonES h wplylyi leuf tif 1/2;onf armawmum;ul armif;xlchav\

tif 1/2;onf rMunromES h oltay: ob, jzplaeayl &aom q&mr&Sylul ac:robf;bl xm;ypclcsi onplw jzplvmao;\ &Sylvnt; olruul clfxlvonfxuf yf clfvtrnf [aom ob, r&w &heojzih romr, m jzplaeom plvul rsuEhtrit&mtm;jzih azmjyvsuf &ayon/ tif 1/2;onf um;u *1/2;wpluf armif;vmifrs &Sylub plvlepvlxm; nhsifaom q&mr&SylES h Mumumwif vlyEhlonh on tjzplul thoi rqlEh fatmif jzplaeav\

ohem&womf olwlv bAol a&mufof;lvav\ rlvwlv aeayly\

aea&mi jcnbnf wlvbul wlvum;rs xlvazmuum avmuwplcklvul jzelylxm;av\

ar&bnf um;xlvof xll hae&mrS uhl fuhl a&soluul f;um ywDefusi fuhl tubwvsvuf &bnf/ tif 1/2;ajymclonitwll f; pae&monl wu, f om, mrl &f&f olrESh tqibjy rajy olwlvjzih pl;prfvsvuf &hvonl/

tif 1/2;onl rpivmpwvdriftm; olN 1/2;kef;xlu tqiboh awl&avonl/ obnl pwvdrift;ESh twl ar&dtm; prfoymun&ef plwvqEapmvouf &hvonl/ obnl ar&d a&m*guhl tqlvavOiem jzp&rnl[k tcll ftrm wlvcbjzpb&m , lqcsul rcl rrelul olwlvjyijyvsvuf &f/ obnl pdu&uf wplvdyul zln⁢ pwvdrift; wnlbnh vuzun&nwplclulul aomu⁢uyif olN plwvqEapmrlul pwvdrift;tm; ajymjyvsvuf &hvonl/

Jaumi tyglvav? uelawmvlwll tclyl oln;luwmaygh

pwvdrift;uvnf; uhl cslf;pmoñ/ tif 1/2;\ pum;qhvlvif qhcsi f; tjrelqhl prfoymun&ef oabmwlonl/

pwvdrift;onl tif 1/2;tm; ar&dtcef;olac;oñ;onl/ ar&duawmhckwi fay:wvlfvavsmif; aeaylyl/ c&dyef;vmojzih olr\ rsuEñonl odylyl rvef;qefaomlvnf; ae&mopN om, mrlul Eplouf oabmusvsvuf &f/ &f/ olwll Oifonl;cehvlwll ar&bnl tcef; wplzuaxmi hvlwll &yif tOwftpm;rsm; acguhaeom q&mr&syul cyawhvwai ;ai ; plulmunhsvsvuf &hvonl/

pwvdrift;onl ar&dtm; aocsmcsm aplaplypyl prfoypplaq;muntonl/ olN prfoyl pplaq;ylulmunh tif 1/2;rñ ynmwprfsvl &avonl/ olprfoylrñ nifomonl/ aysmlaysnif; Elnhbnl/ tomt, m&bnl/ olamf tvclwlvsonl/ [hvl[elrsm;aom? Oidgvhcom? &um;Ogvhcom [eltrrit&m vhlO uifpibnl/ olN vlylyl uhl ylrñ txiftjrif Buop&mawmh r&f wu, hawmh ol vlylul haelrñ vlemul prfoyaeonh orm;awmf wplá, muESh rway/ ysupl, h Gfaeom pulwplvhl\ clwl, Gfcsulrsm;uhl r&rae &hazhaeonh pulq&mwplOESh wlvhvonl/ &hze&hcg em;usyul tokijykaomlvnf; trsm;tm;jzi hawmh olvuul olonl/ olvuN txdtawv tm1/2;ulbm t"luxm;í prfoyofonl;onl/ olN Elnhaysmlaysnif;v&om vuhcsnif;rsm;onl twl fcl&lyl f;uhl prfoy&m ü uhl cEm twl f;yl f&f toul1/2;svuf &hcomtqlwl uvyprnf;rsm;\ vly&ñ;rl tajctaeulyif aumif;ph xhvwv ol&haeonhlylsvl &hvonl/

plwlvll f;us prfoyllylonitfcg obnl ar&duawmh bmrS rajymay/ tif 1/2;ulbm qhl tjyifol ac:xlvofonl/

Jci fasm; xixm;whitwll f; tqlvavOiemy? rvlvlygb? bmrSob, jzpp&mvj rvlbl? vclwlvh &ulawmhawmh rsm;rsm;avmul uwnf;u tqlvlu ysupl oñ;oi hvl, ? tck ylltwll f; qhclawmh &ula&laevll b, lenf;ES frS rjzplawmlbl; a' gufwmarqel tck csulcsif wplcgvnf; vlyrS jzplawmh, ? cifasm;u ar&dualem;vnátmif oñ;lyl ajymayawmh

ubrl u&d muhl Buhlwif jyi qixm;ES hcl twlul pwvdrift; xlvofonl/ tif 1/2;onl ar&dxh jyelvmllyl olwll qhljzwcslulul ar&dem;vnátmif &f;vif ajymjyav\ / obnl ar&d oabmaygul

em:Oiap&efwwEilforlomom, m, m ajmijyon/ prlavmufBultpm;í oabmayguatmifajmijyonh
wllatmif ar&boni csucsi; ubrjykrS jzpirn[k o&omtcg pl&drfruit; jzplvsu&h&Lumi;
obmaeyon/

]S&fuul wllfvlyfrhvm;}

ar&N tolnh plwroulrom jzpay:jcifull jyoaeayon/]S&fom q&ifawmh yll/ð
tqi&ajyvtr, Mllulefrxiw, } [kxyfr ajmijyelaon/

]tcklyr, h[m bmrSaLumup&m rvlbt; ar&D bmrSraLumuES ð entent;uav;awmifrs emrñ
r[wlb? ull vn; tem;rh &frñy? ull tu tem;rh&elyð olull ulnlyyull ay;aerñ? bmrS
yp&mrvlbt;? rif; aeaumifon;wmullw]ri &frñyg}

tr&awmh ubrlylyifef;wmOelonf pwlri; \ wmOelonjzpljzi h ubrl jyl&ec&wll f tcef;xü
oraef [k apm apm uwn; u qh jzwxm; cñ / olom vn; ar&D allumu h&aejci; f&Lumi h wpaLumi f? ar&D
taejzi h olull rsm; pñ , Lunil ull pm; vsul &boni jz p&m ubray; c&wll ol telü &lygu yll
x&amup&mom &boni [k , lq;rci; f&Lumi h wpaLumi f; wpaLumi h ubrjyl&ec&wll f tcef;xü o&evü f
oi f&trn[kaw&raon/ x&Lumi vn; olonf pwlri; xllon; í aq; ulcef; xü Oiffr ulnlyy&ef
pwlri; tm; arw&lyc&m pwlri; uvnt; ausaueyeylyifvubcl&on/

q, h&ellumaomf ubrjyl&ef twul jylqifrtm; vll lyðpðon; on/ ar&D aq; ulcef; xü
a&mulonf t&cgwll tif ½; u ar&aq; ay; on/ pwlri; u tyull tqkwES h qulog h&atmif
ulr; usi pñ pllylyð&omf a&m*gyll owfxm; lyð jz p&om Ellux ½; sif taiull ol twll f tqES h ol
tqkw&bl a&mu&ðon; ap&ef jyllyay; on/ xll&wll f tif ½; onf "mw&ai ðtm; wll f; x&onh
u&ð m r&E&wm ab; wll &ylfr pwlri; vlyull &eorull pwlOifwpm; Lunh&raon/ ubrl
u&ð mrñ x; x; lcm; jcm; Elv&om u&ð mwpc; jz pñ on/ pwlri; onf p&laom u&ð muh ull lw&ð &mu
x; lcm; ajymi&ajrmulvsgonf [k p&vfx; h s uswll rsvlc; s&rav \ /

ubrll p&wll ar&bonf allumuvel&eao; aom vn; aemuyl f; usawmh wjzn; jzn; ES h
taLumu&ajyon; on/ olonf ubrlull , Lunil tynf t&ojzi h ch bon; avon/ ubrl lyðc&geðonh
tcg ar&bonf tif ½; tm; Lunil jyl&eayon/ tcef; xü jye&amuc&wll frl ar&bonf pum; yif
ajmvmav \ /

]S&ajmvm r&eom; y? bmqll bmrS rjzplbt;? emzll qlvmawmh aO; a&m? bmrS rvlyovly?
bmvl&awew, fqlvmawmifrs uler rowllulbt;}

tif ½; u &, bon/

]bmrS rjzplygbt; vll ar&Dull ajmclom; y? tck ukw&ent; [m bmrS allumup&m velp&m r&lygbt;?
cl&vm p&wllwm r&forð tckvll remrusi lbt; q&il b, &avmuf aumi; rv? rif&ll tqkwull atmya&; S&f
vlyx m; lyðlyð t&awmh rif&ll tqkw [m cP em; aevtr, ? tld tqkwu toufy&ðvm&if rif&ll
tem [m aysmully&ðom r&vayawmh}

ar&bnf tif ½; tm; , M un f tm; u r l t j n j z i h M u n e & n a v o n / l y b a w m r s o e l & s f o y l & y i f
t j y i f t q i f v s y v e i v s o n i t c e f w p c e f v u l v n h y w l y d r s u p u p m ; a e o n / x l a e m u f j y w i f a y g u i r s
a e i v s f j r i a e & o n h a w m i M u m ; v i j y i N t v s u l a i ; a r m a e a v \ /

] a e m u f q h a w m h u l e r ' a e & m a v ; u l l o d f o a b m u s v m l y d o a j y m y h q l y h v k y f h u l l y a w G M u n & w m
o a b m r a u m i f o v l o a e m f u l e r a j y m w m p w d r i f ; u l l a j y m w m y g ? ' g a y r h b , l y l j z p j z p a v ? & s l u a w m h
o l [m t i r w e f o a b m a u m i f w , l v l o k m ; w , l r [k w m ; [i l a l l o m f ' g e s h a v u l e r
v u z u & n a o m u E h l y l v m ; [i]

(၁၉)

အင်ဒရူး ဘဲဗီးမှ ထွက်တော့ ခုနှစ်နာရီ ထိုးလုနီးနေပေပြီ။

သူကြိုတင် စိတ်ကူးထားသည်မှာ ဘဲဗီးတွင် ဤမျှလောက် ကြာကြာနေဖို့ မဟုတ်ပေ။ မေရီအား ပို၍ ခဏတစ်ဖြုတ်မျှသာ နေပြီး ပြန်ရန်ဖြစ်သည်။ ယခုတော့ သူ မှန်းထားသည့်ထက် အချိန်ပို၍ ကြာသွားခဲ့၏။

သူသည် ဆေးကုဌာန၏ အောက်ထပ် ဝရန်တာတွင် စတီးမင်းနှင့် ရပ်၍ အချိန်အတော်ကြာကြာမျှ စကား ပြောနေခဲ့သဖြင့် ဤမျှလောက် ကြာခဲ့ခြင်း ဖြစ်၏။ သန့်ရှင်းလတ်ဆတ်၍ အေးမြသော လေကို ရှူရှိုက်ရင်း စတီးမင်းနှင့် အာလာပသလာပ ပြောရ ဆိုရသည်မှာ အရသာရှိလှပေရာ စကားပြော၍ပင် အားမရနိုင်အောင် ဖြစ်ခဲ့ရ၏။ အချိန် နောက်ကျမည် စိုး၍သာ ပြောလက်စ စကားကို အတင်းဖြတ်၍ ပြန်လာခဲ့ခြင်း ဖြစ်ပေသည်။

ဘဲဗီးမှ ကားနှင့်ပြန်ထွက်ချိန်တွင် သူ့စိတ်သည် ထူးထူးခြားခြား တည်ငြိမ်အေးမြလျက် ရှိသည်။ မေရီ၏ ကိစ္စ အဆင်ပြေလာခြင်းကို ပြန်၍ စဉ်းစား ဆင်ခြင်လိုက်သည့်အခါ သူ၏ ပြင်းထန် တက်ကြွလွန်းသောစိတ်နှင့် မရမနေ လုပ်ချင်တတ်သော သူ၏ အကျင့်ကြောင့်သာလျှင် ယခုကဲ့သို့ အဆင်ပြေလာခြင်းဖြစ်သည်ဟု တွေးမိလေ၏။

အမှန်တော့ စတီးမင်းသည် စိတ်အေးနားအေး နေတတ်သော သဘောရှိ၍ သာမန် အသေးအဖွဲ့ကိစ္စများကို ဂရုပြုတတ်သူ မဟုတ်ပေ။ ယခုမေရီ၏ ကိစ္စတွင် သူ့ဘက်ကသာ ခပ်အေးအေး ခပ်ပေါ့ပေါ့လုပ်လိုက်မိပါမူ လက်ခံ၍ ကုသပေးတော့မည် မဟုတ်ပေ။ သူ့ အပေါ်တွင် လေးစား ခင်မင်မှု ရှိနေခြင်းနှင့် ဇွတ်အတင်းတိုး၍ ပြောနေသည်ကို အားနာခြင်း စသည်များကြောင့်သာ မေရီကို လက်ခံ ကုပေးခဲ့ခြင်း ဖြစ်ပေ၏။

မည်သို့ပင် ဖြစ်စေ မေရီရောဂါအတွက် များစွာ စိတ်အေးလက်အေး နားအေး ဖြစ်သွားရသဖြင့် သူသည် ဝမ်းမြောက်ဝမ်းသာ ဖြစ်လျက် ရှိလေသည်။

apmapmyll f;u oN tvsi pvEil firaMumi h ar&Dcrsm acwirraBawmionh aq;½ay:ol
a&mulofn;c&\ / xlaMumi fvnf; tcselulelvlyef; jzpc&aoavmuf ar&Da&m*g a0' emuawmh
roubomclay/ olrfvnt; plwircsrfa; jzpc&\ / , clawmhvnt; oltpDt pOfism; rfn rsm; pfn
tqi fajyc& rru ar&D a&m*g oubom aysmufuif; zluvnt; tv m; tv m rsm; pfn aumi faeayon/

ar&Dtm; ubay;&onh uelusp&wv ay;&ef upuulfl pwDrif; ES hiraqGaEgc&ao; ay/ ar&D zci
uelbvlvelonf usoi h iul ay; Eil rnh tajctaer&&haMumif obaumi; pfn oN/ oljzp&m ar&D twul
uelusp&wv r&foruul rhuom ay; rnf[haom tcsufuul o aumi; pfn em; vnf x m; av on/

obnf ar&D twul ay;&rn h aq; 0g; uborl uelusp&wv ai u puul BuBav; aom
wmOebul wpcck[kr, lqacs/ oljykoif ykxulif jykc& vmonhaumi; r wpcck[lom , lq x m; av on/

wu, lqawmh obnf wpyg; oN tustpbyfn; uul vH0*½ rjykbol rnh wpO b wnf;
aumi; pm; a& u b m a&S½if xi&m jri&m vlyv mclonrhn Mumaylyv , clwvbutlonf yxrO b qh tburf
olwpyg; \ aumi; uul x a& m upfn aqmi½ uo c& jci; jzpjzih oltwul wezhrjzweil haom
tcl h ta& wp&yf[lyif ch l x m; clayon/ , cl&vmonh tcl h ta& onf oljykr ch or haom raumi; rluul
aczsuel &ef twul vrfpyo lvmjci; [lyif tav; teuf , Muni x m; av \ /

obnf at; N r f om, maom naecif; \ t&omul c& if um; uul jznt; jznt; omomyif
armi; clon/ q&mr&S y uawmh um; aemufl wv x ll vsuf ygvmaomlvnt; pum; av; wpcck; rlyif
ajmazml r&acs/ ol uul wul uvnt; ol tawGES h or h q&mr&S y ygvmonf [lyif owr & ay/

vef elr u wv fo l Oifvmonh tcvwif rS b, ha&mwvif um; & y fay; & r n f u l & S y f t m; ar; rd
avawmh \ / & S y \ q E t w i f ol r t m; a e m w i f [p m f b w m u c s a y; c h a v \ /

obnf q&mr &S y f t m; um; ay: r s j r e f r e c s a y; c & o n f t w u l O r f a j r m u O r f o m j z p m u l r a o; \ /
wu, hawmh &S y onf olrsmjy k q&mr aumi; wpO b j z p a o m l v n t; t v e f p l w a e o a b m x m; r r & a o m
tr&or b wpO b j z p a y o n / t c k v p r s t a w m l u m w p r s t v l y w w a o m O O & j c i f a l u m i h
, Muni u l p m; x l u b o l w p O b r [l w a y / l y t a w m h v n t; b m a l l u m i &, f r o d & S y o n f o l t a y; w i f c i c i r i r i f
r & v a y / t v l y t w l w i v l y u l l v m c l o n r h n M u m l y z p a o m l v n t; & i f E l o n f u P m r j y a c s / r n b o l y i f
j z p a p & S y \ , c l v t w u l v p m t u s e l u l r e u j z e l r e u r h y i f p m w l u i r s y l a y; v l u t a w m h r n f [k
q h j z w v l u l o n f /

oES h q&mr &S y w l x h e y u a w o j c i f o n f a e m u l q h a w o j c i f y i f j z p \ / a e m u y l f w i f o E S h
q&mr &S y w l r q l r u a w m l a y /

yul i l w e l v r f t w i f u m; u l a r m i f i O i f v m o n h t c s e l w i f o N p l w x l u x l j c m; a o m c l m; r l
w p c k O i f v m a v \ / x l v r f t w i f & B A ' f v m; \ q h h a & B r s j z w v l f a y; v m w w l o n h c l m; r y i f
j z p a c s o n /

oN r s u l v r s m; o n f j a c w l o p l v i r d w u l [h a o m q h f b l w l u l j r i h a e a v o n f / q h f
v u b x m u l w p O b o n f , i f v d y r s m; u l q l c s v s u f & N / j r i h a w l v l u l o n h ½ c i f r h b m r S

rajmyavmuabomlvnf, ol'taejzi hrl Ap' vm;uill ow&aponh t xrl; trsvl wpcbzG f jzpaenjzi h wpluill mll at; celjzplobn; &av \ /

obonf pdwluill wif i um; uill quabmi; vmcl\ rllumci frnyif csupabm 1/2 ill & y/x bl O i vmcl onh t c&wll i tv&ef mu, ? tv&ef x l; qefaom Orfent; pdwionf ol'tm; plllrvsuf & bnlull olowk m; aer&v \ /

c&pvll uawmh { n l cef; xrl&ei ol'tm; OrfajrmuOrfom qD Bu ll&h avon/ tif 1/2; \ pdw b, m jzpvmoniu ll vnf; owrl jyl E ll & h ay/ orwll f & h eonh Orfomp&m owif; rsm; uill tif 1/2; tm; ajymjzlvom qEapmv suf & h \ / olr \ csp&m aumif; v&om rsuf m t plonf Orfomp&m owif; rsm; allumi h O i f; vuf awmuf yvsuf & h v \ /

]a&mi f; llyD llyD

oru Orfom tm; & ES h tzm; q&wll ajymv ll ubn/

]ta&mi f; t0, f u p o llyD on; llyD olw&av uill jyeftvmu ll apmi h&e l uao; w, f o d v m; ? apmi & i f; apmi & i f; ES h o d y h&e m u f u s v m v ll jye f on; l u w m? jye f v m a w m i f o d y h l u m a o; b l? t c l a v; w i f jye f on; l u w m? olw ll q l w m a' gu f v m a v m & D ES h olr&e f; r u ll ajymv m }

ajymae& i f; u olr \ a& h a v m w B u D E ll fr ES h q E a p m r l u ll o a b m u s u m w p c s u f &, m l u f a v o n /

]a' gu f v m a v m & D u o d y f p d w y l w w l v m y? a q; c e f z l c e f r n u ll r & B ll ol p d w y h a e a o; w, ? a e m u f a w m h v n f; olu ll l w l l O i f x ll llyD v l y l o n; y g w, ? u l e r w ll p u m; x ll h a j y m a e l u w m t l u m B u D y? r p u a v m & D u q l & i f u ll v r f; r n; a r m f a w m l u m; w l u r h a w G b m a w f r s m; j z p a e v m; v l E S h p d w y h a e a o; w, ? l u m a w m h u l e r v n f; p d w y l v m w, ? ' g a y r h t c k u ll j y e a & m u f v m l y D b m r S r j z p l o b l? a w m l y g a o; & D r e u j z e f r e u f q, l v p l e m & D r n r p a v m v m; e m; & D 1/2 l c e f u l l o n; llyD p m c s y f v u i r s v x ll & r, ? t ll u l e r a r h a e v l u f v m? a' gu f v m a v m & D u r p a v m v m; e m; u ll p & e a i G a y; o n; llyD v h o d v m; }

tif 1/2; onf pum; trG fr jyw& t m i f ajymae aom olr \ a e m u f s u y i t r f a & D c e f x b l v l u b o n; on/ a' gu f v m a v m & D w l v i f r, m; n v, l p m p m; o n; o n h p m; y l f r n & S f; llyD p y i f & h o; on/

c&pvll x l r S l u m; & onh owif; t w l u i o D r f o m r b n r f n t r f e y i f j z p \ / ol a q; c e f u ll j r e f r e f a & m i f & a v a u m i f a v [l y i f ol, l q o n / ol h o m f a v m a v m q, f a p m a p m u j z p l a y; v m c l o n h p d w l u l \ x l j c m; a o m c l p m; r l u a w m h O r f o m p & m o w i f; a l l u m i h a y m u f u G l i r o b n; a o; a c s /

]tck m j r e f r e f a & m i f v l u & w m r a u m i f; b i; v m; [i]

c&pvll onf tif 1/2; \ t j z p l u l l r & y l r b l a r; j r e f a v o n /

]j r e f r e f q e f q e f a & m i f v l u & a a w m h u ll v l y p & m & D v m a w G j r e f r e f v l y E ll l w m a y g h r [l w l b i; v m; ? a' gu f v m a v m & D u ll v n f; t l u m B u D a p m i llyD u l n h a y; a e z l v n f v l r, f r x i f y g b l? t ll u l e r w ll p p O x m; w h

]uH oDh twH fy? c&piwD rMumrMum awGndw, f oDm;? c&piwDwH pzeH/irH nom aelur, f q&i f rDzH cmi kwpcES h tycef;wpcety&f, V ' gq&i f c&piwDwH Epa, muftwDuf jynH pH vHvmuf oH;wmy? txuHweH;pm; b0[m c&piwDwH pDwES h tDf d fus rzjpygbt;uG ? c&piwDawmav wu, h tvlyform; wpa, mu&D Zedonf b0 jye&mu fawmH rH rH aymH rDvm tr&fy}

tif %;oni MuuDaMumiul wjrHjrH Og;on/ tpm pm;vHufawmh oH pDwionf apmapmu ES h rwawmH ay/ Munfvifvef;qef;vmon/

c&piwD uawmh oH pDwif aymH %;ifvmvDif vlyHwionh Ogoemtwhf; pm;ylay: vuHwif ar;axmuH xH lum ajymp& mawG ruleao;onh tvn; pum;qujyev\

]tcspe, ? c&piwD av tclwavm jzpcH yDw mawLuH jyelyD p0f;pm;rDw, ? wpcH eHuawmH jzif c&piwDwH pDwif[m tjrlwrf; wif;usy&awmy? tusOf;usaeovH y? bmwpcH rSyD tyD H mif;vif; r&f;H b? uH tjriH r&v mlyD wpa, muES H wpa, muH em;vnrH jye&D vmwmES h wplyH H euf arH i BuD usovH jzpaeorDawG[m tufeaymuobH;a&m? ' D wweH;pm;uvnf; wpcH d vawmh v&v eH;ygw, ? olwH taeES h u&D aygH lay: wuH xH f ae&w mawmH rS tm;r&E H Muao;b? c&piwDwH atbm& mawmH aecH uwm rsvrD o;w, f r[kwH m;? c&piwDawmh b, fawmH rS rarH b? c&piwDwH tonf;ES vH xH rH tjrl &S f oelvsufy? oDm;? tH rweH cuH curf;wrf;wh b0c&D uH twH w vuH wlyD avH muH cuH u&wh tjzpaewG[m arH p& m aumi;fw m rS r[kwH b? c&piwD ajymwm r[kwH b;vm;[i? a[m tclvnf; c&piwDwH twH uf [H wweH;u b0rD wES h &i f qH &awmH, ? ' g[m c&piwDwH wH b0yg tcspe, ? c&piwD jzif av tH guH awG vH urH wH f; tH... oDf;aymH wmy}

tif %;u or\ csp&m? oem;p&m rsuE H uH MuifempH Munton/

]c&piwD wu, f ylaymH ovn;[i}

c&piwD onf oN Elwcrf;uH w, kw, ES h tomav; i H uH on/

]c&piwDwH b0 wpbouH w m rH tck w' *f tcspe uav;avmuH aymH p& m aumi;fw m ES h r&D ygbt; u&, ? , H yg}

cPr0 Ni rH qD wion;avon/

tif %;oni bH puH wrH eH uH axmywH oH wlyD ' eH clyeH;ueH uH zD H muH / yeH;ueH xH wH f oH tH rweH uH uonh vplyaw;, m; ' eH cH &D vH rH rH f[aom arH m vH fcsuH jzif zD H muH jcif; jzpn/ yeH;ueH xH wH f rium; ' eH cH tpteyif r&D w m ay/ rpiuf bifeuf [ifcsu&mu oH ypi uleobH;[eH wH / c&piwD onf pDwiraumi; jzpaobH;av\

]uael za&m csrpf qH f uH oH;rvH pDw uH;ao;w, ? ra&mu jzpcH b?}

]tH uH p&r&D ygbt; c&piwD, ? jzpygw, }

]b,]zpf&rvl u&,] u u tvlyf yi yeflyb armarmES h jye&mu fvmw,] c&piwlu nrmav;rS
tqifajyay raukbl ausmif;obav;wpa, mu fvl pdwlu, Onyð xll Æevll b,]zplygrv? tvlyform;
wpa, mu&ll r, m;ES fwa tmi f vly&rñaygð

c&piwlonf xll &mr&x um em&ull wpcsf Munhluonf

]tcef&ðo;w,] qðl frywðo;ci fajy;0, M uir,]

] ' lu®r&ñES Æawmh c&piw

]ygw, f tcspl&,] c&piwlu u ll Bu lu fvmav; au rcsi vlyg? za&mcsrpf &ll qðl lu ' ðeclull u ll
Bu lu f,] c&piwlu u ll cspfw,]

tif ½; aemu xyl rwm;vlu Ell ciñyif c&piwlonf tcef;tjiyibll a&mu bñ;avonf
cef;ruðxl jzwavlu u ll obñ;aeonh or\ ajcoblu bñu lyif Mum;ae&onf tñ&ðwte;g;ull
tomt, mjyefi ywloñ;olukvñf twll f;om; Mum;vlu&av \

tif ½;\ rsu vll tpd, f tjiy&lyoefaeayonf ol twlu qllv si r&rae? rjzpra e
vlyu ll Æay;csi fwwlonfñ c&piwll tusi]zpf\ obñf bñu f wpcsfyull, li axmywlokwlonf
lyðawmh em rñbuð vplyaw;, m; ' ðecl ES ft wll jye&mu fvm rñh c&piwlu ll apmi Æarñav \

wptñvññ wlvqwl Niñrouv Æayonf atmuxylwðf zavm&ð wpa, mu fwnf;
tÿarmusae ayvñññ rpiulbifeufuawmh ½y&S ½ññ/ rpiulbifeu wll om;trdu owl
obñ;&mol u ll, [k qðl onf Orfomp&myif, ael rñf;vlyll f wll M u ll onh tawðtM u ll t& qllv ði
pwrifonf tv Æxl;jcm;í tv Æawmh onh y* &vwpðð [k qðl vñññ ar&ð wpa, mu f rMumci f
a&m*gay smu Æayawmh rññ, ael ½ñ onññ onñ xll;jcm;v Æay\ rñf;vlyll f wll wlvloñ; yññvññ;
tñoz; Æumif;v\ tjiy e&ðwðf ol jzwloef;v m&onh aus;vub' o\ jri lu ftonf
om, mv Æay\ Niñqwl v\ oelpif v\ cspz; Æumif;v\ c&piwlonf ra0;uñv Æom tcef wll f
or jrwe ll onh yef;0, smOfu ll yll qðl Æayawmh rññ ol&, f ' i ÆES h [wly&, f ... lyðawmh wjcm;oi Æm
q&mOef E sðð? pplaygi f, q&mOef i g;0ð r wll Æawmh rññ wll qññ u ll Æawmh rññ

obñf awñrd awñ&m avlu u ll awñae&if;u axmywlokwñm;onh bñu f wll wpcsfyull
trññtrsvññ aumull Og;aer\ c&piwll jrefref jye&mu fvm ygu tpm quipm;csi ðwll
aymubñ;rnful ðll&\ enfen;awmh pm;xm;rS..../

tclvll Mumaeyll axmu Æawmh c&piwlonf za&mcsrpf ES ñsm; pum;aumif;aeluavovm;/ za&m
csrpf lonfvñf tv Æef oabmaumif;om trññorðbuðwppðyif jzpfonf ol aq;cef; zñ ðu qllv ði
olaq;cef;oll vlemrsm;rsm; vmapcsi Æom apwemxm;c&ñ\ ol rñwlaqñsm;ull olaq;cef;oll
vWay;c&ñ\ tu, li oluomv ði faq;cef; tvlyu ll vly&mu ½ll ðom;om; oluñ&ES h vlyloñ;cl;grl
..../

တစ် ... 'gawလူ xylí aw၆aep&m rv၆awm/ t၆c၆eí a&mur၆awmh v၆e၆ly၆or၆ul jyeí
aw၆awmum aemíw&aez၆ taMumí၆r&၆awmly၆ oES h c&၆w၆w၆r၆v၆n၆ , cífuv၆ylí MuiMuíemem
&၆eMuly၆ v၆e၆com w၆r၆e၆p၆e၆ t၆e၆u c&၆w၆) ajym၆;or၆ul em;axmí၆e၆on၆r၆n r၆n၆
၆w၆csr၆;omp&m aumí၆;ygoen၆/

ob၆n၆၆p၆u&u၆w၆၆v၆yl၆ul၆r၆n၆v၆\

x၆t၆c၆l၆r၆ylí t၆r၆&၆ w၆e၆g;q၆r၆s {n၆Bul၆agí၆avmí၆;ob၆n၆ jylíxep၆h၆r၆n၆v၆mon၆/ ob၆n၆
zsw၆e၆l v၆r၆Mun၆h၆luly၆ v၆u၆x၆s၆p၆u&u၆ul၆ jym၆c၆u၆x၆b၆ csx;m;clum t၆r၆&၆w၆e၆g; q၆b၆x၆o၆n;av၆\
aem၆w၆p၆u၆r၆ acgí၆;avmí၆;o၆x၆l၆r၆v၆m၆)ob၆n၆ t၆r၆&၆w၆e၆g;ul၆z၆ h၆y၆om; jz၆p၆aeav၆\

w၆e၆g; y၆ b၆n;onES h၆w၆p၆ly၆l၆ euf t၆ylí b၆u၆w၆l၆ f&၆e၆on၆ h၆w၆e၆ly၆acsm၆ucsm;z၆ &m jri၆u၆ f;u၆ol
ow၆yl၆r၆l၆ub၆n၆/ yv၆u၆zmi၆ay:w၆l၆ f&y၆aeom v၆p၆v၆a0;r၆n ent၆ent၆;aeam r [kw၆y၆gwum;/

tar၆h၆ixk atmu၆, í roru၆ v၆ly၆&၆;aeom Ob၆acgí၆rsm; rsu၆E၆rsm;on၆ ၆y၆ax၆
rsm;jym;v၆p၆n၆\

b၆m၆Mumí၆rsm;yg၆v၆r၆

ob၆n၆]b၆mjz၆p၆v၆m၆u၆v၆y၆g၆v၆r၆ [h၆om taw၆jzih ZaOZOg၆z၆p၆ae၆l၆r၆ylí acgí၆;avmí၆;ul၆
q၆e၆h၆om &b၆m;on၆ a&၆b၆l w၆h၆aO၆ a&m၆u၆&၆v၆mon၆/ &b၆m;r၆n rsu၆E၆p၆r၆r [kw၆ay/ za&m csr၆p၆ N
q၆l၆te၆&၆r၆ylí h၆w၆l၆ fwm၆e၆f၆u၆son၆h၆o၆n r၆w၆v၆aq၆&b၆m;Bu၆ px၆z၆;om;aywn၆/ t၆w၆op&m aumí၆;on၆um;
o၆tm; t၆v၆e၆Mum;ES h၆Mun၆aeom px၆z၆;om;\ rsu၆v၆rsm;aywn၆/

]a' g၆u၆v၆m}

px၆z၆;om;\ to၆h၆n tajy;t၆v၆h; tarmwau၆ v၆m၆e၆ojzih touyí၆ r၆e၆r၆&၆E၆l၆on၆
v၆w၆p၆a, mu၆N to၆h၆? w၆e၆ly၆acsm၆ucsm;rluv၆n၆ t၆jn၆

]a' g၆u၆v၆mh Ze၆ ' P&m &v၆mw, ? olu ajy;v၆mw၆ t၆l၆ b၆m;? b၆m;? ol q၆l၆x၆u ajy;x၆l၆v၆mly၆
b၆w၆pum; a&၆u၆t၆z၆w၆r၆n၆}

tí၆ ၆z၆\ w၆p၆ul၆ M၆on၆ a&၆w၆h၆oz၆ í at;pub၆h;avon၆/ x၆w၆v၆e၆jci၆? w၆e၆ly၆jci၆;ES h
acsm၆ucsm;jci၆;w၆l၆on၆ o၆n v၆n၆r၆st၆m; q၆l၆p၆x၆m;avon၆/ cP၆sိ၆; tw၆l၆r၆n၆ylí cef;ru၆x၆u v၆w၆ES h
t၆jn၆h၆z၆p၆b၆n;av၆\

Or၆ent၆;yu၆vuf í h၆u;aeom za&mcsr၆p၆ ? b၆w၆pum;v၆ur၆sw၆&မိ၆ w၆p၆O၆? rsu၆E၆p၆r၆r &b၆m;
w၆p၆a, mu၆? olw၆aeu၆O, í tm;v၆h rsu၆E၆p၆r၆rsm;/ olw၆l tm;v၆h w၆h၆aO၆um၆jzih a&၆b၆l
a&m၆u၆v၆m၆u၆avav ob၆n၆ aem၆u၆b၆l q၆kw၆ay;&avon၆/

v၆p၆v၆a0;Mum;r၆sjz၆w၆r၆ v၆E၆p၆a, mu၆on၆ w၆p၆a, mu၆aomolul၆ay၆cs၆l o, í, M၆M၆uon၆/ olw၆l
v၆u၆x၆s၆v၆r၆n၆ w၆cm;v၆l [kw၆/ c&၆w၆).... c&၆w၆)

c&piwN Obacgiftoni aemulbubv velum wvavmitusvsu&avon/ cspbzg faumi faom
vnfvw f alMumh jzljz laz f az f onf oltvsvv f jyaeyon/ c&piwN b, fbuvufonf za&m
cspof N qll rso, fvmclonh' ecxlyuav; ufwif usy p qlyxm; qv

owvbnf c&piwN ufw kEmu aq; ceftwv f; & v emtdypiy: ovl tomt, m
wifv uuv\ /

c&piwN ufw kEm0, f touDhmOf uif; rlvsvf & vlyv

(20)

rar0niviiclaom tjzpaMumih tif 1/2; \ b0oni z1/2&jzplum lylulysupl0on;clav \/ obni
t1/2;wpa, muozg f pdwv6wlu M6wjzplon;&av \/ obni bmuirsvnt;rod bmuirsvnt; rjri?
bmuirsvnt; rllum;? bmuirsvnt; pdvir0ipm;? toOmPlw&m; v#0uif;raeonh vlwpa, muozg f
jzplcsi wll f; jzplvsuf &av \/

wpcgwp&H owjye0ivmonh tceirsm;wif oltebu rpiulbifeuESh 'ifebw &raeonful
vntaumi? wpbutf E#butcel [kwyl a&muivmonful vntaumi; owk;m;ryg \/
useftceirsm;wif rium; ol bmuirs roacs/ vlyp&m&vmv0i? vlyp&m ay:vmv0i vlyay;vluon/
rvlyrjzpl om vlyp&m&onirsm;ul xí vlyul ay:aeaomvnt; oN vly&n;rir0n olyway;xm;í
vly&n;ae&onhpuvlywplvly \ vly&n;rir0m v0i jzpayon/

obni xri;v# wapa ajcmuc&om v jzplvsu&N/ ysulo0f;on;ov v jzp&aom ollo0rS
wpyg; tjcm; bmuirs em;rvnaom tjzplol qula&muivsu&N/ oltwul weztrjzwE# haom
q#1/2;raMumih jzpay:vm&onh yaqg; aomur0on oltm; jyif;xe0n zp0Elypuí avmiulrt;vsuf
&onjzpm rtyE#? rpm;E# faw6aw6&m aw6í ai;raí;&m ai;aejci;jzi0m tceiueivsuí &av \/
wpcgwp&H pdwvrm varm jzplum tyaysm0on;jyefawmon/ wevlyf acsmu0sm;zg &m aumi;v&aom
tyrurism;alMumih veE#vm&on0m jzpl \/ veE#vmjyefawmivnt; 1/2;1/2;wef;wef; E#vmjci;tr [kwyl/
aZmacrsm; jyefvsu? 1/2;luBu0wiif i# lvsu? xlvve#wMum; atmf [plvsuf E#vmjci;tr0m
jzpayon/

c&piw# rawm#wq aog#0on;ritwul w&m;1/2;rs ppáq;ar;jrefaeonh jriul0oní oN
pdvrtm1/2;0, f tjrlwap xii[ylvsu&ayon/ oubaorm;ul wpa, mu#y# wpa, muí ac;í
ppáq;ar;jrefaey#0n rv#tyawmonhit&m wplcul tvlyr&# tvly&ní a&;butc0í us, f
vlyaeonf [lyifolp#wu xirav \/

rnoblyif jzppap w&m;½ a&Sarfuiwif tppche&&naom za&mcsrpf N ½kyt/ín uí ríum;
obarf r&ay/ oN tonf;ESvhwif p&i fuse&pícn/ xhæu obnf za&mcsrpf íubm pl;pí;plu;pluf
Munhæctíon/ za&mcsrpf N yg;jiif EþzuD, írsu&nírs;oní tquríjywf pîqí;v;suí &N/

]ol qí íx]Oí fmuwnf;u &, Mí armv í aysmí v í jrl;v í ygy? wu, í uav;av; wpa, muí vly
jrefref v í prfyg jrefref u í eí a, muí m; apmí hæv í í r, í v í n í; u í eí ru í ajymygw, ? í y í bawmh ...
í y í bawmh

tqí uawmhvnt; a' guí vmarqef twíuf tv í eí Orfentfygonf [í aom pum;oní trppí
t&m&N Ewí zsm;ísv í u í v í v í v í v í x í u í ay;vmoní u í M í u í;v í u í & \ /

í y í b í q í h í o í n í;ac í s í y í

b, í bawí b í maw í y í ajymajym? b í maw í y í v í y í hæv í y í hæv í o í b í u í awmh q í h í c í v í y í

obnf pu í ½ í y í w í p í ½ í y í r í m í l í b í;ai; x í h æ & m í r í s í r w í w í w í x í y í b í n í / c í P í u í a í o í n í
' í í e í s í í t w í y í v í u í a í z í m í; í a í y;ü av í u í o í n í;aeoní u í u í o í w í y í í r í v í m í a v í \ /

c&píw í N í t í v í m í í t í m; r í n í baw í w í m í o í e í, í r í n í b í n í y í í y í í q í u í o í n í u í v í n í; o í r í o í
r í n í u í b í o í n í [M í u í o í n í u í v í n í; aum í; p í n í o í r í r í s í v í r í u í, í q, í * & í í; o í b í e í o í n í O í b í w í n í o í n í;aeoní
arm í a v í m í u í;ay:O, í o í taw í r í s m;oní [í h æ & m í u í í o n í h æ & m í u í e í s í í a x í v í h í & p í y í w í z í p í u í O í b í a c í g í;w í p í c í v í h í
c í m í c í m í v í n í h æoní u í h æ w í m í h í o w í & \ / u í e í v í e í o í n í;ch í y í jz í p í a í o í m í t w í v í r í s í jz í p í & y í r í s m;oní o í p í v í í t í m í ½ í O, í
B í u í u í;B í u í u í; ay;v í m í v í s í u í & í o n í u í v í n í; o í r í s í v í r í N /

o í e í s í c í p í w í v í h í a e c í u í o n í a í;v í ½; ½ í c í í o m í t í r í N í a e m í u í b í u í & í a w m í í u í e í;ay:O, í
o í b í e í w í p í c í & í m í x í b í o í e í t w í í r í s í t a & m í u í í; r í h æ y í jz í p í a í o í m í t w í v í r í s m;u í j r í b í, m í í r í b í n í /
x í h æ w í m í í u í e í; x í b í o í e í w í p í O í u í t í j r í w í a p í u í s í p í; a e í u í a í o m í j r í í y í u í a v í; r í s m;u í o w í & a t m í u í a r í h
w í o í c í; jz í p í r í b í n í /

c&píw í b í n í x í b í o í e í w í n í & m? x í j r í í y í u í a v í; r í s m; u í s í p í; & m í a w m í í u í e í; u í a v í; í a y; w í í
o í h í, m í Z í t r í o í í w í; c í h í a v í o n í / a e p í o í h æ w í í; x í h æ w m í í u í e í;ay: w u í í v r í; r í a v í u í b í r í a e í u í / x í
a w m í í u í e í;ay: w u í í t w í r í * í a w í c í u í; w í í v r í; o v m; & í; o e í s í; v w í q w í o n í h í a v í j n í a v n í í; \ w í h í a o í s
x í y í; r í u í c í p í w í b í n í t v í e í r í u í a r m w í; í v m í c í h í \ /

t í c í a w m í c í p í w í b í n í t v í e í t n í p í t í a l u; x í h í y m í o e í s í; p í u í, í v w í q w í a í o m í u í í r í & m
í r í u í b í w í p í r í u í o í b í e í t w í í; & í a j r í a t m í u í, í v í a v í s í; t í y í p í u í c í h í a y í y í

obnf c&píw í u í; w í u í c í o n í n u í j y í; x e í v í e í; v í a í o m í p í v í a í o' e m \ t í ½ í u í t y í w í
t x í t a x m í; ' P í u í r í c í h í & y í e í í v í e í; t í u í u í o m í z í a o m í u í c í n í / b m í u í s í o w í & a v a u m í í; a v [k
o a b m x m; u m t í u í u í t v í e í t u í h í a o m í u í c í o n í / o í h í a o m í v n í; o í a o m í u í u í b í n í O í p í u í r í s m;oní o í
a r í v í b í n í t í m í r í s m;u í a r í a y m í u í o í n í; a t m í í r p í; í a q m í e í h í a c í / o í u í í o í a' g í o jz í p í b í n í x í u í jz í p í a t m í í o m

zelwBEl pbf; &bníul awB&\ / xhu obnf wprnvll tcef;xü acguwll acgujyef av(ou&i f?
wpa, mulwnf; pum;ajym&ifatm&i f [p&i f olul 'bl tjyplwi&i fES tyifndpi pifvifc&avon/

]tckjzpc&wh tjzpf[m rifaMumihjzp&wm? rirfrñ tjypr&btvllrsm; xibaevm; [i l rirfrñ
tjypl&vmaygluñ? ody&vmaygd 'Dtjyplu vlvir, fixibaevm;? [m; [m; [m; a0:yga0:w, fuñ? rif;
rv&vygbf? rif; rv&wb? rif; tjyptwul xluoibwll Pkwrluñ rif; ul l wll i wpaelñ c&rñy?
c&piwllrñ jzpc&orlaw[m rih tjypc&ny? rih tjyprif; c&yawmll wplouvl c&yawmh? c&yawmll

obnf trrs xluum qdESf; wz&atmuD, f Obxlyyiraqmif;bl vrf;xdyftxd
av(ouubñ;on/ Apl vm;\ qll b&S vrfab;yvubazmifay:0, f wartwarm &yum Apl vm;\ qll fuñ
arñai;aerbnf/ llybawmh jyeVshvmclav\ / olyg;jyif Epszuo, f rsu&nprsm;onf wvtrvñ
qif;vsul &bnf/ olEwfrsvnf; ww&vw&w/

]b&m;ocifull jyu&, jykvl r&btwll odyr&elwh pum;? wpcgwlefu c&piwll ajymclw, ?
[kwvmaygd odyf [kwvmaygd b&m; ocifull jyu&, jykvlawmh r&bt; oli , csi f wll

obnf ' , b' , ll jzih trfay:oll wuclbnf/ tay:xya&mu jye&awmh bmvly&r&ef; roñ/
a, mi f w a, mi f uet; jzpa& jyebnf/ llytrSc&piwll tcef;wll f;oll Oiclrñon/

tcef;ññ lli riqwlonf/ at;jronf/ touf OthmOluawmh uif; rlv sul &ayonf/

r&elwiclay:0, fc&piwll vufull ftwluav; wptwll/

obnf vufull ftwlu ll w, kw, aumuf, Muluyl yg;jyi ES h uyxm;vluonf/ llybawmh
zG Muntvluñ/

t wlxD, f allu;ejym;uav;rsm;? ai fym;uav;rsm;/ llybawmh vufull lyOguav; wpxnf ES h
ajypma [mi f;uav;wplz&u/ aemu llybawmh pm/z&u pmwrf; tcsll/

pm/z&u pmwrf;rsm; Mlum:0, f ' &ifzbrñ aepOfu %luclbnh olñ "mwylwpyllull awB&onf/
llybawmh atbm&mavmlr ll&B ol vlemrsm;xll Say;ylclbnh c&piwllwlrsm;/

c&piwllonf p vubqmi f wjym;rsm;ull E paygfrsm;pn raysm uirysu&t mif wjrwllwEñ
ol f;xm;clacsonf/

ol tonfESMlonf jyif;xe&om emusi rba0' emull wotlonh cpm;vm&onf/ ol wplull Mll
wlewele, if, if jzplvmonf/ ol rsm;onf augñ&wll usobñ;onf/ obnf c&piwll ty&mab;0, f
' l axmu xll lum uav;i , lwpD&ozG f %lu bu dwi if i ll u;vsul &av\ /

' ielbnf til %l;wpa, muf ae&br? tce&br? t&u&awG rwele wqzñ aomub&eonf
wm;jrpjci f rjylacs/ ' ielbnf oltem;wll f aepOvll ll &bnf/ ol t ebrs wplzOg;rS cñobñ;onf [k r&bcy/
' iel vm&jcif; rñ aq;cef; tvly&allumih r [kway/ , clt cgwll f aq;cef; tvlyllull a' gu lvm avm&bu

wmOef, li vlyuul faelyjzpon/ avm&boni vbeawmh wpa&mwfi faelyb aq;cefzfi tceES h vlemuniceism;usr&sm aq;cef,ollvmavon/

oluawmh ol ywOef,usi fwi f bmawG jzpaer&vnt;rod/ b, loawG vmi bmawf,lyar&vnt;rod/ ocsi plwvnt; r&v o&tmi fnt; rBult;pm;/ obni a' gufvm avm&DES fvnf; tawOrch/

t r&Bwktg; qrs acgifavmi foMum; vlu&vdi ol wpluul fM at; cel jzpoth; ww\ / ol tonf; ES vkrsm; onf alurysufykef; ulefyvm; [k xifsw&\ / obni { nlu&acgifavmi fo Mum; vlu&vdi t 1/2; wpa, muvul jzpoth; ww\ avon/ t r&Bwktg; rs ajcoMum; &vdi fnt; olpdrfn ua, mi facsmu&sm; jzpsion/ vuzsm; ajczsm; awG at; vmwwon/ vuzOg; Epszulwi f vudqfsm; ES v&plvmwwavon/

obni tce&brl tay:xyf tycef,xrs xluonr&ay/ tcef,xu xli awfawm ai:armaewwion/ vufuul fyOg wpxnluul v&ajci ul fxm;lyb xvufuul fyOgES h tqjyehaom olvuzOg; rsm; ul rjywbkwum ol a&Barnu&B r&zlu&om pl; plulunhaeww\ / nyif a&mu&vdi f &iqul &O&awm rnh tyfraymionh a&mgwapubonf oltm; tjyif; t xef ajcmu&v&vuf &avon/ wpaehom elu&wif ' i fel a&mu&vmon/ tif 1/2; \ ypluawmh tajymi f tvlr&ay/ t&u&om u&vul / vufuul fyOgES h vuzOg; ul ow&vul / r&zlu&aw&aw&ai ; ai ; plulunh&vul /

' i elu olul rothom tubwon/

Jul ul f? tck usyi v&wv yobn; lyb tvlyu tdrsy/ xlu&B&awmhv, ? usyi wll oth; csi fvm oth; v&lyb oth; p&mvnt; &Belyb oth; Mup&B/

oluawmh rweirvlyES h ' i fel pum; ul em; axmi fae\ / jii ty, jci fvnf rjyay/ t r&awmh olwfi jii f; Eil lonh tiftm; vnt; r&awm&ay/ ' i fel tm; b, loth; Mur&v [tyif ar; azmr&acs/ ol tOwftpm; awluul acgulum aow&wplv&wfi xnhaeom ' i fel ubm Ni rhoup& xli Muna&avon/ wplem&B&el Mawmh obni ' i fel ES ftwlyu f i fwe f blwmq&B oth; vsu&B&v\ /

ow&bonf wpa&vul taemuly f e, bjr twif u v&hvnf oth; Mlon/ e, tylo& a&mu&awmh &xm; ajymi f i p&um y&farmulob&zif, m; e, fxb& c&Bqu&luon/ at Ama*; Ai fel a&mu&f syif &xm; ay: rs qif M&awmh\ /

blwm tjyifa&mu&lonh t&cg ' i elu tifi; um; wpp&B i fi; c&Bqu&lu yebon/ tifi; um; onf lrv&x&f&ul , lprp&ul ausmfz&wum awmi yul f; bu&B xlu&lon/ xltc&gusr syif ' i elu pwif pum; ajymavon/

Jwpc&B u&fawmf rMum rMum vmi lyb ig; rth; wh ae&mv; ayg&Asm? tifrwe f om, mw, ? t, fvelw&f tu&B& b&fawm&B&ausmf; ayg& u&fawmh& twul toi&awmf&B ae&mv& xifvmES h vnc&vmy}

tif 1/2;uawmh rvyir, SuEi Mson/ ' ied ac:&maemulom waumu&umulom vlu f aeon/ pum;wpc&ef wavrSyif jye&ajmazmi r&acs/

ajcmulem&DxHawmhSyifowwN c&Dvrf;qHjzpaom t, lvevwif tufb&blefawmBu&D ausmif;ol a&muUuon/ v&eavly&baom E&pa&ygif;rs;pn u wntx m;aqmuUly&chaom ausmif, BuD&H aygulonh ae&ma&wlu aygulif jybnt&ae&ma&wlu jylum ysulon&ae&mu ysua&elyD jzpaomlvnt; a&Sa[mif; vu&mrsm;\ c&hm; xnDgrluawmh r ysubo;ay/

ausmif;Bu&DES h w&v&vuf wpzu&w&f ausmif;ysu&Bu&DS Ny&ysu&baonh ausmuUw& ausmuU&rs;ES h aqmuUly&x m;onh {n&dy&om &baon/ xH {n&dy&omES h vuUw&vuf;w&f prf&acs mif; i, f wpc&lonf pDqif;vsuf &D\ re&bra0;&D awmtly&q&rs r&cd&v&rs;onf w&w&f q&w&f om, mv&saom naecif;\ avjyn&av nif;ES fitw&laumi f;uif x&uq&ol xH wuU&v&vuf &baon/

aemuU&ael reuU&w&f ' i&e&bnf tif 1/2;tm; Z&w&twif; ty&mr&S E&um vrf&av&mu&x&u&lon/ nu w&pnv&H e&byg;r0 rty&c&baom tif 1/2;rn vrf&av&mu&E&H &avmu&atmi f yif E&ksn h ac& H fv&su&baon/ aeomv&su&f &baomlvnt; x&e&eltz&H a0;a0;v&H&rav&mu&awmh&bljye&v&sh&v&mc&muon/ o&baomlvnt; ' i&e&N w&e&f;w&e&f;x&Hx&H vly&ch&allumi h x&e&elu &pr&H&w&w&v& av&mu&E&H&baon/ &u&low&v&w&f r0 t&u&e&w&f&ow&H E&pa, mu&lonf wp&ae&lv&v&f r&H f E&sp&q, r0 av&mu&ae&E&H&mu&av&ly&v& o&H&zp&am ny&H&fa&mu&ly&v& q&w&v&f tif 1/2;onf ty&H&may;w&f ajc&ulef vu&ye&f; jz&plum uk&v&mao uk&v&mao arm ty&f&arm&us&v&vuf &ba&vawmh&N/

' i&e&ES h tif 1/2;t&z&awmh x&e&mu&av;onf om, m c&rs&f&ajr&v&saom A&rm&el&bl&u&av; yif jz&pac&son/ p&lv&at; c&rs&f&ajr&jcif; u&H tjyn&ht&oyif &D&D&u& \ / yw&D&ef;usi fwp&D&lu&w&f olw&H&tm; a&E&h&h& S&ur&n&ol [l&ir& &D&av&mu&lyif / ig; z&rf;&mol&ule&q&H&ce&f&H& w&H&g; vly&om; rsm; vnt; rsm; rsm; pm; pm; r&ba&w&H& tenti, f omv&v&f use&awmh&on/

olw&H& a&ep&of pm;aom&u&ae&onh tpm;taom&u&rs; r&h&vnt; t&q&ef;w&mu, [l&ir b&mr&S ry&gay/ 1/2;H&S& f&S& f&ES h awm&x&rif&awm [i&f&rs&om jz&plon/ pm;on&ht&cg&w&lvnt; w&cr&f&w&em; jyi&q&if&ir pm;aom&u&u&onf r [l&v&ay/ t&ce&f; i, lu&av; w&pc&kt&w&f&D&D xif; z&H&u&D w&pc&a&D&u& cs&x&m;aom O&u&ob&pc&som; pm; y&D&sh&w&v&f x&H&fum jz&p&ov&H±aom&u&u&av& \ /

' i&e&ES h tif 1/2;w&lonf vrf&av&mu&u&ce&w&f pum;ajym&cl&v&bn/ wp&ae&ulef wp&ae&ce&f; vrf&av&mu&x&u&mu&onh&ae&rs; r&byif pum; w&pv&H&p E&pv&H&pom ajym&u&avon/

a&mu&up&w&f tif 1/2;onf ol a&mu&u&ae&onh ae&mu&u&H v&H&ow&v&x&m; r&ay/ b, &ae&mu& b, &fa' ool a&mu&u&ae&rs&f; yif ol ro&acs/ &u&f tenti, f l&um&v&mr&som yw&D&ef;usi &D&D& awm&awmif a&ajr& \ tv&su&H& o&jrif&v&? ol&v&mcif; jz&pa&yon/

oN use&f&ma&; taj&cta&er&h& rv taj&cta&e&ol jye&fa&mu&ao;aomlvnt; vule&cg e&lon&ht&cg ob&b&om&yif w&H&w&u&f aumi f; &e&lv&mon/ vrf&av&mu&u&v&vnt; rn&f&lyif a0;a0; , ci&fu&v&H

ramryefawmbl av(ouEi lmon/ vrfav(ouEi lmonES htr0 tpm;taomufuly
pm;Ei baomuEi lmon/ rfrf vnf tyEi lmvavon/

reuwif; a&at;ES h a&c&ijci;u\vnf; rfrf vnyvmEi lojzi h , ciuvl ayayawaw
uyluy/ly/ly/ r[kwawmbl ajymi bajymi ba&mi ba&mi jzplvmon/ oN lyftofofoni avmuu
&iqil &boni taetxm;rsol jyeli a&muvmav\ / oN uil cEmtwofrs aysmuuG Mcref;
jzpc&aom tMum;? tjri? tottm/ rsm;vnf; jyelvnf &S loef Eiluvmcavly/

oN usefma& jyelvnf aumif rfrfvmzll twul qllvif pae&mxu&aumi;faom ae&moni
r&f lyif q&acsawmrn/ vlvav;yg;ES h uifa0;ojzi h vlvvypb aexll vlvru tyiyef;cl aeEi frS
tqi bayaomae&m jzpay&m oltzll taumif qllvav aem&uav;wpckjzpaey\ /

obnf pum;vnf; pwi bajmp jylvmon/ yxr ajmpwv bawmh olwEpa, mu bajymuonh
pum;rs;rn tysi fajy oabmavmu&xm;i ajymuonh pum;rs; jzpaomvnf; Muvmawmh
tav;teuf xm;&rnhi upirsm;yg aqGaEG ajymqllvrmuon/ polzilyif oN tajctae t&y&ylul
' i ffrSwpqihMum;olvmc&av\ /

oN aq;cef;uul a' guvmavm&dxh a&mi;fcscllyd jzp\ / aps;uawmh rlvowfrSwf xm;onh
aps;r&cs/ aq;cef;z0 pwwif olul wllf a' guvmavm&DES h w&cl lum vlemrsm;ES h rlvqu&ay;ji ci?
tqi bajyay vlyul bbn;Ei latmif ulnjci; ponrsm;uul jylvlygrnif baom pnt;urf;csu&clm
, ifpnt;urf;csuul obuirS rvlumEi bawmbl ysulub&ojzi h rlvowfrSwf xm;onh aps;uul
r&ji;jzp\ / baomvnf; rlv owfrSwaps;xul rsm;pbn avsmen;of;ji ci; r[kwlojzi h tallumif
r[kwlvay/

[kwyl wpa, muvnf; uel;b&pf wuolwvif wu&ae&aom oifwef;lydqllon;ojzi h
bmri* e&oltrfbl jyelbn;lyd[k o&on/ ' i feluawmh tvlyfrS tlydtyl fElw&lvlylyjzpli vll0
taEhifzll uifrbwpo0b0o0l a&mucl;jyelyd[k qlavon/ tif 1/2;tm; ac;i t, lvelwif
tulbol vm&ef tvlyfrS tlydtyl lyif xlvmcjci;jzplonif[k o&\ / olalumi h tvlylu
xlvvm&r&f; o&omtcg tif 1/2;rn pvlvraumif jzpl&jyelavon/ obnf ' i fcltm; aw&aw&ai;ai;
Mun&e&mrS] pvlvraumif;p&my? ' E&f E&prbn tvlyjyelvlyEi latmif ure&awmf Builpm;rs jzplawmr, } [k
ajymavon/

olw Epa, muonf , culuxul yll pum;ajmjzplvmluon/ tif 1/2; \ rsuEriay:wif
tpOftjrMvll &baom pl&raomursm;ES h xlvwv&acsmu&cs;rlrsm;onf aysmuuG fobn;cllyd jzp\ /

tr&awmh oN tonf;ES wllwif &&bonh ' P&mrn tvlyjyifxelv&aom ' P&m wpck
jzpacson/ p' P&monf ol b0wplbuvmvlf jyel emvelx&Ei bawmatmif jyifxelv
v&aomvnf , cltqgwif ulhcm;avsmfnyif jyel emvelx&Ei lonh tajctaeol a&mu&pylvmllyd
jzplavon/ obnf xlfqef;v&aom vlm;wll pvlvlyjyelv&fi qifciboylum tbaer&v\ /

eleupm pm;lybvcif pm;lybcisif tif ½;onf wpa, muwnf tjyibw xubon/ obnf
tvlyjyelv/EH lyjzpf Orfom tm;wulvsu&&/ oN plvut;opjzih tpjy&rnh vlyiefonf
atmifjirif &vuirnqlygu? oltwuf taumif;qh jzpayvhrnf/ , ck twifom qhVQ fawmh
olplvut;ES h oltpdt;pOrsm;onf vubawftaumif txnf ay:zlawmh ebaeylyV

obnf tjyirs q, hvpem&D xllcelwif jye&muonf/ vef eir oltwuf a&muabeonh
pmrsm;rnh wpylyub jzpf\ obnf pm;y&vif plvat;em;at; xlllum pmrsm;uH wpapmi lyDwpapmi
azmufi plwlygvufygz wvavon/ ' i feUawmh rDzab;ü xlllum owif;pm wpapmi zwbae av \ /

yxrOqH ol zw&onh pmrnh ar&blvefxHs jzpfonf/ pmuH *½kwpluf zw&ifryif ar&D
vub&;ao;ao; pyplyuav;rsm;uH Munlum jyk räv \ /

pm\ tpwif oltwuf Orfent; aMuufcif; jzpf&allumif;ES h , cktc&awif ol usef;rmvmyD [k
arhvi allumif a&;xm;lybaemuyH fwofor\ tallumif;uH a&;xm;onf/ , cktcgwif olr\ usef;rma&;
tajctaerh rsm;pñ aumif;r&vmyjzpf&allumif? rllumcifolr\ a&*gonf vH Oaysmufuif;ofh;vhrnf [k
xi&allumif? v&ebom &ubwlywrs pí , aeftxd olrwif tzm;r&awmh ol omrelvawvlyif
jzpf&allumif? xlxaxmi axmif jzpfvmojzih ausmif;pmrsm;uH yif jyeif vlyaellyjzpf&allumif? olrnh
tawmhuav;Ovmojzih, cktc&awif olr uH rswlyg rvm; [kolb, jzpf&allumif? vmi awvEH lonh
tajctae&lygu vmi awv&apcsi allumif? rpövmpwvrit; wpa, muirnh tar&duol jyeofh;onfrh
Mumlyjzpf&allumif? pwvrit; ae&mwif oN vubaxmuf rpövrmvifu wvOef, lxm;allumif? olruH
bAol yly;donhtwuf aus;Zi;wipum; tm;&atmi rajymEH ch plwraumi;jzpf&allumif; ponjzih
a&;xm;avonf

tif ½;onf ar&D pmuH pm;yly;ol csxm;vlylonf/ ar&baeumif;vmyD [baom owif;allumif h
ol&irnh ylv&vif; xvsu&ay&m olrsuivHrsm;onf auseyftm;&r t&lyfta, mif rsm;uH
zH uG rrxm;EH f&cs/

xlaemuf obnf ta&;rBubaom pmrsm;uH a½&xlvium ab;üplylxm;vlylonf/ aemuf
wpapmifuH aumuf, Mlylav \ / xlpmtwlonf pmtwv&srub jzpf\ ½;olpmtwvrsD jzpfjzih
xtqef;vsuf &ayon/ obnf pmtwvluH azmufi twif;rs pmuH xlvif, Mlylavonf

olrsuEHay;rs tjykyefonf csufcsif; yif aysmufuG loh;av \ / obnf r, MunEH baom
rsuiprsm;jzih pmuH pl;plufi Muntravonf/ olrsuivHrsm;onf jyl;us, hmonf/ olrsuEHonf
jzla&ma&mf jzpfvmavonf/ wpr&pc&f rlylr&h;bl pmuHbm pl;pl;&& MunlyD Mlyubao aovsuf
&av \ /

] i fe) oltoirnh wlvwlnif;ni;uav; jzpfonf/

] ' D [muH vmmuniprf;ygO}

(21)

tif 1/2; \ vufwif;oll ppm ra&muirD v&chom &ubowjwif &pywcellu tif 1/2; onfar&blvftm;
bMfAbllylxm;chlyD tjyewlifq&mr&syftm; aemhwif [pvmf blwm1/2lu um;ay:rscsxm;ay:clon/ xlp0lu
q&mr&syfonf aemhwif [pvmf blwmrS ajratmuirD&xm;jzifi atmupzlttOif;BuDoll oth;lyD xlrSwplqih
b&ir tifemvrfollajcusifav0muav\

q&mr &syfonf oli, tsi;jzpiol oemjy/q&mrx&iEShtwl b&iruzmw1/2oll oth;i jyZmwf
Mun&ef csetxm;clon/ oemjy/q&mrx&i rth a'guifvm [irqef\ aq;cefrs q&mr jzpli olr\
t&if;E0qhaom rlv&aq; jzpayon/ xheu owl E00\ tonf;pt rifom;vD0qmA&0 ygOihom
]Nrupm;uawm\ aMunmcsu} trn&lyZmwf uyrnjzpli twwl oth;MunMurnf [k csetxm;qcif;
jzpayon/

tcefrn &pem&lxlllyD q, fig;repirom &ho;on/ jyZmwprnh tcefu &pem&0 av;q, fig;
q&wmh tceentent&ao;\ o&omvnt pr&vmuf tcefuav;ESh vrtab;qll wplqll Oif
at;at;vMl pm;rn&omuirnf [hom rv tpttp0ftwllf vlyZ&wmh rvG lawmay/ tom;ñsyf
aygirnef0, li oth;&if;vm&if; pm;oth;v0ifyl&umif;rnf [kw&urav\

q&mr&syfonf b&ir tifemvrf wp&av0muf cyblw&kwf av0mu&e&if;uyif aekifu
vlyay;clonh tvlyftwul tif 1/2;tay: rausreyf jzplvsul &avon/ trswf 17(u) tcefa&0oll
a&mu&omf wltg;0&0 blvul&a&BuDokwlysmEShESyVluav\

wlcg; zc fay; orfn q&mr x&i fi uil fwl f jzplayon/ x&i toni &sy/ tm; jri m oi fri csi f t jypf
wi fawm rnh [ef jyi m luao; aomlvnf &sy/ u or\ vularmi f uil qif]oli, csi f&, f aqm&byuon?
uil fuil cl m fawm uae l M ucl&yl rsm; awmh ajymawmif rajymcsi fawm b? aemu r sy/ at; at; aq; aq;
ajymjy&Obr, ? uil fypinfav; awG ri f q rfn x m; clyg&ap Obaem? uil h eci f uo m t c e f y l r v l y c & i f
uil fwl t c e f a u m i f a u m i f & r f n [k p i ajymv l u o j z i h t j y p l w i p u m; rajymomawm lay/

q&mr E s p a, m u f t c e f O w l i f & y l i p u m; a j y m a e c l u r f n y i f t a y: x y l r s a' g u l w m [i r q e f
q i f v m o n / [i r q e b o n f x h p h t w l f u i l h a m i f u i l D g a w m u f a t m i f O w p m; q i f, i f x m; o n /
q&mr E s p a, m u f u l j r i b o n h t c g & y l i E l w i q u b a v \ /

p u m; [i r q e l t u s i j z p n / o b n f b, b e s f a w b a w b a w b u l u m o i f & o r o t c g h t a & u i l
, l i o l t a y: t x i t j r i b u b o n; a t m i f v l y w w o n / x e n t o n f o n v u p e e n f y & d m, i w p c k
j z p n / p e n f u l o l i f v l a w u o l u l o a b m u s v m a t m i f v l y a y; l y b o a b m u s v m l y b q l e g r s x l b l r s m; x i l r s
& E l f o r o t j r w l x l w l w w l a v o n /

][M l q&mr & S y]

[i r q e b o n f a & p b u & u f b; x h s p b u & u f w p l v l y u l [e l y g y g E s h x l w l, & i f u v s f i
E l w i q u b o n /

[M u n & w m t a w m l y i y e f v m y l & w, ? c i A s m; w l E s p a, m u h a e m u f u s v s y g u v m; ? b m a w l r s m;
t v l y r s m; a e l u v l m? q&mr x&i f q u M u m; & w m a w m h u a e l h j y z m w i o b n; M u n M u r v l q l t c x d
r o b n; M u a o; b l; v m; }

][k w l v, f a' g u l w m? j y z m w i o b n; r v l ' g a y r h u l e i r r f n a' g u l w m a r q e & l v l e m w p a, m u f u p o
t v l y r s m; a e v l]

q&mr & S y l p u m; u i l M u m; a w m h [i r q e l u] t l [k a & 1/2 & w l u l o n / o n a & 1/2 & w l o l r f n
1/2 l 1/2 l o m; o m; t o l r [k w a y / & S y l x h s a e m u x y l b m p u m; x l u v m O b r v l [k v r f c i f a y; a o m
o a b m y g o n /

& S y t z l a w m h p r a v m u l q l u o i f q u l i a j y m z l t a l u m i f v l a v m u l a y l y b o b n f t i l 1/2 u l
c o l o a v m u f [i r q e u l t w i f t z s i f o a b m x m; i a j y m a v a w m h \ /

] u l e r w p l o u l w m r f n ' h a e l a v m u f t c e f u l e l w m r s l r l u l t z i y g b l? a' g u l w m &, ? w j c m; v l
b, f [k w l y g r v? a' g u l w m a r q e l a y g b l b, l w l v l p m; v l r o l y g b l? O d w l & b, m; a q; 1/2 l u v l e m w p a, m u f u l
w l a v l w l u a v; c l x l w l y b b A b a q; u l k m e u l y l w, ? [h a m u l a w m h q& m O e f r [k w l v h w p a, m u E s h
v l e m u l p r f o y l u u l u E s h t v l y u l 1/2 y a e w m y? u l e r u a w m h o l w l u l u p i r l y b r c s i f a p m i h a e w m a y g b l

& S y u a w l j r i f c l o r o u l t y l c m' g; r s m; y g x n l o b f i a j y m j y o n / r a w m i r w & m; t E l l c l & i
r a u s e y l a v [e f t r i t & m r s l v l y j y u m r s u & n i u s a w m h r n h t & y f t a, m i l y i f j y v l u a o; \ / o r \

Zmwlvrf;qhawmh [irqef Ni riqwvæon/ olrsuivlrs;url wpphwpclull tav;teufxm;í pOf;pm;æovlv...

] 'grd vlyvmawmh b, faumifrvl q&mr&, ? odyqhwmaygð ul ul t'guu tomxm;Oð? ci'Asm;wll jyZmwí rribl jzplulef, ? ' rñ q&mr&x&ih tcsæf oylebaelyð wuipð iñ;òñ;? usoiwvbi Cull urelawmhqdu jyefawmif? ul urelawmhull cð jymUOð? urelawmvnf; òñ;rð

] Munprf;ygOð? b, favmuf oabmaumifov? vBuð vfaumif r&æif, Obaus;wm csnf;yaemf [k&Syu a&½&wf ajymum [irqeftm; tHbcðr&f;onh rsuivlrs; jzi h Munton/ Nybaomf x&i h buiol vññ] ulvm oli, fcsif; òñ;Mupð wuipð iñ; ayawmh [kajymvluav \ /

z&ufD [irqefonf armawmum;ull uvyqbol armif&ifrs &Syxh'S Mum;c&onh upiull pOf;pm;vmavonf/ obnf tif ½;ES h tqirajyzplyð uwnf;u ' ðref;ES h tñ AR&vix h jyeí uyçbnf/ , ael naewf lvnf; olwð oWð uvywð f qñ npm pm;Murnf jzplonf/

npm pm;Muaomtcg z&uf bnf ' ðref;ES h tñ AR&vix h tñ; ol &Syxh'S Mum;oc&onh owifull azmulonf cavawmh \ /

] arqef qhwh taumifvnf; urelawmhull ajcuelyð xçioñ;vluvm tck bmawg vlyæw, f qhwm ollu&lv;? urelawmf uael olowif; Mum;clw, ? pwrif; qhwh taumifwvuf vlemawg &ñay;æowh

] b, lvAð

tñ AR&bnf vuixh'scu&i;ull vtwc vluonf/

[irqefu] urelawmf em;vnfvmuawmh ajymæus xhpttwif; ylaygif; aqmi ½;lvw, fayg'Asm? ' gu vMum;aumifattmif ajymwlpum;yg? wu, lvrf;usawmh vlemqdu &wvbi cð l Murñaygð bmxlv; [kvlum &Syxh'SMum;c&onh Zmwlvrf;ull jyeí azmulonf cav \ /

[irqefpum;qhaomtcg tñ AR&u] ' gtr&lyvm; } [kar;onf/

] olemjK q&mrqdu v&clwh em&D ufvmuurS Mum;c&wh owif;yl oli, fcsif&, ? r&ef r&æawmh pOf;pm;om Munlawmh

tñ AR&bnf bmrS xyrr;awmhbl npmull wlvwlvqvlqvl qubm;æonf/ olpvlwawmh vly&ñ;vsu&ævonf/ Ap' vm;ull çpwpOlu tif ½; oltay; ajymqçonh pum;rs;onf cð lvwv&m aumifonh pum;rs; r [kway? xçpOlu tif ½; ajymqçonh pum;rs;onf ol *Pbuu ES h rmeirmeull rs;pn yi f xçul emMunf;apç \ / obnf ta&cð yg;olwpOð r [kwæomlvnf; olwð &æonh tm;enf;csuirsm;ull virod tmi f zhuç fum wlvwlvqvl uvlwí rmewtçef xlxm;ol jzpl \ / obnf t&nftcsif;tm;jzi h vOrjynDaom çpwlulq&mOef wpOð jzplonfull ol aumifpñon/ olyif oji m;aomlvnf; ol n&si f;rlul rñolurs jyi f; jyi f; xexef ½;wics ajymqçicif; rjyçz;ay/ tif ½;

မေဆန်နှင့် ကျကာမှ အပြောခံခဲ့ရခြင်း ဖြစ်၏။ မေဆန်က အရှိကို အရှိအတိုင်း အမှန်ကို အမှန်အတိုင်း ထုတ်ဖော်၍ ပြောခဲ့ခြင်း ဖြစ်သဖြင့် အနာပေါ် တုတ်ကျသလို ဖြစ်ကာ မေဆန်အား သူ မုန်းတီးလျက် ရှိလေသည်။

သူ ခေါင်းထောင်၍ ကြည့်လိုက်ချိန်တွင် ဟင်မဆန်နှင့်ဒီမန်းတို့သည် စကားပြောနေကြဆဲပင် ဖြစ်သည်။ သူကတော့ သူ သိချင်သည့် အချက်ကိုသာ ကောက်၍ မေးလိုက်လေသည်။

‘ခင်ဗျား စောစောက ပြောခဲ့တဲ့ မေဆန်ရဲ့ သူနာပြု ဆရာမ လိပ်စာကို ရနိုင်မလား’

ဖရက်ဒီက သူ့ကို ပြုံးတူးပြဲတဲ ကြည့်လိုက်ပြီး ‘သိပ်ရတာပေါ့၊ ဘာပြုလို့ မရမှာလဲ’ ဟု ပြောလေ၏။

‘ဒီကိစ္စနှင့် ပတ်သက်လို့ ကျွန်တော် စဉ်းစားမိတယ်’

အိုင်ဗိုရီ၏ အသံသည် အေးစက် မာကျောလှပေသည်။

‘ဒီကိစ္စ အတွက် ကျွန်တော် တစ်ခုခုတော့ လုပ်သင့်တယ်လို့ ထင်တယ်။ ကိစ္စကတော့ ခင်ဗျားနှင့် ကျွန်တော်နှင့် နှစ်ယောက်တွဲ လုပ်မှ ဖြစ်မယ့် ကိစ္စပဲ ဖရက်ဒီ၊ ခင်ဗျားရဲ့ သူငယ်ချင်း အင်ဒရူး မေဆန် အပေါ်မှာ မကောင်းကြံဖို့ ကျွန်တော့်မှာ အချိန်မပေးနိုင်ဘူး၊ တကယ်ပါ။ ဒါပေမဲ့ ကျွန်တော် တွေးနေတာက တာဝန်ပိုင်း ဆိုတဲ့ ရှုထောင့်က ကြည့်ရင် ဒီကိစ္စက ကျွန်တော်တို့ အလေးအနက် ထားပြီး စဉ်းစားရမယ့် ကိစ္စတစ်ခုလို့ ထင်တယ်။ ကျွန်တော် မေဖလိုင်း ညစာစားပွဲမှာ ဒေါက်တာ ဂက်စဘီးနှင့် ဆုံမိကြလို့ အဲဒီ စတီးမင်း ဆိုတဲ့ ငနဲအကြောင်း စကားစပ်မိခဲ့ကြတယ်။ အဲဒီ အချိန်က စတီးမင်း အကြောင်းက သတင်းစာ ထဲမှာပါ ခဏခဏ ပါနေတယ်ဗျာ၊ ဖလမ်းက နုလပိန်းတုံးတွေကလည်း ဆရာဝန် အကျော်အမော်တွေ ကုမရလို့ လက်လျှော့လိုက်ရတဲ့ လူနာတွေကို စတီးမင်း ကုပေးလို့ ပျောက်ကင်း သွားတာ ဘယ်နှယောက် ရှိတယ်။ ဘာညာနှင့် စာရင်းဇယားတွေပြုပြီး ပြောနေကြတဲ့ အချိန်ပေါ့၊ ဒီလို အလုံးမျိုးတွေက လုပ်နေကျအလုံးတွေပါဗျာ၊ ခင်ဗျားလည်း သိသားပဲ၊ နည်းနည်းဆို များများ ချဲ့ထွင်ပြီး ပြောတတ်ကြတာပဲ။ အဆန်း မဟုတ်ပါဘူး၊ ဂက်စဘီးကလည်း အဲဒါတွေကို သိပ် ဒေါပွနေတယ်။ ကျွန်တော် သိရသလောက်ဆိုရင် စတီးမင်းဆီ ရောက်သွားတဲ့ ကရင်စတန် ဆိုတဲ့ လူနာဟာ တစ်ချိန်က ဂက်စဘီးရဲ့ လူနာပေါ့။ အခု စဉ်းစားရမှာက ကျွန်တော်တို့ ဆေးပညာရှင် လောကထဲမှာရှိနေတဲ့ ဆရာဝန်တွေက ကျွန်တော်တို့ လောကကို လာပြီး ပခုံးချင်း ယှဉ်နေတဲ့ ဘာမဟုတ် ညာမဟုတ် အကောင် တစ်ကောင်ကို အားပေးကူညီမယ် ဆိုရင် ကျွန်တော်တို့ ခင်ဗျားတို့ အားလုံး ဘာဖြစ်သွားမလဲ။ အဲဒီအချက်ဟာ စဉ်းစားသင့် စဉ်းစားထိုက်တဲ့ အချက်ဗျာ၊ ဒီအချက်ကို အသေအချာ စဉ်းစားလေလေ ကျွန်တော်တော့ အင်ဒရူး လုပ်ပုံ မကြိုက်လေဘဲ၊ ကျွန်တော်တော့ ဒေါက်တာ ဂက်စဘီးနှင့် တွေ့ပြီး ဒီကိစ္စကို ဆွေးနွေးကြည့်ချင်တယ်။ ဟေ့ ဟေ့ စားပွဲထိုး တစ်ယောက် ဒီကိုလာစမ်း၊ ကလပ်ထဲမှာ ဒေါက်တာ မောရစ် ဂက်စဘီး ရှိသလား လိုက်ရှာစမ်းကွာ၊ ကလပ်ထဲမှာ မတွေ့ရင် အစောင့်ကို ပြော၊ သူ့အိမ်ကို ဖုန်းဆက်ပြီး ဒေါက်တာ ဂက်စဘီး အိမ်မှာ ရှိမရှိ မေးပေးစမ်းပါလို့’

ဟင်မဆန်သည် အိုင်ဗိုရီကို ကြည့်ကာ စိတ်မသက်မသာ ဖြစ်သွားသည်။ မျက်စိ၊ မျက်နှာလည်း ပျက်လျက်ရှိ၏။ သူသည် အင်ဒရူးနှင့် သဘောချင်း မတိုက်ဆိုင်၍ ရန်ဖြစ်ခဲ့တုန်းက ဖြစ်ခဲ့သော်လည်း အင်ဒရူး အပေါ်၌ ရန်ငြိုးထားခြင်း မရှိခဲ့ပေ။ မလိုမုန်းထားသည့် စိတ်လည်း မမွေးခဲ့ပေ။ အပေါ်ယံအားဖြင့် အင်ဒရူးအား မနှစ်သက်သလိုလို ဖြစ်ခဲ့သော်လည်း သူ့အတွင်း စိတ်ကမူ အင်ဒရူးကို သဘောကျသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့်လည်း ဤကိစ္စတွင် သူ မပါလိုပေ။

‘ဒီကိစ္စထဲမှာ ကျွန်တော်တော့ မပါချင်ဘူး၊ ကျွန်တော့်ကိုတော့ ဆွဲမထည့်ကြနှင့်ဗျာ’

][m ... ci fAsm;? t 1/2;vm; z&uif ၀ ci fAsm;wll uskywll &BykyES h yuabewh taumi fuhl 'Dt wll f; Munhaer fivm;}

xpOf tclur fnyif tll ARD cll f;vluabom pm;y&ll jyeb&mu fvmlyb a' gu fvm *upbb ol t r f wll f &beallumif; ajymav \ /

] 'D m q&i fawmh uskywll pp f wll f; yll &y&v r r, f xifw, f &abm f wll *upbb ES h csef; MunDOr, ? csef; vll r&ao; &i fawmh qulupm; Muwmaygll

olam fvnf; *upbb uhl csubsi f; csef; r&y/ x h e f naeyll f; t csef; tawmf aemufusrSom tll ARD t r f ol o h; awll &avon /

trsetm; jzi fawmh *upbb ES h tll ARD wll onf o d yll &i f E b ol rsm; r [kwll uay/ wpO b ES h wpO b awll z l; jri z l; i pum; p j r n f ajymz; 1/2 f om & \ / r n f o l y i jz p a p *upbb onf tll ARD taMumi f; uhl aumi f; p h robn f wll at mif tll ARD c p w l u k q & m O e f w p O b [a o m t v k y f t u h E S h t q i h t w e f; u h a w m h t o d t r s w j y k x m; \ / *upbb t z l tll ARD awm l o n i n b o n i [a o m t c s u b o n i t a & ; B u b o n i r [k w a y / o l [m o l w w c s i f w w f r w w c s i f a e ? a w m c s i f a w m f r a w m c s i f a e c p w l u k q & m O e f [a o m t r n f e m r o m v d i f t a & ; B u b o n j z p & m c p w l u k q & m O e f tll ARD t m; w e f; w & n f w x m; i a y g i f o i f r n f o m j z p a y o n /

tll ARD u ol vm&jcif \ &n 1/2 f c s u l u h a j y m j y o n h t c g *upbb p d w O i p m; o n / tll ARD a j y m j y a o m Z m w l v r f; u h p d w l y g v u l y g e m; a x m i f o n / Z m w l v r f; q h o n E S h w p l y d i l e u f & & & & S j z p l v m a v \ /

] 'D t i f 1/2; a r q e f q l w h t a u m i f u h u r e f a w m f o d w, ? o l u r e f a w m f w l t i r f t u z ? b d t z b r n c P v m l y b v y l f a v m u f v l y o h; z l w, ? ' D a u m i f u c y p h p h y ? ' D a u m i f u h a q m r s j z p r, ? ' D a u m i f u s o h; w m u h j r i & a p r, ' A s m ? p l w c s a e ? u r e f a w m f u w d a y; w, ? q & m O e f a w E S h v H O t q i f r a j y j z p a e w h t j y i m l w p a, m u f u h u l h d w, f q l w m b, f a v m u f q h o v ? ' D a u m i f v l y f u t c h f t a p w p a, m u f v l y f E S h b m r s m; x t a o; v ? o l O d w l l b, m; a q; 1/2 u v l e m u h x k w i o h; w, m l c i f A s m; a j y m v h t x h h y g w, ? o l x k w i o h; w h v l e m [m o m; & m; * G w l l v l e m y j z p & r, ? ' D t a M u m i f; u h o m; & m; * G w l o m o & i f w p c c l a w m h v l y r h a o c s w, / o l v l e m u h w d w l w d w l u s w l y b p w d r i f; q l w h t a u m i f u h v u k l v a y; w m o m o & i f b, f a v m u a ' g y G v l u r v }

][m v l e m u h x k w i o h; 1/2 w i f b, f u r f i v ? ' D x u f q l w w m a y g l l ' D t a u m i f u p w d r i f; v l y f w m u h l w m u h t p t q l O i f l y b u l h d v l y f u h f a y; a o; w m y }

] t b v l v l y f w m r e f i f a w m h ' D t r l [m a q; y n m a u m i p l u d w i & r, h t r B u d w p c l y A s }

tll ARD onf w p p l w p c l u h p O f; p m; u m a j y m & e f o i h r o i h p O f; p m; a e o n /

] u r e f a w m f ' D e l u h a u m i f; a u m i f; o d w, ? o l t a M u m i f; u h c i f A s m; x u f y l l y b o d w, ? ' g a y r h u r e f a w m f u h l w l f a w m h ' D t r i u d r w i f c s i f b; }

]trwizliu upir&lygbt? rylygES h ulelawmwiirfnaygd tck ci'Asm; ajymjywmawwom r&aw, f q&if ulelawmwiir fwiir, V ulelawm 'Dtriuu rwiirbl acgifa&niM u&if ulelawm wmoefrhw vi jzplon;rfnaygd Oya'rsupES Mun&if tcsuitvuawuawmh oyaumiw, P 'D pwbrii q&w taumiif m oyi taEsiht, Sufay;wh taumiif 'Bumiif m jynbvlxktwulom r[kwib? ulelawmwiir aq;ynm&S lawG twulyg taEsiht, Suf twm; tqbjzpbawh aumiif/ oltallumiif;ul [wvphu npm xriifpm; yf&h ulelawm ci'Asm;ul ajymjyctz;ao;w, f xifw, P 'Dtaumiif m ulelawmwiir tcef;u@? ulelawmwiir avlusi h oiMum;r? ulelawmwiir tpOftvmawul vmiy/ lctf;ajcmubawh taumiif [mAsm 'Bumiif m ulelawmwiir qupyawh tvlyf[lorul lctf;ajcmubawh taumiif as ovm;? avonlywulw&bt? ulelawmwiir taeES h 'Dtaumiif ulelawmwiir avmuxul Oifrvmei hatmif ES xwifzpr&? tbov rly&if taESES htjref q&ov 'Dtaumiif ulelawmwiir wG mtr, P txtojzih atmifvuirsvi &S tottrsvy&wupul ao;orhatmif ehusatmiflyr&h aocsmw, V ci'Asm;pOifpm;om Munayawmh ulelawmwiir tvlyul ulelawmwiir ynm&S law&vuxr&nyl xm;&rfnaygd aopm&if vuirsvi qlygawmh ulelawmwiir vuirsvix&Ei w, P wjcm; b, forS rx&Ei lb? wu, f 'Btaumifstlawom 'grstlawG vlyEi h tci hta&rs; &oh&if ulelawmwiir uilyom rswayawmh 'gayrh awmlygao;w, P t&iwef;uawmh 'M trisdom ay;vm&if aq;ynmaumiipu b, lawmrs cstrfomray;cb? rswavm uom;avmu jzpbatmiful aqmlymy/ ci'Asm; rsvirvm;awmh robot? *sm;Ap&ul tr? v&chwi E&ftawmLumLumu jzpbawh trwprif[mavAsm? uavuacs wpa, muf ulhwi taeES h *sm;Apul araq;oiay;chwi traygd aq;aumiipu olul q&moefrswy/wiipm&ifu y, tzuwulw, P tck pwbrii[m ulelawmwiir e, xJ ul;ausmly/ Oifvmchwi taumiif apmum;vmw taumiif yly/ aqm&rfnaygd ulelawm om;&*wqD tck zef;quwulw, P ci'Asm; cPapmi iD? rMumygbt? wpr&pbavmlyg? reufzefus&i lawmh ci'Asm; ajymw h q&mrES h awly/ ar;p&m &vm ar;csi w, }

*upbdoni x&mrS xoh;ly/ a' gufw om;&*w&H zef;qulon/ aemuwpaef reulwi f ul wlyif a' gufwom;&*w& a&barhuu oemjy q&mr&S x&ulq&csur&sm;ul , li q&mr&S ul wlyif vuirsva&x&xm;onh w&om; Oif tqjykm jyklyfavon/ q&mr&S x&ulq&csur&sm;r&h aumiif r&f wusv&f;ojzih obni csufsi;fyif oN vup& a&baersm; jzpbom bvef;pb&dpul& & ruq&m; b&ES h t&bmweWES h qulog fav\

tr&awmh *upbdoni pwbrii;ul wpzublwi pulqly r&ef;w 1/2&aeol jzplonh tm;avsmpr&h pwbrii;ysup&rnq&wif bmrq&lyrnh vpm;jzpbayon/ , ck avmavmq, w&lvnf aq;ynm avmu\ tustul umuG lonh taejzih ta&Budaom trwprhuul wifjyEi lol wpOftjzpl olul lol *wP, li r&q&Ei hatmifjzplvsuf&h avon/

'ieN tptpOft& tif 1/2 wpa, muf t, w&w&f&f& a&mu&eoni t&ef;wif oltay; p&h rnh trloni p&w&wif wpr&q i hly/wpr&q i h jzplvmchavon/

c&piw uG w&lonh owif;ul owif;pmx&wif zw&w&om tcg z&uf D[iirq&loni p&w&w&lonh r&h tr&fyif jzpl\ obni csufsi;fyif t&w&H zef;quf triul rwi lawmbl

&yypvU&ei ajymcha;on/ o&aomf aemufusoh;chavly/ o&ajymc&elwif tif 1/2 \ trfsh
wi lly&aeavly/

aemufyif;wif jypfrcq&maumf r w onf tif 1/2; tay:w&m; p&q&el wif yonh trul& p&ppl&v&vif
tif 1/2; u& wif aq;ynmaumi p&N E&Difomv t p n f t a 0; o& w u h & m u f i o l t a y : ü p & q i k m ; o n h
tr t w u f a c s y & e i q i h a c : a o m p m w p a p m i f x w v u l a v o n /

, ck tif 1/2; u& x m ; a o m p m o n f x p m y i f j z p a y o n / p m t a & ; t o m ; r f h O y a ' o h t j y n E S h
j z p a v o n /

oif tif 1/2; arqebnf o&vsuef h a o m f v n f a u m i f ? p l v a & m u l l y g a o m f v n f a u m i f M b * k w v 15
& u a e l w i f a q ; y n m b i v u i r s w i r & a o m ? r s w y l w i p m & i f ; o i f q & m o e l w p o b r [k w y g b E S h a q ; u b r i
j y l a e a o m & p c s u f p w b r i f q i b l w p o b t m ; u l n h j c i f ? , i t y l * k v N a q ; u b r i v y i e f w i f r r h
q & m o e l w p a , m u f * P l o u u i t s r a x m u f x m ; b l y g o i f u l n d v l y u l f t m ; a y ; j c i f j y l c b n / o j z p f i
o i b n f a q ; y n m a v m u \ * P l o u u i t s i h E f ; y s u f y m ; a t m i f v l y o n h j y p f r x u l a l l u m i f ; a w o & & o n /

(22)

triuu ppaaq; Mum;emonaelboni EDi fobmv 10 &uabeyzpn/ tif 1/2;oni xbael rwdi frd wplywápmí
vef efoli vmcbn/ oboni p triuu wpa, muwnt; &iqll rnf[k tcl ftrm qkizwáxm;avon/
' i eES h [kwiywluwnt; p trluuáwif uil fxd vub&muí Oifí ulnjci; rjykol rhdwpDáwnt;
vÁwáxm;ay;&ef ajymxm;lyDlyD jzpn/ oboni pdwínpjci;? pdwémjci;wluu &iD, lyuáum jywuá
[llw, ú wnt;claxil ívsuf &áv\

oluu íol xbaeojzi h tay.; Htm;jzi h MunhVáif wnlwnlí dNí dNí &ásonf[k xiírsáí
&aomívní; oN pdwírnírl aqmúáwn&m r&avmuátmí yíí Aavmí íqívsuf&á\

vua& jzpay;vmonh tajctaeuú Muní a&á&;twáí pdwírat;jci; jzpníonES h trD
ulev&cllyáom tcsárm; twííu q&mOef wpDá bOES h Mulawácl&onh tjzptysuárm; twáívní;
pdwíraumí; jzpváusuf &áavon/

v&cláom &ulowáywí ajcmulywáclíu qáVáí c&páwD aocqll&jci;wnt; [áom qkizwáxm;Mumí h
olín vlr&ol&ef roávmuátmí yíí t1/2;wplywí; jzpc&on/ touDthmOí uí;nl wáDáym
aqmúáwn&mr&Eí íatmí jzpc&\ / oláO wácláwáoní z1/2;&jzptum &yíwánp&myíí r&ávmuáonh
tajctaeráol qíuá&muácl&\ / cláom wácláwáclí emvef xlvmllyD oláwáclí;ES h olí tMúDmPíárm; uí
taumí t x n ázm&ef pdwá&muáí íyg áulí;pm;tm; xlvá p jykvmaom jzpníon/ tu, íí rsm;om
topwáclí jyelvnárfzín; p jykvmaom oN aráwí íícsuárm; uí taumí t x n í razmEí lonh bOol
&ámuáon;clágrí oláO wácláwáclí &áíobawámlí rnf[kwáy/ touES huú í wácláwáclí íatmí
&áívsuf aool wácláwáclí jzpc&áavmírní

, ck&i;fql h&eaomtjzplonf oltzlawmh&i&emp&maumi;v\ / ol , ck&i;fql h&eaom trlonf q&mOelwlf; allumuLuonh trluo; jzpayon/ oltm; bmaLumih aq;aumi;pd a&B&arhuol ac:&ygoent/ bmaLumih olemrnuul q&mOelwlvwipm&i;rs y, tzuksi h&e MUYgoent/ obonf , ael txd *PloU uif;hapavmuobonh tjykt;rsuul rvy;cbonh tr&elyif jzpl\ / &mZow jyp;rvnf; rus;v⪙ tv&lp;mr;rs;vnf; rvy;cl; olvy;cborh ar&D blve\ a&m*gouboymasufuif&eftwuf aq;Og;ulbay;jci;fom &B&ayon/

ollbuif; vlu;yg aqmi;Lu;rnh a&B&arh viuf&el tif;D;buif; a&B&ar;sm; tzD;jzpaom a[myg;ES h ulri;P;rs aomrw;pa [myg; q;ljzpayon/ ' i;elu t;irwef awm;onf [k wufw⪙ cbjzih i;h;:c;ji;f; jzpl\ /

emrn;bu;D a&B&ae wpD;jzpaom aomrw;pf a[myg;u; jri;law&yg u o\ 1/2&n;uul Mun;h;D rnb;h; oltm; txi;bu;D;Muv;tr;nr; r [kw;ay/ aomrw;pf a[myg;onf vly;u cy&o;ao;? cyly;el; cyly;k; jzplon/ rsu;E;h e&B&w; i a;1/2;u;f; rsu;f;el wy;fx;on/ vly;h;u;f; y; ajmy;h; q;ly;h;sm; r;h; b, law;mr;S wn;ji; r;f;at;aq;on;f&B; rsu;pa;em;u;p&m aum;f;avmu;at;mi;f; ysm, D;ym, m vly;w;w;baom tusi &B&avon/

a[myg;ES h tif;1/2;w;lonf aw;D;puwn;f;u tqi;rajy;csi Muay/ a[myg;onf tif;1/2;ES h aw;D;q;M;D trb;h; trlv;mu;h aq;E;E;on/ tif;1/2;u ol;trlu;P;ES h yw;bu;f; v⪙ el;w;w;f; oES h tc;iri;f;v;vnt;jzpl; Mb;Z;mvnt;&B;om qma&mbw;f; tu;lb;D;X;H o\ u;f; p; m; o;h; a&m;uf aw;D;q;f; aq;E;E;w;f; y; i; Mun;f;el ajm;&m a[myg;u p;w;v;ysu;onh trit&mr;D;jzih rsu;E;h;u;f; 1/2;h;um ac;g;f;cg;cg vnt;cg;cg vly;f; tu;lb;D;X;H o;h;e;f;h; v;h;Or;jz;P;E;h; a;L;u;mi;f;? tu;lb;D; u;f; w;f; r;h; aq;aumi;pd tz;D;oi;w;v;D;jz;pa;eal;u;mi;f; ajm;avon/

tif;1/2;u ol;tr;itw;uf; ta&B;u;baom ou&ao jzpl;v;M;E;h;lonh p;w;D;ri;f;X;H all;u;e;f;1/2;u;f; t*fv;el;D; tj;re;f;ye;lv;MZ;h; tal;u;mi;f;M;u;ay;⪙ ajm;onh t;cg;w;f;v;vnt; aomrw;pa [myg;u oab;mr;w;ac;f; aomrw;pa [myg;u p;w;D;ri;f; ajm;jy;E;h; r;h; t;cu;f;v;u;f; [l;or;u;f; ol &x;M;h;D; jzpl; p;w;D;ri;f;u;f; ac;ae;Z;h; r;v;law;ma;L;u;mi;f;? p;w;D;ri;f;v;h; b;D;R;D; b;mr;&ES h t&n;f;cs;f; r&B;om aq;q&m w;pa, mu;f;u;f; aq;aumi;pd a&B&ar;hu;w;f; ou&aw;f; y; j;ci;f;tm; j;zi;h tz;D;oi;f; v;bu;D;rs;M;tm; y;f; a'gr;me;f; y;h;at;mi;f; vly;f;ov;h; jzpl;o;h; p&m &B;M;u;mi;f;? p;w;D;ri;f; \ v;u;f;ax;mu;f; r;mv;f;u;f;v;vnt; p; tal;u;mi;f; tal;u;mi;f; y;f; p; tr;w;f;f; ou&ao tjzpl; w;f; y;v;tr;nr; r [kw;al;u;mi;f; &S;f; y;av \ /

trES;f; yw;bu;f; w&m;Oya' 1/2;ax;mi;f;S q;f;ci;f;ob;oy;f; jy;kv;f;fx;M;onh t;P;D;T;P;O;f; [l;or;lonf o\ u;f; y;f; 1/2;ax;mi;f;S ae;f; op;w;f;u;f; x;M;onh t;P;D;T;P;O;f;sm;ES h r;sm; p;h;ir;S; y;f; u;f; y;M; j;cm;em;v;su;f; &B;M;u;mi;f;u;f; tif;1/2; o;v;M; &aom;tcg; p;w;f;rc;sr;f;aj;h;jzpl;v;M;jy;e;f;avon/

tif;1/2; \ p;w;f;q;E;h;S; tjzpl;f;e;u;f; tr&eftw;f;f; w;f; y;v;h;om;q;E' &yg \ / a[myg;u v;u;f;rc;E;h;f; / a[myg;u olent; ol [eES h o;h;v;lonf / tif;1/2;u rnr;f;oy;f; tal;u;mi;f; y;f; aq;E;E; ajm;jy;apum;rl a[myg;u v;u;f;rc;E;h;f; jzpa;eavon/ a[myg; \ q;E;h;S; ob;f;ay; x;M;onh tw;f;f;om ajm;ap;v;h; /

ပဝါ့ညိဟိတိဖ် ၂/၂:ES h a [myg;wlonf w p z u ES h w p z u f t q i r a j y j z p l v m o j z i h a e m u b q h w f i a [myg;u t r ES h y w l o u f i o n o a b m x m; u l l t w d t v i f y i f x k w a z m f a j y m l u m; a v a w m l o n f

] u l e a w m f c i f a s m; u l l B u l l w i f y d a w m i f y e f x m; y g & a p a ' g u l w m a r q e f A l l ' [l a e l t r i p p l w h t c g r f n t c k c i f a s m; u l e a w m f u l l a j y m j y a e w h p u m; r s h a w G v h O r a j y m y g E S h c i f a s m; t a e E S h b m q l b m w p b e f r s r a j y m b l a & i E l w f y w a e y g / u l e a w m f a j y m w m e m; r a x m i f b l c i f a s m; a u m i f r, f x i f w m a w G O i f a j y m v l u i r, f q & i f u l l h v n f y i f; u l l f B u l l u f i p y f o v l l j z p l o f n; v i r r, f q l w m u l e a w m f o w d a y; x m; y g & a p

t i f ၂/၂: o n f a [myg; t m; r a u s r e y j z i h l u n t o n f

] u l e a w m f u a w m h o l w l t m; v h u l l t r e f o d a p c s i f w, ? ' D t r s h o r D a v; u l l a & m * g a y s m u l u i f; a p c s i f w l q E E S h u l a y; c l w h t v l y f [m t i r w e a u m i f w h t v l y f y g? w u, l a w m h u l e a w m f v l y c l w h t v l y f [m t i r w e f n e j r w l w h t v l y f w p c l y g q l w m o l w l o a b m a y g u f e m; v n f o f n; a t m i f a j y m j y c s i f w, ? v a y g i f r m; p f n O l w l B D, m; a q; ၂/၂: f n u l o a y; a e a y r l r o u l o m v l l r a y s m u f l o m t c k v l v l y c l w m y l q l w m u l l o l w l o o f n; a p c s i f w, ? t a o t c m p O f p m; l u n h l u & i f u l e a w m f t c k v l v l y c l w h t w l u b a l l u m i h o l w l v p l u u l e a w m f u l l t c k v l O i f l y d v l y l u a w m r [k w l v m; }

r s u l r e f a e m u f u G i r S a [myg; \ r s u l v h r s m; o n f p h & r a l l u m i h u r l u l l a z m j y a e a y o n f

] a u s; Z i j y l y d t b v l a w m h r v l y a p c s i f b l; a ' g u l w m a r q e f c i f a s m; t a e E S h u l e a w m f w l l b u f u t a & B u l l w h t a j c t a e u l l c i f a s m; e m; r v n f b l j z p a e w m o l y c u l w m y? u l e a w m f c i f a s m; u l l y o f y d h v i f; v i f; a j y m & a w m h r f n y? ' D t r i r f n u l e a w m f w l l b u f u E l l a j c o y e n f a e w m u l l c i f a s m; o w i y l a p c s i f w, ? t v s i f w l e f u j z p l y d o r o t r a w l u l j y e l l u n h l u & i f u l e a w m f w l l b u f u v h O a r o h i v i l c s u l r & y g b l; ? 1909 c E p l u j z p c l w h u i k l l t r? 1912 c E p l u j z p c l w h a v m u f e f; & l l t r? 1919 c E p l u j z p c l w h a z m v * s m & l t r? t J D t r a w f r n o l w l t m; v l q & m O e f r S w y l w i f t o r f; c l w m c s n f y? y n m & S f r [k w l o a w E S h a y g i f l y d u b r l j y c l w l w & m; p f c l w h t r a w f c s n f y l q l w m v n f; c i f a s m; o r f n y g? l y d a w m h 1921 c E p l w l e f u j z p c l w h e m r n B u d [u Z i f & l t r i u l l j y e l l u n l [u Z i f [m b v l b q & m * s m & A p l t w l u f a r l a q; a y; c l w h t r a y g d t J D t r i r f n [u Z i f u l l q & m O e f r S w y l w i f p m & i f u y, l z s u f y p l w m c l c l w, ? t J l a w m l u m u l e a w m f j z p a p c s i f w m u p p a q; w h t c g r f n [k w l w, f r [k w l b l; q l w m a v m u f y l a j z z l w l w, ? w w E l l f o r o w l w l y l a j y m a p c s i f w, ? u l e a w m f o w d a y; c s i f w m u a p m a p m u c i f a s m; u l e a w m f u l l a j y m o v l l [k w l w m r e l w m a w f a v o m a j y m r a e z l y? t b v l b m a j y m a e & i f a w m h c i f a s m; t r l [m ၂/၂: f n a o c s m w, ? c i f a s m; & l l r s w y l w i f [m t o r f; c l r f n a o c s m w, f q l w m u l e a w m f & & l a j y m O h w, }

a [myg; a j y m a e o n h y l t w l f; q l w O i f a w m h t i f ၂/၂: o n f o l u l l f o l t a w m B u d o w d x m; i x e f r s j z p a w m h r n f [b o m t c s u l u l j r i f m o n f & S f; & S f a j y m & v O i f v l e m w i f c l w i f a y; a & m u f a e o n h v l e m w p a, m u f u l u s i f o l h r s j z p a y v h r n f / a q; a u m i p d a & S a r f n u f w O i f a q; a u m i p d v B u d r i f r m; a j y m o r o q l b r o v l y f o r o u l w l y e f c i f; r j y k b l l i r l u l y f j z p a y v h r n f

o l a o m f v n f; r f n; r f n; r e f e f j y e f a j y m b l w p z u l u v l y f o r o t w l f; N i d h e z l l q l b n f r f n t i f ၂/၂: t z l v l u e m & e f t c u l q l a o m u p i w p c k j z p a c s o n f / n r d t j y p l r s v l w i u i f c s r f o m a p & e f t v l l f n r f n; o n f

obnf qllftwllf;oll a&mutmif rOiaao;bl wltg;Owllf &yberavon/ oIOxlylrS rla&puism;onf
Murtjyi fay:olljzntfjzntfcsi f usvsuf &avon/

]txDi fyg a' gufvvm? wplu ll mlvntf ½mlygvvm;? w, fqlwlnygvvm;}

or\ pum; rqlrDolu Mum;jzwll ajymon/

]rpiuApf vm;? urelavmf ci fAsm;qD vmllyD awllcsi faewmlumlyD ci fAsm;a&m ae&xll & vly&
ull &wm tqi fjay&llvm;}

]tqi fjayw, fawmlvntf r[kwllataygh a' gufvvm&, ? 'mly/ ½let,uel vly≪ae&wmaygd
oylawmlvntf rqllygbf? zeyfqlf rfnawmlh vlopl wpla, mu f i ll;xm;&w, ? vloplu vli, f
wpla, mu fayrll awmlygw, ? tvlyfawmlh vlyfvgw, ? wplqllvll Oifxll fygOll a' gufvvm? rawll&wm MumlyD
ulell vuzul&ni wplclulavmu f wllumlyfvg&ap}

olacgifu ll tomt, m, rll jllifon/

]urelavmf vrf;Mullvll Oifvmlchwmyg}

ollto llwll fOrfenf;ollvgvsu&avon/

]ci fAsm; [, &Apf vm;ull oyllyD ow&rllnybent}

]ow&wmaygh a' gufvvm&, ? b, rll owll&bl aeygrv? ol aopu ql&llf yllvllvllf&wmaygd
'gayrll vlllobmO [m tawmlull tllwllp&m aumi f;vlygw, fa' gufvvm}

rpiuApf vm;onf pum;ull rqu llao;bl ollulljy ll rll Munllaeao;on/

]vllawll [m jzplvmllyDwll upo wplclull b, mll &llqll Muovllqllwll tcsulull ulell ajymaewmyg
a' gufvvm}

obnf rpiuApf vm; ajymvllulonh pum;\ av;eu llom t"lyll, fu ll ½kwllw&u llom f
oabmraygu llacs/

]urelavmlh taeESh urelavmlull f urelavml tlyplwllrlygw, ? tll jzplyll ci fAsm;tllwll
oyljrelqelvlllygw, llav? ci fAsm; taeESh urelavmlull tlyplwllcsll rllnyllvll urelavml rllumcP
awllrlygw, }

]ulellru a' gufvvmull tlyplwll r, f [kwllvm;}

oru acgllfcgon/

]bmjykv' pum; u' ajym&ov' a' gu'lv m? a' gu'lv m taeES h [, &Dtw'uf taumif;q' jzpatmi f u'lv h'wmy? u'lv r'w' Bu'lv u'lv ae&mr' x'm; E'lv z'lv n'f; p'p'0ay; clw, ? taumif;q' q'lv h' c'p'w'lv u'k q&m'0e'lv n'f; &h'ay; clw, }

] 'gayrh' ' gu ' lv' &h'o; wmu'lv }

olu ol\ xi'fr'icsu'lv t'w'lv f; Z'lv w'lv r' ajym'jy'el'lv n'f

]rpi'uf Ap'f vm; taeES h u'lv e'lv w'm'lv q'lv u' tult'nd rawmif; b'lv w'jcm; en'f; v'lv y'cl'lv, l'q'lv &i'f ... q'lv y'gawm'lv Asm? [, &D u'lv aq; %lv w'lv lv'lv r, l'q'lv &i'f }

]u'lv r' t'z'lv w'm'lv w'jcm; en'f; q'lv w'm'lv r' &lv y'lv g'lv b'lv; a' gu'lv m? u'lv r' a, mu'lv m; [, &D u'lv aq; %lv w'lv r' w'lv csi'lv y'lv g'lv b'lv; o'lv r' h' ai' &lv w'm'lv y'lv? o'lv ai' ES h ol' Bu'lv u'lv ae&mr' h' ol' Bu'lv u'lv w'lv q&m'0e'lv ES h u'lv b'lv h' E'lv lv'w'm'lv? ol' u'lv ol' *lv [l'w'm'lv a' gu'lv m'lv jri'lv p'lv csi'lv y'lv gw, ? w'lv r' w'lv m; ol' *lv [f' E'lv lv'w'm'lv y'lv? &S'lv u'lv &S'lv f'lv t'jy'lv p'lv w'lv lv, f'lv q'lv w'lv u'lv p'lv [m' ray; oi'lv y'lv g'lv b'lv; [, &D [m' &S'lv lv'lv t'lv r' w'lv e'lv w'm'lv w'lv h'lv q&m'0e'lv t'lv r' w'lv e'lv o'lv ab'lv ma'lv u'lv m'lv f'lv w'lv h'lv q&m'0e'lv r' &z'lv r' v'lv g'lv l'lv b'lv; t'lv cl'lv q'lv &cl'lv m; y'lv? &cl'lv su'lv ES h'lv t'lv cl'lv w'lv jz'lv p'lv b'lv h'lv; &w'm'lv [m' ol' u'lv b'lv lv'lv u'lv y'lv m'lv 'lv q'lv lv'lv h'lv u'lv r' ajym'cl'lv h'lv t'lv Bu'lv r' ay'lv g'lv i'lv [m' ra' &w'lv u'lv E'lv lv'w'm'lv y'lv g'lv b'lv; u'lv r' e'lv w'm'lv h'lv jzi'lv h'lv a' gu'lv m'lv h'lv tay; r'lv h'lv t'jy'lv p'lv w'lv lv p'lv &lv &h'lv r' w'lv lv'lv c'lv y'lv g'lv b'lv; }

or pum; ajymaep'lv oi'lv t'w'lv f'lv t'lv i'lv %lv; on'lv *lv %lv p'lv lv'lv r'lv t'lv u'lv c'lv w'lv b'lv n'lv ol'lv t'lv a'lv e'lv jzi'lv h'lv [, &D Ap'f vm; \ t'lv jz'lv p'lv r' e'lv f'lv t'lv w'lv f'lv z'lv i'lv [O'lv e'lv c'lv b'lv n'lv w'lv lv'lv t'lv a'lv t'lv m'lv i'lv o'lv r' b'lv u'lv r'lv S, lv'lv u'lv n'lv v'lv u'lv c'lv lv'lv r'lv n'lv r'lv [lv'lv r'lv e'lv o'lv b'lv a'lv e'lv ay'lv n'lv /

rpi'uf Ap'f vm; tae'lv jzi'lv h'lv [, &D \ t'lv jz'lv p'lv n'lv u'lv h'lv t'lv a'lv lv'lv m'lv i'lv w'lv m'lv t'lv &lv ra' &h'lv r'lv v'lv b'lv m'lv jz'lv p'lv &lv n'lv u'lv p'lv i'lv v'lv p'lv c'lv k, l'q'lv x'm; on'lv r'lv h'lv x'lv u'lv &lv a'lv e'lv ay'lv n'lv / ol' r' \ a, mu'lv m; t'w'lv u'lv ai'lv u'lv e'lv a'lv lv'lv u'lv s'lv c'lv f'lv q&m'0e'lv a'lv u'lv m'lv f'lv r'lv m; ES h'lv p'lv w'lv w'lv f'lv u'lv s'lv ubay; E'lv lv'lv b'lv n'lv [h'lv om'lv t'lv o'lv jzi'lv h'lv a'lv u'lv e'lv y'lv r'lv v'lv n'lv f'lv &lv e'lv on'lv / a'lv o'lv q'lv h'lv o'lv h'lv; ol' *lv [jy'lv e'lv w'm'lv h'lv v'lv n'lv w'lv w'lv t'lv m; o'lv a'lv %lv t'lv u'lv e'lv f'lv t'lv u'lv s'lv c'lv l'lv m'lv w'lv r'lv w'lv m; ol' *lv [E'lv lv'lv b'lv jzi'lv h'lv p'lv w'lv c'lv r'lv f'lv aj'lv r'lv h'lv v'lv n'lv f'lv &lv e'lv on'lv / ol' jz'lv p'lv &lv ol' a, mu'lv m; [, &D Ap'f vm; a'lv o'lv q'lv &lv j'lv c'lv i'lv f'lv t'lv w'lv u'lv r'lv n'lv i'lv o'lv w'lv f'lv t'lv jy'lv p'lv r'lv &lv k'lv %lv om; p'lv h'lv jzi'lv h'lv t'lv cl'lv f'lv t'lv r'lv m, lv'lv u'lv x'm; on'lv r'lv h'lv xi'lv &lv h'lv; a'lv e'lv ay'lv n'lv /

p'lv u'lv b'lv h'lv om, lv'lv u'lv n'lv c'lv s'lv u'lv jzi'lv h'lv o'lv r'lv b'lv m'lv ol' r'lv p'lv w'lv \ c'lv r'lv f'lv aj'lv r'lv om, m'lv r'lv &lv &lv e'lv a'lv om rpi'uf Ap'f vm; t'lv m; , c'lv k'lv c'lv e'lv f'lv u'lv s'lv c'lv g'lv r'lv S [, &D a'lv o'lv q'lv r'lv ES h'lv y'lv w'lv b'lv u'lv r'lv t'lv jz'lv p'lv r'lv e'lv u'lv jy'lv e'lv ajym'lv jya'lv e'lv y'lv gu'lv oi'lv l'lv w'm'lv y'lv g'lv r'lv n'lv f'lv v'lv m'lv /

tu, lv'lv ajym'lv jy'lv lv'lv u'lv y'lv g'lv ol' r' \ p'lv w'lv c'lv r'lv f'lv aj'lv r'lv h'lv u'lv z'lv su'lv q'lv &lv a'lv m'lv u'lv b'lv c'lv s'lv w'm'lv r'lv n'lv / ol' r'lv tay; w'lv f'lv f'lv &lv u'lv p'lv u'lv &lv m'lv usayawm'lv r'lv n'lv / ol' b'lv n'lv ac'lv w'lv r'lv o'lv lv'lv r'lv f'lv q'lv w'lv m'lv p'lv o'lv f'lv p'm; a'lv w'lv a'lv o'lv v'lv s'lv u'lv f'lv &lv v'lv \ /

]t'lv cl'lv w'lv a'lv w'lv &lv w'm'lv O'lv r'lv f'lv om'lv y'lv gw, f'lv r'lv p'lv u'lv Ap'f vm; ? u'lv e'lv w'm'lv f'lv ap'lv m'lv p'lv m'lv ajym'cl'lv h'lv t'lv w'lv f'lv y'lv y'lv? u'lv e'lv w'm'lv f'lv a'lv w'lv c'lv s'lv i'lv f'lv e'lv v'lv lv'lv o'lv i'lv m'lv cl'lv v'lv m'lv y'lv g'lv }

ol' b'lv n'lv r'lv p'lv u'lv Ap'f vm; \ v'lv u'lv f'lv u'lv q'lv E'lv w'lv f'lv u'lv b'lv n'lv / E'lv w'lv r'lv v'lv n'lv;]r' *lv f'lv m'lv &lv h'lv om'lv n'lv y'lv g'lv r'lv p'lv u'lv Ap'f vm; } [k'lv ajym'lv n'lv / lv'lv y'lv w'm'lv h'lv q'lv lv'lv r'lv S'lv jy'lv e'lv lv'lv c'lv v'lv \ /

tif 1/2; onf rpiu/ Apf vm; ES h vbsi faw/lyb pum; ajymv/ u&v/ Oif pdw/oubom&m &v/ h/ rnf [k
ar/ m/ i/ c/ n/ / , ck aw/ & jye/ faw/ m/ v/ n/ f; pdw/ qif/ & jci/ f/ om/ v/ Oif y/ l/ m/ c/ & avon/ / ol xm; c/ b/ n/ h
oabm/ xm; ES h r/ p/ u/ i/ Apf vm; xm; aeaom oabm/ xm; r/ n/ qellusi fvsu/ & & ayon/ /

rpiu/ Apf vm; x/ h/ S/ ol bmar/ m/ i/ h/ eygoent/ /

c/ i/ h/ v/ w/ jci/ f/ u/ l/ m; /

tjyp/ i/ w/ jci/ f/ u/ l/ m; /

, ck vbsi faw/ Oif ol o/ c/ & oavmuf q/ l/ v/ Oif rpiu/ Apf vm; onf ol \ a, mu/ m; aoc/ h/ & jci/ f/ ES h
ywbou/ i/ ol tay: w/ i/ f/ entent/ uav; r/ s/ ob, & y/ h/ ray: ay/ / ol tay: w/ i/ f/ , ci/ fuxuf y/ i/ f/ i/ r/ i/ v/ mon/ h/ oabm/ ? txi/ f/ t/ jri/ f/ bu/ v/ mon/ h/ oabm/ u/ i/ i/ jyv/ su/ & ayon/ /

r/ h/ a/ p/ b/ w/ v/ su/ & & om v/ r/ f/ r/ bu/ bay: av/ m/ u/ b/ o/ h; ae/ & i/ f/ u/ o/ p/ w/ t/ m/ 1/ 2/ 0, i/ x/ i/ qe/ faom t/ m/ 1/ 2/ v/ p/ c/ k
Oif v/ mon/ / reu/ j/ zel/ & i/ q/ i/ & r/ n/ h/ tr/ w/ i/ f/ ol/ h/ v/ h/ r/ n/ i/ [aom t/ m/ 1/ 2/ z/ p/ n/ / obn/ i/ o/ n/ ra/ & r/ & m
E/ i/ v/ & om b/ o/ tw/ u/ f/ p/ i/ & r/ faom u/ \ z/ p/ n/ i/ P/ u/ l/ t/ jyi/ f/ t/ x/ eyi/ f/ c/ & jye/ av/ \ /

ol wnf/ c/ & m [h/ w, ES h re/ bra/ 0; w/ i/ f/ v/ b/ o/ h; v/ l/ ment/ i/ q/ w/ j/ i/ r/ faom v/ r/ f/ m/ u/ m; uav;
wp/ v/ r/ f/ & b/ n/ / x/ l/ v/ r/ f/ uav; x/ D, i/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ wp/ a/ usmi/ f/ & avon/ / obn/ i/ x/ l/ v/ r/ f/
m/ u/ m; tw/ i/ f/ o/ l/ Oif u/ m/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ a/ & r/ s/ jz/ w/ i/ f/ tav/ m/ u/ f/ w/ i/ f/ i/ x/ i/ qe/ faom t/ m/ 1/ 2/ v/ p/ c/ k/ Oif v/ m/ jye/ b/ n/ /
x/ h/ t/ m/ 1/ 2/ n/ a/ p/ a/ q/ m/ r/ a/ m/ u/ i/ c/ Pr/ o/ & y/ a/ ev/ l/ u/ r/ n/ y/ a/ om/ i/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ x/ b/ l/ Oif c/ h/ avon/ /

b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ tw/ i/ f/ 0, i/ tar/ s/ i/ i/ x/ lu p/ r/ i/ v/ su/ & b/ n/ / v/ b/ l/ uif/ r/ a/ eojzi/ h
Ni/ r/ i/ q/ w/ v/ e/ f/ v/ a/ om/ v/ n/ f; a/ E/ & a/ E/ & ax/ & ax/ & a/ w/ m/ h/ & v/ & ayon/ / r/ l/ u/ ma/ o; ci/ f/ u/ r/ s/ O/ w/ i/ w/ u/ y/ i/ f/ i/ y/ b/ o/ h; [e/ w/ n/ /
y/ 1/ 2/ v/ u/ p/ w/ i/ h/ b/ & m; a/ usmi/ f/ r/ e/ f/ o/ r/ o/ d/ ay/ / c/ j/ c/ m; i/ o/ l/ v/ a/ om/ p/ w/ v/ n/ f; r/ & & ay/ /

obn/ i/ aemuf/ q/ w/ e/ f/ & & c/ w/ e/ f/ & s/ h/ wp/ v/ w/ i/ f/ Oif x/ h/ m/ u/ b/ n/ / tar/ s/ i/ i/ z/ h/ aeaom tr/ i/ q/ b/ l/ i/ ai/ p/ u/ a/ e/ r/ n/ / c/ & p/ w/ b/ n/ i/ b/ & m; w/ & m; u/ l/ t/ v/ e/ f/ M/ u/ n/ i/ h/ o/ jz/ p/ l/ o/ n/ i/ t/ m; av/ s/ m/ p/ o/ h/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ o/ l/ r/ e/ f/ e/ b/ o/ h; w/ w/ b/ n/ / oluawm/ h/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ o/ l/ b, fawm/ r/ s/ o/ h; av/ h/ o/ h; x/ & b/ o/ r/ [h/ w/ ay/ / , c/ awm/ h/ v/ n/ f; obn/ i/ tr/ s/ t/ r/ n/ i/ r/ o/ a/ om/ b/ & m; & b/ & a/ usmi/ f/ wp/ a/ usmi/ f/ x/ l/ Oif i/ x/ h/ a/ e/ r/ v/ \ /

'lu/ qif/ & b/ n/ i/ v/ w/ i/ t/ m; b/ & m; a/ usmi/ f/ o/ l/ y/ n/ / 'lu/ qif/ & juyi/ f/ v/ s/ i/ f/ v/ w/ i/ t/ m; taumi/ f/ ES h t/ q/ i/ ?
tr/ i/ h; ES h tr/ e/ f/ u/ l/ a/ o/ zel/ y/ i/ f/ j/ c/ m; i/ c/ j/ c/ m; o/ a/ p/ \ / 'lu/ qif/ & juyi/ f/ v/ i/ v/ w/ i/ t/ m; b/ & m; w/ & m; u/ l/ o/ w/ & a/ p/ \ /

obn/ i/ r/ h/ v/ & m/ c/ & b/ v/ r/ f/ q/ w/ o/ l/ a/ m/ u/ l/ i/ tem; , h/ eon/ h/ v/ l/ w/ p/ a, mu/ f/ y/ r/ m/ ac/ gi/ i/ l/ u/ f/ p/ l/ u/ c/ s/ i/ r/ v/ y/ r, s/ u/ f/ Ni/ r/ h/ o/ u/ p/ o/ x/ h/ h/ eon/ / ol/ taw/ & a/ v/ s/ O/ b/ n/ i/ wp/ r/ i/ p/ r/ i/ p/ d/ qif/ v/ s/ u/ i/ f/ & v/ \ /

]t/ i/ ... b/ & m; o/ c/ i/ }

]b/ & m; w/ yn/ hawm/ i/ t/ m; q/ & m/ Oe/ f/ r/ s/ w/ y/ h/ w/ i/ f/ p/ m/ & i/ f/ r/ s/ y, z/ s/ u/ j/ c/ i/ f/ r/ c/ & a/ t/ m/ i/ f/ a/ p/ m/ i/ a/ & s/ u/ f/ u, fawm/ i/ r/ y/ g/ b/ & m; ;}

t i f ½; uawmh bmrS jyeajymraeawmib/ Ni d'raevuion/ a[myg; ajymonh twi fyi f Oud onf ol ra&muirdu ppāq;lyb'ofn; onh tritwuf p&i fcsufu yif zwMum; aelyDjzpn/

Mum;&onh p&i fcsuf rfn tm;&pb&m raumif;v&y/ q&mOef rsvyWwif pm&i f;rs y, tsubap [haom p&i fcsuf jzpn/

tif ½; onf tjypl &ofn; &haom q&mOefu rMunfbl raeEi f ay/ xibq&mOef jri f&onf rfn plwicsrfajrztg &m r&lygwum;/ xibq&mOefonf olb0 wnlwcl f jra&; twuf tawmBud ½ef; uel vly&fn; chlyW ay: \ / oN rsuEfn onf ññE f; vsu&f / oN b0wl vly&azmif u f zuif q&mOef rsm; u oltm; tjypl ay; aeonif u rww&yif ch ha&onh oN rsuEfn onf emMunf jicif u vnfaumif? aronif u fcsuf uif rjicif u vnfaumif? azmjyvsuf &ayon/ pjriuf u f u f Munnif tif ½; \ wplu f Mlonfat; cel jzpn ofn; av \ /

o haomivnf; ... oltz \ ... /

obnf quawfaezil tceif&awmly/ oltriu f ac: aely jzpn onf / rēpty f; twif rfn yif oN triu f pwif Mum; emav \ /

vly ½; vly pOf twi f; p fcsuf u f zwMum; onf / xibemuf t p f a&baeBud rpwma* snibef onf triu f tao; p f wif yif &ef rww&yif u f onf / bef onf vly u f ha [efxm; u yelyeg; yg; / wly jywom; rnh yif &f onf / rwwq'w'ar' u f p f mu, fatmif &wfxm; onf / olto bnf wnlid f at; aq; p f rēf &eBud xibay; vsuf &ayon/

] Oud Bud ES h t z D o i f v Bud r i f r s m ; c i A s m /

] u rēf awmif tclwif yr, h trf rMumcif vBud r i f r s m ; pOf pm; aOzeif olloy&awmhr, h trf rfn aq; ynm tuDya' ylr E f b q, & f rfn azmjy clw h aq; ynm oabmw&m; y f; ES h v f O ryw f ou f w h trjzplygw, /

] ' D trf rfn t&nftcsif jynDw h q&mOef wpD u q&mOef rsvyWwif r&f w h v l w p ā , m u f w e n f ; t m ; j z i h a j y m & & i f r n d v h t & n f t c s i f r & f w h v l w p ā , m u E S h y l a y g i f ; l y b ' a q ; u c l w h t r l j z p l y g w , ? t r i o f n ; t r l m u f M u n h y b a j y m & r , f q l i f v e c l w h e m & y f ; t w f ; u a q ; a u m i p d t a e E S h p d w r a u m i f j i c i f B u d p f n E S h q l j z w f c s u f c s a y ; v l u f w h t r n r s E S h q i f y g w , /

] trjzplyfn; ylu f u rēf awmif wif yyg&ap ci f Asm? tqf wā&m* gjz p ā e w h a r & b l w e f u f Z v f v q, & u b e l f r n O d w & D , m ; t q f w ā & m * g u k t x f a q ; ½ B u b u q & m O e B u b o m ; & m ; * G v & W t a q m i f r n v u b c l y g w , ? a r & b l w e f [m q & m O e B u b a ' g u f w m o m ; & m ; * G v & W u l o r l u f p u f w i l b m v q, & v ; & u b e l t x d c h l c l y g w , ? ' g a y r h t f b e l f r n y l a r & b l w e f [m t r j y e v l w q E ' & f v l y g q l w h [e f a q m i f t a l l u m i f j y c s u f w p c s u f u f j y l y b o l r & D o a b m q E t a v s m u f u f l w f i a & x h l y b a q ; ½ l u q i f o f n ; y g w , /

] uReawmh taeES h [eaqmiftaMumi f jycsuf qlvh pum; udl oKchygw, ? ' pum; udl oKchvm [m av; euabom t" yd, ES h oKcjcif jzplw, f qlvmuul owjyMuapcsi f ygw, f ci fAsm? bmaMumi fvj qlvawmh ar&blvef [m aq; %u qifwaelrñ trifuul rjyelbl aq; %K ncef; raellyd toi fapmi bawh a' gufvw arqeES h awbqMuygw, ? a' gufvwarqef [m ar&blvef udl uReawmhvdl, Munfxm; wh twdl fajym& if tqkwa&m* g aysuufuif; atmif ubay; zll qlvh buKwi&n%G fcsuES h bAð trn&Bvñ Xmeuwpckuul ac: oñ; chygw, /

] tJ D Xmeuul a&muobñ; wh t cgrñ vlemuul ckvi fay: wi lyd a' gufvwarqef [m tJ Daq; uk Xme&dl yll &S ? w&m; Oifaq; ubo yll bñ hr&bl ... cñ fvlywyci fAsm? uReawmh ta&; Buðwht csuul wpkcsuul ajymzll ariobñ; w, ? uReawmh odkm; &oavmuul wijy&& if tJ D aq; uboyll bñ hr&Bvñ yK %v [m Eñ fi jcm; om; wpOðjzplygw, ? tJ D Eñ fi jcm; om; wpOðjzplvñ rpäv m &pkswpwbñ; f qlvES h twl ar&blvef udl prf; oyi ppaq; jcif; jylchygw, /

] prf; oyi ppaq; lyd wht cgrñ olwll EðOð [m aqGaEGñ Eñ f; wll yi lyd ... ' ðe&mrñ aumi pðt aEES h uReawmh toñ jylchvñ aqGaEGñ Eñ f; wll yi lyd qlvh toñ tEñ uul tx; % jyllyd rsviom; xm; zll tE; tñ &v awmi f; yelyg&ap? olwll EðOð aqGaEGñ Eñ f; wll yi lyd a' gufvwarqef ES h rpävmpwbñ; f; wll [m vlemuul a&m* g oufomatmi qlyd cðwubay; zll qñjzwh Muygw, ? qñjzwhlyðwmES h wplyll feuf a' gufvw arqefu arbaq; ay; jcif; uul aqmi % Lu lyd a' gufvwarqef [m rpävmpwbñ; f; ES h twl aq; ubojcif; uul jylvlychygw, /

] t zOif vBuðrsm; ci fAsm? uReawmh ck tu Sof; ckylyd wijyclvñ trl twul vBuðñ; f; rsm; &dl cñ jylcsuul & oubaorm; wijycli hjylapvlygw, f ci fAsm; /

] a' gufvw , [pawh om; &m; * &v ci fAsm; ? wplqulv aus; Zl; jyllyd <uyg>

a' gufvw om; &m; * &v onf xñ ðe&mrñ x&yfum a&bol xlvmon/ obñ rsuif; uul cKwvlylyd vuirsuul fxm; on/ ar; oruul ajz&el toi hjzpaelyd [bom taetxm; rðjzplñ /

bñ; u ar; cñ; rsm; par; avon/

] a' gufvw om; &m; * &v ci fAsm; ? uReawmh taeES h a' gufvwuul taEñi hñ, Suf ay; csi plw r&dygb; ? a' gufvw&dl ausmMum; rl ... uReawmh taeES h ajymoifv mu tqkvrñ jzplyñ; wh a&m* gawES h ywlvoulyd twdl yi bñ q&mOeBuð wpOð t jzpeES h ausmMum; rl ... tJ D ausmMum; rlrð % ðawh a' gufvw&dl xi f&ñ; rluul uReawmhvdl tm; vñ aumifaumif; oMuygw, ? a' gufvw taeES h a' gufvw xuf vlylouEkwñ vlyazm uul zuirs; tay; rñ axmu fxm; pmemwvñ oabmxm; aMumi h vlofsm; aerluvñ; uReawmhvdl oðelluygw, ? ' gayrñ a' gufvw om; &m; * &v ci fAsm; ? pulwibomv q, &uñ paeael reuifñ a' gufvw arqef [m a' gufvw kqð a&mu f mlyd vlem ar&blve&dl a&m* g tajctaeES h ywlvoulyd aqGaEG ñ Eñ f; wll yi jcif; jylchv, fr [kvfv m; ci fAsm}

] rñ; lygw, }

]t] lwe;u vlemu ol prf;oyao;ovm;}

]rprf;oyf;gb? t] hedu tcef;xh; vlemu; f vluumawvnt; r;ygbl? ol vmawmh ar&D clwi ay;r; x; llyb pum;ajymygw, ? llybawmhjyefob;wmygy}

][kwlyglyb 'gu xm;ygob? q&mr u; lwi f vufrswi xlxm;wh q&mr&D xluqltsuf txh; a' gufwmarqeES h ar&D tMumbud pum;ajymaelluw, m; q&mr;ygw, ? ul q&mr? tck q&mr&D Elwu ajymvm Mm;&ygapob? a' gufwm arqef jyefob;llybwlhemuf bmjzplygov}

]a' gufwm arqef jyefob;llybv; em&D uavmuf Mmawmh clwif ehygw q, tcepl vlem ar&D blvefu ulefu ol ajymygw, ? q&mr ulefu pof;pm;llyblyb t;fyeksi fw, ? q&mrwl tmv; oabmaumi f;Mygw, ? 'gayrh ulefvmr, hAK '[tael;h aq;u qif;csi fw, ? t] gu...}

q&mr pum; rquE; h; b; u uref;uwe; Oifaxmubn/

]vmr, hAK '[tae? [kwvm;? aus;Zi wi;ygw, f q&mr? tck q&mr ajymwh tcsuf[m uleawmf v;csi fw tcsuf; awmygnyb;ci fAsm}

q&mr r; f;vubon; olae&m ol jyeb&mufob;avon/

tp; a&baeb; \ rsuE;on; auseyrl tjyn;ES jzpn/ obn; , Obau;ot;ar;v;om [efrlt&mjzi hwpzulo; apmi; i; Munt;on/

]q&mr &S;}

wpcPr; q;wji h;ob;on/

]q&mr &S;? ci fAsm; [m pulwibmv 14 &u; AK '[tae; r;e;v;ly;fu a' gufwm arqef&D vly&h;rlawES h ywbu;v; w&m; Oifxluqltsufu; vufrswi x;ay;E; h;avmuat;mi; tajctaeu; ob;ol r [kwvm;}

][kwlygw, f ulefu; lwi f t] h; &lygw, }

]ci fAsm;&D xluqltsuft& o&mr;w;h;w; q; if ci fAsm; [m plwirygbl t] D aeμ aμob;wm r [kwvm;}

]ulef;taeES h b, lu; ob;ae&w, f q;wv&, ? 'D pw;ri; q;w; v[m q&moelvn; r [w; bmr; [kwlv;v; q;wv&, vn; od;v;ba&m ulefu [m}

]wle;v;ob;w, f q;lygawm}

b;e; u a&ba;umi fay;v;ubon/

]r;lygw, ? ulefu wle;v;ob;ygw, }

&Sylu b&e;f; a&S u allumi f ay; x m; on h Elw&M umi f; tw&f; ei f; i v l u&v on f/

] u l e r b 0 w p&v o n u l v h r n q& m O e&w b t x f; u l q& m O e&B u&w&E S f y l w l y d t v l y f v l y c h z i; y g w, ? b, l w e f; u r S q& m O e r [l w l w h v l p m; r d&w&E S h w l y d r v l y c h z i; y g b o i; }

] q& m r & S y l u r e&w m h t a e&S h a q; a u m i p d v B u&D r m; t w&u f t c s u l w p c s u f & S f; o n; a t m i f a r; z h u s e f y g a o; w, ? a' g u l w m a r q e f [m p w&D r i f; v l y c h w h c p&w l u b o r n h o l u d l w l f y g O i f y t a y g i f; l y d v l y c h y g o v m; }

] v l y c h y g w, ?

&S y l o n i x h r; c&e;f; u l t v&e;f a u s e y f t m; & o n h t r l t& m j z i h O r f; y e f; w o m a j z a v o n f/

x h r; c&e;f; u l t & S y l a j z t l y d w f a q; a u m i p d t z D O i f w p O b j z p a o m t u l b o n i O u u l x h c d f y k c s u f a w m i f; c h y d u l l u l a&D o l n i&w l u m a v a t; u a v; E S h a r; c&e;f; w p c k x l w l v l u b o n f/

] q& m r& S y l t c c i f A s m; a j y m a e w h t j z p f t y s u&w&G j z p l y n; a e w l e f; u c i f A s m; [m a' g u l w m a r q e&D v u& t m u l r n w m O e&D q& m r t j z p E S h w m O e f, l v l y u l h a e w h t c&e;f; [l w l v m; }

&S y l r s u E n c s u l c s i f y i f& c e l j z p l o n; o n i/ a' g o t& e&M u m i h t r l t& m y s u l o n; o n i/ o l o n i u w l e f u, i f j z p l v s u l y i f l& v \ /

] [l w l y g w, ? u l e r t b v l y l e m; v n l x m; y g w, ?

q& m r & S y l o n i o l a e& m w l i f j y e x h l o n f/ x h P t w l f; r n y i f t i f l& z o n i o l b u i r S t m; w u l p& m a u m i f o n h t c s u l w p c s u f u l r e O g; O g; u a v; j r i f m o n f/ w j c m; a w m h r [l w l a y / t u l b o n i, c k t c&e;f; d o l t a y; u t c i r i f r y s u& o; o n h r d w a q t j z p i & y l w n h a e q y i f j z p l o n i [h o m t c s u l y i f j z p l o n f/

b&e;f; o n i t u l b d a r; v l u l o n h a r; c&e;f; a M u m i h p&v l f t a E n i h t, S u l j z p l o n; y l& a o m l v n f; o l u d l o l [e l y s u i r o n; a t m i f x&e;f; u m a u m i p d v B u&D r m; b u l o l r s u E n r v l u b o n f/

] O u u l B u&E S h t z D O i f v B u&D r i f; r m; c i f A s m; ? u r e&w m l o u& o a w&G a c; O b r, l q l& i f t r s m; B u&D l& y g a o; w, ? ' g a y r h a u m i p d v B u&D r m; &D w e z h r j z w&E h l w h t c&e;f; w&u l l a v; p m; a o m t m; j z i h r a c; a w m l y g b l c i f A s m; t c k u r e&w m l w i f y w h t r l [m ' l a v m u l q& i f v l a v m u l j y n f o m y d l v n f; u r e&w m l x i l y g w, ? c k w i f y l y d c h w h t c s u f t v u i r m; u l M u n i r, l q l& i f v e m a r&D b l v e f [m v e f e h r l a y; u t a u m i f q h q l w h a q; l& B u&D w p c l a y; r n t a u m i f q h? t a u s m l u m; q h? t x i f& n; q h q l w h t x f; u l q& m O e&B u&D w p O b&D u b r i u l c h h a e& m u a e l y d a' g u l w m a r q e&D v s h y w l j z m; a, m i f; a o f a q m i r h t& a l& z l a j y m i f; o n; c h y g w, / ' D t j z p l [m v n f; y l w u, l a w m h q& m O e f w p O b a p m i x&e;f; & r, h t u s i h o l u f u l c& w a z m u f c i f; w p c l y g y? a r&D b l v e f u l a l& z l a j y m i f; l y d a e m u l y l f; r n a' g u l w m a r q e f [m q& m O e r [l w l w h v l w p O b E S h a y g i f; l y d t x f; u l q& m O e&B u&D a' g u l w m o m; & m; * G w f t a e&S h

arqel[m 'l'em&ll a&m*g tay:rñ t' dtcsufuplyð rsm;pñ plwDi ðm;cl'ygw, ? rpär&llvef[m a' guivm
arqe&ll t&f;EßqHaom rdwaq&wpD&ll orðjzplygw, ? 'gallumi fo[m ar&llve&ll a&m*guill oulom
aysmufi fa&rñ wmOeft&llvll oluü bl, lqxm;cl'ygw, ? ureawmll taeES h tr&fult tr&ftwll f?
t&ll t&ftwll f wly&r, f q&ll tck jzplyñ;vm&wll tjzpi[m b, foüüS *llPöüü
ñllE&f;atmi f yjci f r[lwygbl? wppñ wpa, mußom ol'tay:rñ rvll'ef;xm;wll pöwef' vlyclwvñf
r[lwlbl;}

]ureawmll tm;vll 'l'emull ubrenf;vrf;ES h ywouüvll rajmyavmuüvll oabm
uüv'fav; wpcck a' guivmom;&m;*GwES h a' guivmarqefwll Mum;rñ ay:ayguivmcl&allumi f;
Mum;cl'u&ygw, ? ureawmll owly&rñu 'l'em&ll tay:rñ ti rwebuðrm;wll apwemES h plwDi ðm;rl
½ßewh a' guivmarqel[m 'l'emull olvuxrñ jyelxm;lyð oluü lwl f z&pbpð ucsi f wll pöw[m
vlobmO t& &f;nyl qllwll tcsuülyg? 'gayñ ol'taeES h o&ll txuü vlyazmuü l'zuiüü
plwix cl'üatmi f vlyvllwll pöw'apwem vllOr&cl'ygbl? 'g[mvñf; vlobmO twll f; ½ßmwwllwll
plwix m;yg? tjzpiu 'l'x uü ryl'ayñ' dtcsuülyl) tm;enf;csuü aysmuüü wpcck jzpi t ajccck m;lyð wplzuü
a&ßaebüü tav; teufxm; ajymoñ;ygw, }

pa&moü a&mußomi a[myg;onf pum;ull jzwll &yfxm;on/ llyßawmll twllxrs
vuüü llyOguü xkwll, li olyg;pyüülyüvium acsmi f; qllaejyebavon/

]tck ureawmll y:aygi f; aqmi ½üjci f; qllwll upüüü ajym&ygawmll, ? bAü rpöwmpwðri f;ES h
y:aygi faqmi ½üüw, f qllwll upöyg? aumi pDif vbuðrm;[m rpöwmpwðri f; qllwll trñüü robl
rllum;zl;ol &f, lll ureawmll rxilygbl? rpöwmpwðri f;[m bß& q&mOefwpDð r[lwaomlvñf;bl
aq;Og; ubrñES h ywouüvll tawm'fav; emrñbußaewh yk' wll wpa, muü jzplwll t'jyif tcsü ur&bl;vll
qck m;wll vlemawllawmi frS jyelvñf usef;rmvatmi f ubay;wm aysmuüü f w, lll owi f; xüßaewh
yk' wll wpa, muü jzplygw, }

Ouü onf tv&f E a' Ebußaom rsuEñxm;jzi har;ç&f; wpcjzwll ar;on/

]rpöwm a[myg;? ½ll½ll t&yjom; wpa, muü taeES h 'dtcsuüawll b, lll vlylyð ci'Asm;
oðeov}

]r&fygw, f ci'Asm;? 'l'vlyg}

a[myg;onf Ouü \ ar;ç&f;allumi h uaomuarsm ajymcsvülon/ ar;ç&f;ull wllüüü rajzbl
olpum;ull quävön/

]ureawmll ñ'lyvllwll tcsuü rpöwmpwðri f;[m tusi ðm&wä aumi f; r&f wll yk' wll wpaDð
jzplygw, f qllwll tcsuülyg? a' guivmarqel jylvlyclwll tqllwa&m*gES h ywouüvll
olawoevlyif; wpcck tay:rñ plwDi ðm;cl'wll twllü rpöwmpwðri f; u a' guivmarqefxH pma&lyð
rdwiquücl'mrs olwll tcsif;csif;[m cifi r&f;Eßwll rdwaq(bO a&muüvmluolawlyg? olwllcsif;
cifi rlvmluwm[mvñf; Eßlumv llumcl'yglyð rpöwm pwðri f; aq;uüxme zü l'zll 'Eñ fi lüü a&muüvmlwll

tcgrfn a' guíwmarqeES h pwrif;w[m tvlyoabmt& r[kwbl omrel%/% círiwv rlváqf;sm; tjzpf ylyb tquitqH &BvmUygw, ? roifawmlygb;vltcsdu ajymcsi ajymUayr, h ae&m&h;chlygw, ? ol awbclwae&muvnf; bAðrñ jzpclygw, ? ureawmivw& rlváqBub rpävmbef;u bAðul olb, jzpz; &m Xme tjzpf &nñ;ef; ofh;chlygw, ? t f D &nñ;ef;csuES h ywíoulyb aumi pD vBub;sm; plvDi pm;aumif; plvDi pm;r, h ouáochwpckjygg&ap? rptbvef wqíwlvávmuáus;Zt;jykyg}

ar&blveíu &yfyon/ aumi pD vBub;sm;\ rsuiv;sm;oní ar&D tay:wíí us&muí vsu&bní/ olwí tzi ar&bní vxí;vlqef; wpa, muí jzpaeyw&ayoní/

ar&D blveíoní tení, fuwíeíu, í jzpaéaomívnf; rñbluít rñuníblor\ tñuníul a[myg; tay:üom pík;avoní/ tí f %;buíu;íí wpsufuav;rs vññíMunay/ orulí Mun&oní rñ a&m*guí f;&S faom usef;rma&;aumi foní vlvpa., muí f h vñO rjcm;em;ay/

]rptbvef ureawmivw& yí h yí h í f;ví f; ajymjyapcsi íwm wpcck &lygw, ? bAðrñ vlemwpDí tjzpaec&pOíu raúeyp&m pívírom, mp&mawí;sm; Muí c&Zt;ygovm;}

tí f %;oní ar&N trít&muí Munílyb apmapmuwníu a[myg;ES h awbclwíyí Bulwíí oíx;oní tar;ES í t ajzpaMumí f; csucsi f; &lyí ráv \ /

]usef;rma&; tajctaeaum qí qí %;ñ; %;ñ; jzpclygao;ovm;}

]vñO r %;lygb;? ureí trsm;Bub aeaurí;yglyb}

]bAðrñ ubay:wíent; [m Zv í f 11 &uáeíu a' guíwmarqef tñu;lyclwíen;yl r [kwívm;}

] [kwíygw, }

Ouí u Mum;jzwí ar;jyeíoní/

] ' ðar;çef; [m tquitpyí &Bv vltí yí v ar;wmvm; rpäv m a[myg;}

a[myg;u ' a&maomyg; yí h %;jzi h jyeíajzoní/

] ureawmí ' Douáouí xlyb ar;p&m r&awmlygb; cí f Asm}

ar&D jyeíxí bñ;oní tçg a[m;yg;oní ol\ vuÉpzuíul aumi pD vBub;sm;\ pm;yí qí b toem;çbní [eízi h ajrñ uí vlvávoní/

] tzi Oí vBub;sm; a&ðarñ uí rñ ureawmí wí yí vlvmu bAðrñ ar&blveíul ulochv m [m a' guíwmarqef&D ení;u í toí jlylyb wjcm;vl wpO&D tultnES h ubjci íom jzplygw, í qí wí tcsulygy? pñí;urí;Oya' ES íawmh nñ;wçsí rñ nñ;wlyg vñí, ? oláomívnf; apwem t& olent;ES íol ubjci í rçbm jzplygw, ? Oya' %;ax mí fu Mun&í f pwrí f;ES h a' guíwmarqef vlvum;rñ tvlyoabmES h y;aygí f; aqmi %;çurí [m r&lygb; cí f Asm}

ဟောပါးက အင်ဒရူးဘက်သို့ လှည့်ကြည့်သည်။

‘ကျွန်တော် ဒေါက်တာ မေဆန်ကို ခေါ်ချင်ပါတယ် ခင်ဗျာ’

အင်ဒရူးသည် ထိုင်ရာမှ ထသည်။ ခန်းမထဲရှိ မျက်လုံးများသည် သူ့အပေါ်သို့ စူးစိုက်လျက် ရှိကြောင်း သူ ကောင်းစွာ သိ၏။ သူ့မျက်နှာသည် ဖြူဖြူရော်ရော် ဖြစ်လျက် ရှိလေသည်။ တွန့်ဆုတ်ဆုတ် ဖြစ်လျက်လည်း ရှိ၏။ ဟောပါး၏ မေးသံသည် သူ့နားထဲသို့ ဝင်လာလေ၏။

‘ဒေါက်တာ မေဆန်၊ အခု လူကြီးမင်းကို စွပ်စွဲထားတဲ့ စကားမင်းနှင့် ပူးပေါင်း ဆောင်ရွက်ပါတယ် ဆိုတဲ့ ကိစ္စမှာ ငွေကြေး အကျိုးအမြတ်များ ရခဲ့ပါသလား’

‘တစ်ပဲနီတောင် မရခဲ့ပါဘူး’

‘ဒီကိစ္စကို ပြုလုပ်ခဲ့စဉ်က ခင်ဗျားမှာ မကောင်းတဲ့စိတ်၊ မကောင်းတဲ့ ရည်ရွယ်ချက်တွေ မရှိခဲ့ဘူးနော်’

‘လုံးဝ မရှိခဲ့ပါဘူး’

‘ခင်ဗျားရဲ့ အထက်က လုပ်ဖော်ကိုင်ဖက် တစ်ဦးဖြစ်တဲ့ ဒေါက်တာ သားရားဂွတ် အပေါ်မှာ ထိခိုက်နစ်နာစေလိုတဲ့ သဘောကော ရှိခဲ့ဖူးပါသလား’

‘မရှိခဲ့ပါဘူး၊ ကျွန်တော်တို့ အခင်အမင်မပျက် နေကြတာပါပဲ။ ဒီလူနာရဲ့ ရောဂါနှင့် ပတ်သက်လို့ အယူအဆချင်း မတူတာ၊ သဘောချင်း မတိုက်ဆိုင်တာလေး တစ်ခု ရှိခဲ့တာက လွဲလို့ တခြား ဘာမှ ဖြစ်ခဲ့တာ မရှိပါဘူး’

‘ဟုတ်ပြီ၊ ဟုတ်ပါပြီ၊ ကျွန်တော် နားလည်ပါတယ်’

ဟောပါးသည် အင်ဒရူး စကား ဆက်ပြောသွားမည်ကို စိုးရိမ်သဖြင့် ကမန်းကတန်း ဝင်ပြောသည်။

‘အဲဒီလို ဆိုရင် ခင်ဗျား အနေနှင့် ဆေးပညာဆိုင်ရာ ဥပဒေကို ချိုးဖောက်လိုသော စိတ်စေတနာ၊ ဆရာဝန်များရဲ့ ဂုဏ်သိက္ခာ ကင်းမဲ့စေလိုတဲ့ စိတ်စေတနာမျိုးနှင့် လုပ်ခဲ့ခြင်း မဟုတ်ပါဘူး ဆိုတဲ့ အချက်ကို ကောင်စီ လူကြီးများရဲ့ ရှေ့မှာ ရိုးသား ဖြူစင်စွာနှင့် ရဲရဲဝံ့ဝံ့ အာမခံနိုင်တယ်ပေါ့’

‘ဒီအတိုင်းပါပဲ ချင်ဗျာ’

ဟောပါးသည် ယခုမှပင် စိတ်အေး နားအေးဖြစ်သွားရသည့်နှယ် သက်ပြင်းကြီး တစ်ချက် ချလိုက်ပြီး အင်ဒရူးအား ပြန်ထိုင် ခိုင်းလေသည်။

အမှန်တော့ ဟောပါးသည် တာဝန်အရ မဖြစ်နိုင်လွန်း၍သာ အင်ဒရူးကို သက်သေအဖြစ် တင်၍ ပေးလိုက်ရခြင်း ဖြစ်သော်လည်း သူ့ သက်သေ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ် ပြင်းထန်မှုကို ကြောက်နေခဲ့မိသည်။ အထူးသဖြင့် သူ့သက်သေ၏ မဟုတ်မခံ ဆတ်ဆတ်ကြဲ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို ရွံ့နေခဲ့မိ၏။ အကယ်၍များ သူ့သက်သေက မခံချင်စိတ်ဖြင့် အမှန်တွေကိုချည်း လျှောက်ပြောနေခဲ့ပါမူ သူ့ အစီအစဉ် အားလုံး ပျက်စီးပြီး သူ့မှာ ပက်လက်လန်ဖို့သာ ရှိနေသည် မဟုတ်ပါလား။

ယခုလို ဆိုတော့လည်း တော်ပါသေး၏။ အေးအေးဆေးဆေးနှင့် သူလိုချင်သော ပုံစံအတိုင်း ပြီးသွားခဲ့သည်။ သူ၏ လျှောက်လဲချက်ကို တိုတိုနှင့် လိုရင်းရောက်အောင်၊ ထိထိမိမိ ဖြစ်အောင်သာ တင်ပြနိုင်ခဲ့ပါမူ သူတို့ဘက်မှ

atmi fri Eil laom tajctae & o; onl [k ol wuloni/ obnl Eilcs/ uil laom tojzih on
av th u f b s u f u l w i j y a v \ /

Julawmh taeES h aumi pd vBuDrsm; uil tceawG ueatmif q& m; csi lwh plwqE' r& ygbt;
ci'Asm? tck q& if uleawmh oufu xylyb ouba ac: p& m v n f r& awmlygbt; a' gu lvm arqel [m
tr& awmh ynm& owjzpcd qlwmv l apwem qE' apm v e f t m; BuDlyb roilawmh trn; wpckul
1/2 om; p& ES h jykrcjci: r b o m jzpaLumif uleawmh wijy dlybyglyD ci'Asm;? uleawm laumi pd vBuDrsm; uil
awmif yeksi l w m u uleawmh w l taeES h w& m; r w r l w p c k w n f o m & z l r [k w y g b t ; ? a u m i p & u o e m ;
n i n w m r l u l y g & v l u m i f a w m i f c k s i l w h o a b m y g y ? a e m u l q h t c s u f t a e S h u l e a w m h o u f u
w i j y c s i l w m u u l e a w m h t r l o n & u l x t j c m ; w h v l y a q m i f c s u l r s m ; u l a x m u l x m ; z l y g y ? a ' g u l w m a r q e l & u l
t w l w i u v l y & y a w q [m * I P f , l a v m u l w h v l y & y a w G j z p a L u m i f ; u l e a w m h w l a w & y g v d h r , ? u l e a w m h w l
t a e S h t i r w e l a w m h v l a w q [m w p B u r l w p c g a v m u l 1 / 2 o m ; p & ES h t r n ; j y k r d w m l u l y b t j D j y k r d w h
t r n ; E S h t j D t r n ; t w l u i a y ; v l u l w h t j y p l P a L u m i h o l w l o a w G y s u j y m ; o h ; & w h t r a y g i f r s m ; p & h
& c h w m u l u l e a w m h w l a w & c h j r i c k z t M u y g l y D ' g a l u m i h r l u l e a w m h a r o h v i l w m u ? u l e a w m h t a e S h
a r o h v i l w i f r u y g b t ? q l w n f a w m i f y g w , ? v B u D r i f r s m ; t a e S h r l u m c i f t q h t j z w i
a y ; & a w m h r , h ' D t r n t x u u u l e a w m h w i j y c l w h y k w i r s l a w & u l b 0 y s u l r o h ; a t m i f
o u b o u i n i n i n a x m u l a x m u l x m ; x m ; p 0 f p m ; q h j z w a y ; z l y g y l c i ' A s m }

a [myg; \ av th u f b h w i u l 1 / 2 P m t j y n h t 0 y g o j z i h a u m i p d v B u D r s m ; u l o m r u a b ; r s
e m ; a x m i a e o l r s m ; \ p l w l u l y g q l a q m i r l t m ; & a y o n l / o l a o m v n f ; 1 / 2 l w l w & u f c s u c s i f ; q l b v l y i f
t p l & a & a e r p i w m b e f ; u x & y l u l y b O u u j b u b o l v s h i c i l a w m i f o n l /

Julawmh taeES h aumi pd vBuDrsm; uil tceawG ueatmif q& m; csi lwh plwqE' r& ygbt;
ci'Asm? tck q& if uleawmh oufu xylyb ouba ac: p& m v n f r& awmlygbt; a' gu lvm arqel [m
tr& awmh ynm& owjzpcd qlwmv l apwem qE' apm v e f t m; BuDlyb roilawmh trn; wpckul
1/2 om; p& ES h jykrcjci: r b o m jzpaLumif uleawmh wijy dlybyglyD ci'Asm;? uleawm laumi pd vBuDrsm; uil
awmif yeksi l w m u uleawmh w l taeES h w& m; r w r l w p c k w n f o m & z l r [k w y g b t ; ? a u m i p & u o e m ;
n i n w m r l u l y g & v l u m i f a w m i f c k s i l w h o a b m y g y ? a e m u l q h t c s u f t a e S h u l e a w m h o u f u
w i j y c s i l w m u u l e a w m h t r l o n & u l x t j c m ; w h v l y a q m i f c s u l r s m ; u l a x m u l x m ; z l y g y ? a ' g u l w m a r q e l & u l
t w l w i u v l y & y a w q [m * I P f , l a v m u l w h v l y & y a w G j z p a L u m i f ; u l e a w m h w l a w & y g v d h r , ? u l e a w m h w l
t a e S h t i r w e l a w m h v l a w q [m w p B u r l w p c g a v m u l 1 / 2 o m ; p & ES h t r n ; j y k r d w m l u l y b t j D j y k r d w h
t r n ; E S h t j D t r n ; t w l u i a y ; v l u l w h t j y p l P a L u m i h o l w l o a w G y s u j y m ; o h ; & w h t r a y g i f r s m ; p & h
& c h w m u l u l e a w m h w l a w & c h j r i c k z t M u y g l y D ' g a l u m i h r l u l e a w m h a r o h v i l w m u ? u l e a w m h t a e S h
a r o h v i l w i f r u y g b t ? q l w n f a w m i f y g w , ? v B u D r i f r s m ; t a e S h r l u m c i f t q h t j z w i
a y ; & a w m h r , h ' D t r n t x u u u l e a w m h w i j y c l w h y k w i r s l a w & u l b 0 y s u l r o h ; a t m i f
o u b o u i n i n i n a x m u l a x m u l x m ; x m ; p 0 f p m ; q h j z w a y ; z l y g y l c i ' A s m }

rpawm b e f ; o n f a j y m a j y m q l q E S h t i f 1 / 2 ; b u b o l v s h i l u o n l /

Julawmh taeES h aumi pd vBuDrsm; uil tceawG ueatmif q& m; csi lwh plwqE' r& ygbt;
ci'Asm? tck q& if uleawmh oufu xylyb ouba ac: p& m v n f r& awmlygbt; a' gu lvm arqel [m
tr& awmh ynm& owjzpcd qlwmv l apwem qE' apm v e f t m; BuDlyb roilawmh trn; wpckul
1/2 om; p& ES h jykrcjci: r b o m jzpaLumif uleawmh wijy dlybyglyD ci'Asm;? uleawm laumi pd vBuDrsm; uil
awmif yeksi l w m u uleawmh w l taeES h w& m; r w r l w p c k w n f o m & z l r [k w y g b t ; ? a u m i p & u o e m ;
n i n w m r l u l y g & v l u m i f a w m i f c k s i l w h o a b m y g y ? a e m u l q h t c s u f t a e S h u l e a w m h o u f u
w i j y c s i l w m u u l e a w m h t r l o n & u l x t j c m ; w h v l y a q m i f c s u l r s m ; u l a x m u l x m ; z l y g y ? a ' g u l w m a r q e l & u l
t w l w i u v l y & y a w q [m * I P f , l a v m u l w h v l y & y a w G j z p a L u m i f ; u l e a w m h w l a w & y g v d h r , ? u l e a w m h w l
t a e S h t i r w e l a w m h v l a w q [m w p B u r l w p c g a v m u l 1 / 2 o m ; p & ES h t r n ; j y k r d w m l u l y b t j D j y k r d w h
t r n ; E S h t j D t r n ; t w l u i a y ; v l u l w h t j y p l P a L u m i h o l w l o a w G y s u j y m ; o h ; & w h t r a y g i f r s m ; p & h
& c h w m u l u l e a w m h w l a w & c h j r i c k z t M u y g l y D ' g a l u m i h r l u l e a w m h a r o h v i l w m u ? u l e a w m h t a e S h
a r o h v i l w i f r u y g b t ? q l w n f a w m i f y g w , ? v B u D r i f r s m ; t a e S h r l u m c i f t q h t j z w i
a y ; & a w m h r , h ' D t r n t x u u u l e a w m h w i j y c l w h y k w i r s l a w & u l b 0 y s u l r o h ; a t m i f
o u b o u i n i n i n a x m u l a x m u l x m ; x m ; p 0 f p m ; q h j z w a y ; z l y g y l c i ' A s m }

t i f 1 / 2 ; o n i b e f \ r s u E s u l a p a p y g a t m i f M u n & i f ; u t p l & a & a e [k q l o m p y k w l o n i
o l t m ; t o a & u i f r a o m t j y k t r l w p & y i u l j y k v l y g o n l [l a o m t x i i t j r i r s d r a m u a & m u a t m i f
j y k v l y a e l y D j z p l o n l [k p 0 f p m ; r o n l / x t t c g o l & i f x D , f c j y i f a o m p l w E S h e m l u n f a o m p l w l w o n l
j y i f x e p h j z p a y : v m a v \ / o l a o m v n f ; p t c e l p a e & m r s l w f o l p l w u l r x e f i r j z p l / x e f E i l y g r s
.... /

p t o l u a v ; O i l v m o j z i h o l o n i p d w u l l a t ; a q ; a t m i f x m ; u m c y r s e r s y i f a j z o n l /

[[k w l u l o l q & m o e l w p a , m u l r [k w l b t ; q l w m u l e a w m h o d y g w , }

bēf \ rsuEñay:0, fauseyftm;&onht&lyuav; xivmon/ obnf rvlwrn tojzih xyfajymjyefavon/

] [kwlyglyð [kwlyglyð 'Miqbawmum tbvll oðevsuðom;ES h tJD toduawmifrs ci fAm;uð rwm;Eð cllbaygh [kwlv m;}

] tJD toduawmifrs rwm;Eð cllbt; ...}

tif ½;onf bēf \ pum;uð oð, mifvluñ Ewrs a&½&wvluon/ obnf oðvluð Bultpm;í xēf;cyg \ rnrlyif Bultpm;í xēf;xm;ygaomvnt; vlvnlyvñfaom þa&ðaeES h pum; ajymae&ojzih xēf;Eð fawmtrnf r [kw [aom toðivmon/ obnf oufyif;&ñBuð wpcsuñ csvluav \

] rpüwm bēf? ci fAm; taeES h tvēbuðus, lvh ar;cēf;aygi fajrmuñsm;þñ ar;aewmuð urefawmf em;axmi ðeçlygw, ? tck urefawmfu ci fAm;uð ar;cēf; wpcavmuñ jyef ar;yg&ap? ci fAm; vðywpwmm tallumi f; Mm;ziygovm;}

] Mm;ziygyw, }

bēf \ ajzoñvñ f tñboñ tjynlygaeayon/ oðomvnt; a&ðaeýð twēlvuñvluñ avon/

] vðywpwmmuñ rMm;zi;wlv r&ðbt; qñvm a' guñvmarqelvnt; odygvññ, fxi lygw, }

] rēfygw, f ci fAm? rMm;zi;wlv r&ðgbt;? 'gayrñ urefawmf qñvñvñ oabmuð rpüwmbēf; oabmayguññray:ao;bt;? ' galumi ññ urefawmf &S f;yyg&ap aq;odyñnm&S frsm;&ð avmurñ uaeftxd tBuðtus, ftxi &ñ;qñ jzpaewñ vðywpwmm [m q&mOef wpa, muñ r [kwlygbl;? ' ðtcsuñuð rpüwm bēf oðm;apcsi fygw, ? aq;ynmonñ; wpa vñuñvññ taumif;qñES h txl;jcm;qñvñ ovñsvñxm;wñ aq;Og;awñ xkwlyay;çvñ tm;vpcñ qñvñ yk*ñvñ [mvnt; bð& q&mOef wpa r [kwlygbl;? aemuññawmñ tEð Eð ñññ yvñfa&*guñ wluñzsubvñ [wzuif;qñvñ yk*ñvñ tallumi f; rpüwmbēf; oññygy? [wzuif;& Bultyrñññvñ vñvñ;u tñbo çuñ;çmu&ygyw, ? urefawmfvñ acvññ uñ ñuñ ñuñ ñ tvēf t&ñftaoñ jynðygyw, lvñ ajymaelluñ b, f q&mOefS [wzuif;avmuñ rvlyEð cllbt; qñvm trsm;u Oeñmu&ygyw, ? tJD [wzuif; [mvnt; bð& q&mOefwpa, muñ r [kwlygbl;? Buðus, fxi &ñ;wñ ae&mrñ vðywpwmm vñif olwpa, muñvñ;yl &ñwñvñ, lvñ trsm;u toðtrsvñ jyñxm; &wñ ruñçauññz qñvñ yk*ñvñ aum? olvñ;yl bð& q&mOef wpa, muñ r [kwlygbl;}

] tckvñ tao;tzñ tcsuñtvuñvñuñ ajymjaerñvñ twñ urefawmfuñ çivñwñapcsi fygw, f rpüwmbēf? ' ðtcsuñuñvñ;awñuñ ci fAm; arñae&if jyñlyð ow&ygyw qñvñ apwemES h urefawmfuñ ajymjaewmygy? urefawmf tçajymçvñ vðywpwmmwñ tmvpcñwñ [wzuif;wñ ruñçauññzlvñvñ jzppOñvñuñ Munnvñuñif vñom;awñvñ touñ&S ða&ES h useñrma&;twñvñ a&m*g trñññvñ avñvm&ñazñazñixkwñvñvñvñvñ [m bð&q&mOefawñ r [kwlybt; qñvm oðm;apcsi fygw, }

rpäv m bēf u Eñacgi f; wpcsu f ½ñí oa&mí v l u f on /

]a l b m í a l l b m í ? ' M í q & i f c i A s m ; [m p z m ; v i f * g ; t a y : r ñ M u n í n ð a v ; p m ; o v ð & p c s w í p w ð r i f t a y : r ñ v n f M u n í n ð a v ; p m ; a e w , f q ð y g a w m h [k w í v m ; ? c i A s m ; [m p w ð r i f ; u ð M u n í n ð a v ; p m ; w h v l w p á , m u í v ð u l e á w m í v ð , l q E ð í w , f q ð y g a w m h

] ' g u a w m h c i A s m ; , l q c s i & i f , l q E ð í y g w , ? , l q y g ? r r ñ ; y g b t ; ? w u , á w m h p w ð r i f [m B u ð u s , f j r i f r w í w h y k * k w í w p ð y g y ? t i r w e f s x l j c m ; w h v l w p á , m u í v ð q & i f v n f ; r r ñ ; y g b t ; ? o l [m v l a v m u x r ñ & ð e w h v l o m ; a w ð u ð t u s t j y k a p r , h v l y i e f w p c k t w ð u f o l b 0 w p c k v ð u ð t ½ ð c h a y ð j r ñ y E ð x m ; w h v l w p á , m u í y g ? v l a w & ð r o e m ; v n í r a w ð t m C m w w & m ; a w ð r e m v ð O e í w í r a w á l u m i h a y : a y g u í v m & w h t w ð u f t c h t [e f t w m ; a w ð u ð t E ð í r c h t ½ ð r a y ; b l w e f ; v e í w l u c l u a e w h v l w p á , m u í y g ? t r e f t w í f a j m & & i f o l [m o E ð í f i ð r ñ a w m h a t m i j r i á e y g l y ð ' E ð í f i ð r ñ a w m h r a t m i j r i á o ; y g b t ; ? ' g [m t v e f x i & ñ ; o b m a e w h u p í w p c k y g ? t q l w á & m * g w l u z s u á & ; E s f y w l o u í v ð u l e á w m í v ð E ð í f i ð r ñ u a e f t o u f x i & ñ ; & ð e l u w h y k * k w á w & x l u b , f o l r s m ; o l a v m u í p w ð O i p m ; w m & ð y g o v ? b , f o l r s m ; o l a v m u í x ð & m u á & m u í v l y á e w m a w ð & y g v ? & ñ M u n í n ð r y g ? r & ð y g b t ; ? t r e á w m h p w ð r i f [m q & m O e í w p á , m u í r [k w í v í t w ð u f b l a w ð v u í r s w á w ð r & ð v í t w ð u f l y á w m h u l e á w m í v ð t o l l f t O ð í x l u v l w p O ð r [k w í v í t w ð u f o l v l y x m ; o r ð t u s ð j z p í x e f r e f a u m í f r e f o y g v s u E s h r s u p r h w l y ð t o t t r s w í r j y k b l q e l u s i f a e l l u w m y g ? u l e á w m í v ð a q ; y n m & s i t o l l f t O ð í x r ñ t q l w á & m * g w l u z s u z ð B u t y r f t m ; x l w á e w h y k * k w á w & v l O r & ð b t ; v ð u l e á w m í r q l w l y g b t ; ? & ð i t o a v m u í & ð e y g w , ? ' g a y r h o w l v l y á e w m a w ð [m p w ð r i f ; v l y á e o a v m u í r s x ð & m u í r l & ð v m r a w ð & a o ; y g b t ; ? ' g u l á w m h O e c h l u & r ñ y }

x l x l j c m ; j c m ; p l w y g O i p m ; r l o n í t c e f ; x & ð v l t m ; v ð \ p l w í u ð o r f ; u s h v f r i ð x m ; o n í / a r & ð b l i v e ð r s u í v ð r s m ; o n í t i f ½ ; t a y : M u n í n ð a v ; p m ; j c i f E s h t i f ½ ; t w ð u f y y e f a o m u & ð c i f r s m ; a y g i f p y í u m O i f ; v u á e l l u a y o n / a [m y g ; w p á , m u í u a w m h p l w í y s u j c i f ? O r i e n t i j c i f ; w l z i h r s u E ñ u a v ; i , f u m o ð n o m ; a & v u í u ð f t a w B u ð x b ð x l x n h v s u í & ð v \ /

O u ð l o n í , c h s y i f t o u í O i f v m o n í E s f v l y & ñ ; v m l y ð t i f ½ ; t m ; p l ; p l ; p l u p l u í M u n í u m a r ; c e f w p c k j z w á r ; a v o n í /

] a ' g u l v m a r q e f ? c i A s m ; t c k b m a w & a j y m a e w , f q l l v m c i A s m ; u ð f c i A s m ; o & ð v m ; }

] o l y g w , f c i A s m }

t i f ½ ; \ v u E s p z u l o n í o l u k m ; x l f v u l w e f ; u ð w i f ; u s y p ñ q l y x m ; o n í / o b n í r c l s i p w l z i h o w l v u í v ð w o l w p ð v ð j z p á e o n í / o l & i f x l ù & ð e o r o u ð r c l s i p w l u w e f ; x l w á y ; v s u í & ð \ / o l t z l a w m l z i h r x l a w m l y ð j z p l v & m j z p l y g a p a w m ð o l l b u f u a v ð n z ð l p l w í r u l ; a w m ð o l , M u n í c s u í r s m ; t a y : w ð f t c l f t r m y i f & y l w n f o ñ ; a w m h r n f [k q k j z w á w l u l y ð j z p l \ /

plvftm; xuberallumi h obnftou&& jrelqefjyif;xelvsuf&&bn/ tu, fi olwll taejzi h
oltm; q&mOef rSwlywif pm&ifrs y, fzsulvlyguvnft y, fzsuluygapawmft olwll vlyfcsi fobvbm
vlyluygapawmft rrd b0 qfcsi fvnft qfhygapawmh [bom plvlonft oltm; &pfywf zlaEhifxm;avlyl/

]ulebawm&ll uft pm; ulebawmft a&baebud rpivma[myg;u apmapmu clt zba&srft awmif;yeft
toem;chawm em;axmi&ift ig[m q&mOef wpa, muft taeESh tvlef qfll/2ft; kwrmwh tvlyfcsf?
npinrftwh tvlyfcsf vlyfrcavovm;? olwplyg; tustd xcluleplem apr, h tvlyfcsfawll
vlyfrcavovm; ponjzih uft fuft fuft i jyelly ar;aerygw, ? ulebawmh taeESh y&d m, f
rohcisfygbt? tvsnft ywf tnm t jzefaw&vnft; ajymraecisfygbt? jzpeft&ift 1/2ll/2om;om;ESh
ajzmi h ajzmi frwirwyl vlyfcsif uft fcsif ajymcsif qfcsi fygw, ? 'g[m ulebawm&ll plv&ift trsfy?
ulebawmft [m q&mOef wpa, muft tjzpeSh allumjimlyd rreuefwenfawllayll ai& llyba&mqlvth
oabmr&ESh aq;ubwh tvlyfcsf uft tvlef pulqyl 1/2&fncwh vlwpa, muft y? ulebawmft uft aepOf
aefwll f rsef&eft a&muftvmaewh aq;allumjim pm/2ulebaw&ll wpaDufavmuft uft a, mi fvrS aumuf rMunfbl
trilufcif xlvlyfpaewh q&mOef wpa, muft y}

]ulebawmft aumif;aumif; odygw, ? tclq&ift ulebawmft [m rrd ajymoif h ajymxllufwmxuf yll
ajymaerlyd qllvm odygw, ? 'gayrft ulebawmft rwwEft awmlygbt? ajymoif h ajymxllufwmxuf rseforl
ajym&awmlyf}

]aooacsmcm pOfpm;Munfur, fql&ift ulebawmft wpaawll [m oabmxm; rBubMubt? tjrif
usOf vlef w, ? raxmuft x; ajym&r, f ql&ift r [kwlvae&mawfth odylyd ao;ofvlef ygw, ?
'gallumi frlvnft rvlm; tyfwawv rjzpbif h rjzpxllufwawv jzplvmae&wmyg? oabmxm; ao;vlef
tjrif usOf vlef awmh topft opft ajymif; vthawv jzpxlef; rawv wll wuf rawll [m vllO ay:rvmawmlygbt?
ulebawmft [m ulebawmft aq;ynm toll; tOef; &ll tjyif avmurft jzpay:vmvth wll wuf jzpxlef; r
rsm rsew, f qlwht, ltqBubud w&m;ao qlyuf x; m; luvlef &dygao;w, ? ulebawmh tjrifuft
ajym&ift 'D t, ltq[m uft fnlyif; uft fbut; uft; psvovll jzplvmaewh, fll xif ygw, ? trsfawmh 'D
t, ltq[m aq;ynmavmu wpaawll odyent; usus wll wuf jzpay:vmatmif vlyf, f qlwht
rlwp&yvll&ll aorif ygy? ulebawmft vltzDtpnt; [m w&m;ao Og' Mum;rft eprklylyd aq;Og;
xlvlyf a&mfcaewh uleof; rluft tumtuG i ay;aewh tzDtpnt; wpaawll tjzpeSh
&yfwnbth; ygvtr, ? ulebawmft vltzDtpnt; &ll aq;ynm avmu tajctaeufl rñth raxmuft aOzef
ofoyfl Munhuzll tcsfawmlyd xif ygw, }

]ulebawmft q&mOefaw&ll avlusi h oimur; rlyf; uft MunfygOf? b, fll avlusi h
oimur; aelmu&ygov? 'lupd [m tifrweftS tav; teufxm;lyd pOf; pm;&r, h tcsulvpcsuft y? ulebawmft
aq;wuiblv b&lyd qif; vmawmh vufaw bmrsvlywllwll? vltzDtpnt; uft taxmuft ufykvlh
vlwpa, muft jzpzll qllvm rajymESll vltzDtpnt; uft awmifrs taEhif t, suft [efltwm;
jzpaeygao;w, ? trsfawmh Oeclt, f ql&ift t' dtcsf ulebawmft [m a&m*g emrnawll oltw, ?
rseftmif ac:wwlv, ? a&m*g tcsll twuf ay:&r, h aq;Og; wcsll trnifuft oltw, ? ay:wwlv, ?
tbavmuft wllw, ? 'lxulylyd bmrS [kwlywll rwwll? robot? uav; ar&ift oltwh
ñsyllawmif rSajzmi h ajzmi h wef; wef; rsefuefuef rollwll ruft llwllwll}

]vubaw0tvlyc0f 0iirvM vubaw0vlyrd u0irawmrsy] vubaw0 vlyifet;ci fX] ra&muirD uwnf;u okm;&r, h obih okluvm r0orou0 odmc&ygw, ? vubaw0 vlyifet;ci f r0iiruwnt;u txu0itavsuif wwiur;f em;vnbawh; q&m0efq0vm b, E&, muirsm; &0v] q0vm ureawmf ob;si;f;ygw, ? wu, fawmhvnt; t0v0i bu0wihy0 wwiur;f em;vni atmfavivmzlvnt; ureawmiv0r0i t0e0ir&0ub;}

]ty0 h;vifq0 pum; ajym&&if ureawmiv0r0i pepES h ureawmiv0r0i z0pnt;yluu rre0uefyg0b;? 'D rre0uef0alumivnt; aq;ynm tz0t;pnf; w&yvM [m atmufajcu p0ly0 tajcysufaejci;f jzpfygw, ? pep0wus jyelvni z0pnt;zi0 oifvm Mumv;yg0ly0 'gayrh uaeftxd rjy0yi Muao;yg0b;? wu, f0&0if ynm&yf tv0u0? vlyifet;&yf tv0u0 Xmeptw0 uav;aw0u0 pep0wus z0pnt;ly0 vlyiu0 f0r;zi0 vlyygw, ? q&m0efaw0 tw0uf rwu0rae&? roirae&q0wh b0v0ef oifwe;faw0 z0 h;v;0ly0 oiflum; y0c;ay;zi0 v0t;yaewmvnt; Mumy0ly0 t0c;drjzpa0;yg0b;? aq;yvif;xu aq;&n0x n0ay;wh ubr0st0avmuES h aueyf ae&wh tqi0r;0r;0y] &0eygao;w, ? q&m0efw0fu0 tjr0wap avivmcsi;0v0i &0eatmi? avivmE0i f0tmi? tcsi;f;csi;f playgi;f;ly0 olawoe vlycsi;0v0i &0vmatmi? vlyE0i f0vmatmi? tm;ay;zi0 t0c;0it vrfaw0; ay:vmatmi vlyay;zi0vnt; o0ly0 v0t;yaeygw, ? 'gayrh '0v0i t0c;ufaw0 vlyay;zi0 b, f0r;0p0v0i0i;0m;Mu;yg0b;}

]aq;ynm&0 faw0x;0r0i x0e;f;um;aw0h u0e0n0i 0g' u0h&m ureawmiv0 b, f0v0i w0uzsu0ur;0v? q&m0ef t0rsm;pk ai f0emuf waumu0aumuf v0u0aelluw0up0 ai 0ub0m t"0uxm;v0e;f tm;bu0w0htw0uf ysu0p0vm&wh ubr0l en;f;pep0aw0 ai 0 rsm; rsm;&csi;fvm tallumi;f;ly0 r0v0t;yl0ES h vlyay;aw0h 0p0v0i ubr0aw0 [m v0aw0t;w0uf bmr;0 t;u00r;&0y;g0b;}

]ureawmiv0r0i z0pnt;rl y0b@me0u taov0ly? w&m;ao q0lyu0 f0x;awmh taov0ly] jzpf0r;0ay0g0 r0e;f;yg0b;? vu0&0 pep0u0 w0wua0tmi;f vlyz0ES h vu0&0 pep0u0 0r0v0i, 0;f;csufaw0 u0i jy0y0i;zi0 usawmhvnt; ureawmiv0 v00 r00f;pm;Muawmh0b;? yg;py0uawmh vly0ygr, f0v0i atm0aelluayrh vubaw0usawmh bmr;0rv0ly0ub;}

]ureawmiv0 olemj0k q&mraw0 t;0zpf0u0 Mun000rvm;? tvly0usawmh rem;rae vly0y;g0&0 olw0 &wm;usawmh b, f0v0muirsm; &0ov? o' g0allu;avmu0uav; ay;xm;wm r [0v0v;? t' f0awmh rao;0;0m; rtm;atmi f0e q0wh0oabm jzpf0raeb;vm;}

]0r;fent;0&m taumi;f;0u ureawmiv0 avm0r0i a&0aqmi;vrt;0y vly0csi;f;wh v0aw0 w0x0i f0 Mul0qcsi;f;wh v0aw0u0 v00 tm;ray;csi;f;0ub;? r0e;f;0ue;f;ue;f vly0csi;f;wh v0aw0 awmhv0v0aw0 w0x0i csi;f;wh v0aw0 w0wua0tmi;f vly0csi;f;wh v0aw0u0 v00 ae&mray; csi;f;0ub;? txu0ua&m atmuf0y;g remv0i 0e0v0w0h;0p0v0aw0; a0;0i0r;0w0h;0p0v0aw0 x;0m;ly0 0h;f;w0e;f;Mu w0u0u0 c00Mu E0f;0u0 c0u0w, ? 'g0allumi;f;0vnt; w0wua0f x0e;f;um;rl q0vm aw0 [m q0v0i00f;vm&wmy}

]ureawmiv0 [m a&0aqmi;f;00;0u0 jy0ly0 w0x0i f0 Mul0qcsi;f;wh v0aw0u0 b, f0awmh;0 tm;ray;csi;f;yg0b;? t0e0q0 0yrm wp0c0ajym&r, f0q0&0i f0 a' gu0fvm [u0q0i;f;0 Mun0lyg? a' gu0fvm [u0q0i;f;0 m *sm;Ap0&0 vlyifet;u0 yx0r00q0 &0000ES h axmu0ch uln0c0wh y0*0vlyg? ol [m *sm;Ap0&0 vlyifet;atmi;f;ri;zi0 tw0uf

arhaq;ay;wh tvlyfuit ow&&ESh ygOif vlyfuit fay;wbl wpOo jzplygw, ? 'gayrh olcrsm
 oltvlyfuitav; pvllyr, i Mum&ho;w, ? b&q&mOef wpOo [kwvth *sm;Apl twluf arhaq;
 ay;chw, i qlvth p&suESh q&mOef rsvyMwif totfcb&&shw, ? aemuí q, E&avmuí Mumawmh
 vef efrllay;u taumif;qll tawmfql qlvth q&mOefawg vuvfvc&wh vlemaygif rsm;p&uul *sm;Aplu
 olenf; ol[eESh ulay;wm aymufuifchw, ? t! usawmh *sm;Aplu o&baumif; Eulublawlay;? vef efrn
 tqifitwef tjrihq qlvth vawlu *sm;Aplu yg&r&S Buvvl tottrsvjyR oluul *IPx;taqmif trf D
 b&ubay; tp&vth c&us; *IPjykw vly&yawlu Oll fnyð vlychw, ? tbovl *sm;Aplu Oll fnyð c&us;
 *IPjy&awltc&frn wpc&eu *sm;Aplu tottrsvjyMlyð tm;ay;chw q&mOef rsvyMwif totfcb&&shw
 a'gulvm [ulqif [m aq;ynm avmu&ll ty, clbO a&mu&vll ESvll alluuf Orfenf;wh plwESh
 aoclyglyð

]urelawmi odygw, ? urelawmivnt; aq;u&if;ESh trn;aygif rsm;p&uul jykvlychw
 vlpá, mulyg? tirwelqlvth trn;aw&lawmifrs vlychw &baumif &dygvtr, ? 'Bvl jykvlychw
 trn;aw&lawmif urelawmi Orfenf;dygw, }

]'gayrh urelawmi &pcswpwrif;ESh wlvlychw tvlyfuitawmh trn;wpc&uul us;v&ejcif;
 r [kwlygb? 'gallumifvnt; &pcswpwrif;ESh wlvlychw up&w&u urelawmi Orfenf;dygw, i qlvth
 pum;ajmzll vtr, i rxiflygb? 'Up&w&u urelawmi bulu ajymp&mwpc& &dygw, ? v&ubrif;sm
 uul w&f p&wrif; ulay;chw ar&blvef uul MunMuzlygy? ar&blvef [m p&wrif;qd
 a&muíofn;wh t&frn tq&v&vOiem jzpaeygw, ? tck q&if ol&mg [m vHO aymufuifofn;yglyð
 bmyjzpjzpf urelawmi [m aq;ynm avmuul *P&u uif;ratmif vlychw, i qlvth p&pc&suESh
 yw&uifvtr [kwrr&lygb; qlvth taxmuftxm; [m ar&blvefygy? ar& [m v&ubrif;wll a&bar&uifn
 xll&eygw, }

obnf pum;uul tq&owvlu fnyð ol&mw&if jyefi xll&cs vluon/ aumi p&Difv&ub
 tm;v&onf Nir&aeluavon/ v&ubtm;v&x&w&f a&mbwftu&ub \ rsu&onf txl;jcm;qll jzpf \
 olrsu&onf auseyjcif;ESh tm;&jcif;w&zi hMunvif Oifv&aeayon/

, cktc&ftxd allumif &y&er&om t&ll&a&bae rp&vmb&onf raO&c&ll&om trlt&mjzi h
 tif ½;tm; ai;p&uMun&eon/ t&ll&a&baewpOo t&ejzi h pOif;pm;v&if p q&mOeftm; olvnyif; ol
 Bult;wy&ll&avmu&atmif vly&ll&lyð jzpf olw&O&e&u&lyð [k , lqavon/ x&ll&umifvnt; O&u&ll&bu&ll
 O&acgif; wpc&uif ñ&w&f t½&taoay;um ol ukm;x&ll&w&f cy&at;at;yif jyex&ll&on;av \

tcef;xD, i wpr&ep&ro wlvlychw Nir&ouifv&uif &bnf x&ll&emuf O&u&ll \ alluji molh
 ay;vmavon/

]tm;v&ll tjyif&ulay;zll&arw&n &y&chw, }

tif ½;onf trsm;ES&mi tjyif&ll&x&ll&v&ll&v \

oltzll tqllqhaom plwcbm;rlrñ tjcm;r[kway/ ty, khlb0 a&mutayawmirni [laom toirS
ay:vmomh Orfenf;plw jzplon/ xll Orfenf;plwES fitwl ol qnfyi; avlvmxm;cbonh t&mrsm;ull
vlyuull zll tcl fitvrfonl ylvobn;lyD [laom , lustr&plw onl ol tonf;ESvull jyi;f; xepñ ½ulcwf
emusi kapav\ /

rnir0 Mumatmi tawG a&vs0balumwif eparsmaerbnfroil tjyilbuif vlobn; pBuay:rs
obn;ae vmaelluonhvlrsm;\ vly&ñ;olrsm;ullMum;ryifobonl xll &mrSxra vawmion/

vltrsm;onl cejr twif;fol jyeDi baellulyl obonl vpk vba0;ES h a&mi cejr twif;fol
Oiclav\ / xlltcgusrSyif ol vufull jylrnh tcsuf wpcsuull awgrdmon/ ull fitawGES h ull f
welyly acsmuicm;aeí awmh rzjplay/ jzplvmrnh upuull &&ODH &iql zllom &awmion/ Orfenfaom
plw tmi; , laom plwlrsm;ull t&ly/ta, mulyif jy&ef roilawmlay/

obonl rsuvm;tpuull a&bnhwnhüom pl;pluxm;onl/ a&baemuf Ol, m b, fuirS rMunf
rnbluulS apmif;í ilr rMunf aumi pl vbuirsm;qblyif armirMunf ol ukm;xll üom rweirvlyf
xll lvsul &av\ /

tcef;xwif xubay:aeonh tolrsm;rñ trstplvS\ / ukm;xll wlefoh a½loh qolrsm;?
acsmif;qolrsm;? wlvwl pum;ajymolrsm;? wppplwpa, muabom ol\ clwIES h pm;ybay: acguabeonh
wa'guba'guf tolrsm;/ p tolrsm;onl tif ½;\ Oðacgif; wpcacgif;vull aemuust ½yaxgatmi
zelwðvsul &av\ /

½kwlv&uf tcef;x&ð tolrsm;onl wlvlobn;onl/ tif ½;\ wpluull Mlonl
awmi hwi;obn;av\ /

vmacslyl

Ouul\ tobnl jzn;jznf;rsf wnlwnli rñ rñ xubay:vmavon/

]tif ½; arqel/

Jurelywll aq;aumi plonl oiltay:ü plqk;m;aom trES h ywlouir Esp00EspzuirS
wijyvmonh oubaorm;\ xulqcsuf tm;vull vublum;emlyðvif tvlef tav;teuxm;í
p0f;pm; a0zel olloyjci f; jylcbalumi f; oifitm; ajymlum;vlygonl

Jurelywll aumi plonl p trN xljcm;aom tajctaersm;ES h , cifu usi lbaeus r [kwlaom
oifull lwlN wijy av@nuvcsuirsm;ulyg tajccif p0f;pm;lyð oibonl pupuull jylvly&mü
rñ luebaom apwemjzi h jylvlycbonl [vnfaumi f; oibonl aq;ynmavmu\ tqifitwef;
jri lrm;a&;ull a&S½l jyxme f;xm;aom Oya' \ tEspom&ull rqellusi lb), if tEspom&ull azm xkwlvbaom
qEt& ½lom;jzlpibaom plwxm;jzi h vlyaqmicbonl [k vnfaumi f; paumi plrS , lqayon/
ollzplonh tm;avsm;pbñ aumi plonl oin trnftm; q&mOef rswy lwi plm&itrs y, lzu&eboilawmi
vlabvmonh tcsuirsm; rawð [k qlljzwvluabumi f; urelyf talumi f; lum;vluobn]

tif 1/2; onf csrSvM u baom t r e l u l e m ; r v n f o v l l j z p f u m w p p u i e l r 0 a l l u m i h a i ; v s u f & b n l / o l r s m ; e m ; M u m ; v h v o v m ; /

t w e l l u m a o m f o l w p f u l l M k o n f w e l w e f , i f , i f j z p f m a v \

a q ; a u m i p b o n f o l t m ; q & m 0 e i r s w y l w i p m & i f r s r y , l z s u l o l t r i r s u 0 f v l u r w l v t w l u l a v l y l v o b o n f t j y p f r & b l w p 0 b 0 o l l a & m u c h a y l y l v

o b o n f a u m i p 0 v b u 0 r s m ; q b o l a r m h u n t o n l / o w l l r s u E 0 r s m ; o n f r e 0 g ; 0 g ; j z p a e l l u o n l / r n b o l u l f s o b u l u f r j r i f a y / o l r s u p k w 0 f x i f & n ; j y w l o m ; p h j r i f a e & o n l r s u E 0 r h a & m b w f t u l b 0 \ r s u E 0 w p r s u E 0 m j z p l \ / o l t a y : w 0 f e m ; v n l r l t j y n h t 0 & e a l l u m i f a z m j y v s u f & h o m a & m b w f t u l b 0 \ t l u n t o n f o p l w u l l r s m ; p h x d l u f a p c h a v \ /

] a u s ; Z i ; w i f y g w , f c i f A s m ; }

0 u u j u] t r l l y b o h ; l y l] [k a l l u n m o n i

t i f 1 / 2 ; o n f u e l b l e v e l a r & E S h , c k t x d t h t m ; B u 0 o i f u m a l l u m i h a i ; a e q l j z p a o m r p i w m a [m y g ; p o n h r w a q f r s m ; \ t v , l w 0 f & y f v s u & b o n l / o l t v s i u w p b u r f w p c g r 0 r j r i e l ; r a w 0 z l ; c b o n h r s u E 0 p r f r s m ; u v n f ; o l v u l u l q f i E l w l q u i a e l l u a y o n l /

o b o n f o l t m ; 0 0 f 0 0 f ; v n l r E l w l q u a e l l u o n h i v l r s m ; M u m ; r s w l l u m a 0 l u m j z i h v r f r a y ; o l a & m u l v m o n l / O r f o m r q l j z p a e a o m u e l b l e v e l o n i , c k t c s e f t x d o l y c h u l l y k w a e q j z p l \ / o l u l l w l l r s v n f ; O r f o m r l t & e j z i h t a j y ; t v i n ; o h i ; a e l l u a o m v r f r b u 0 a y : r s b w p u m ; r s m ; u l l u n h u m a , m i l w 0 a , m i f e j z p l q j y i l v

, M u n & e l c u f v a o m o l \ v w a j r m u i r t w l u f o b o n f O r f o m & o n E S h t r 0 p l w f t m ; y g w u l v s u & b o n l / o l r s u l v r s m ; o n f o l t m ; r s u & n f t j y n j z i h p l ; p l ; p l u p l u f M u n h a e & h a o m a r & \ r s u E 0 a y : o l r a r 0 n l v i f b E S h a & m u l o h i ; a v \ /

] a r & 0 t w l u l a l u m i h o w l u & s h u l l w p c c k j z p a t m i f v l y & i f a v ? t h ... u l e f r a w m h [0 u u j q l w h t b 0 b u 0 u l l o w i r t h y l x i l w , }

u e l b l e v e l u r l] a r & 0 u t v u m ; a e r y l o i f v m y a e w m y ? i g u a w m h a r q e f u l l w l l f x l y 0 p u m ; a j y m u w n f ; u o l w l u l a o c s m a y g u f E h l y 0 v l w l u f x m ; l y 0 l y 0 [k a j y m q h a v o n l /

o w l l o h a , m u l j y w l u f [l w , b o l j y e a & m u f a w m h w p l e m & y i f x l l y 0 a e a y l y l v [l w , f { n l c e f ; x h h a t ; a t ; a q ; a q ; x l l i r a p m i h a r 0 h a e o l u a w m h ' i f e l v

' i f e l o n f t j y k E S h q 0 b u l l v s u f & \ / a [m y g ; u z l e f q u l i a j y m x m ; o j z i h O r f o m p & m o w i f ; u l l o k m ; E S h a v l y l v o h o m l v n f ' i f e l o n f o l o k m ; & o n t o w i f E S h y w l o u l r w p 0 l w p & m a 0 z e f c i f v n f ; r j y R a q 0 a E 0 j c i f v n f ; r j y R a r ; v n f ; r a r ; a c s /

]urelawmfawmh qmvluwv tvleyAsm? 'gayrh 'D [lw, rfnawmh rpm;bl? ciAsm;wv tm;vW urelawmES lom vlucluyawmh urelawmf aelv, pm aur, }

owlvbnf ueaemh pm;aomufqlwvif aelv, pm pm;luon/ 'ifeN rsuEhionf Orfomri t&dyfta, miuflyif razmjyacs/ ueblveES h pum;vuqlw us&mvvnt; armawmum;rm; tallumifom ajymqlvsuf &N/ ohaomlvnt, ael jzpay:vmaom Orfomp&m jzp&yftwuf txrt;trsvi tjzpi aysm;Tif MunEi;p&m aumif;vbnhaelvnipm pm;yuvav;ulijykvlyay;avon/

' i felu tif %;tm; ol tpttpofuajymjyav\

]urelawmWv rlxm;u av;em&D xlrh xur, ? [kwlyu pwefabom%rh a&muafelyD [lw, luaelyD urelawmWv ta&muful amihvtr, ? urelawmWv tvsif ajmclz;wh [he&mu aps;aygaygES h&Eh r, h tajctae &lv, ? urelawmfawmh vlvhyipinfav; bmav; avouD, vlufoDr, ? av;em&D xlvzq, freptvtrh ciAsm;ES h urelawmf [pweh rh qur, }

tif%ionf 'ielftm; cirif av;pm;aom tMunjzih Munha&irsyif owl EspD\ rlvaglbouul owl& jzprh/ '&ifzhrwob a&mu p aq;cef;xlv vcsifqlrhuonh tcehS pi, aeltcehd oltm; ulhD amih&huclyhrsm;ul jyelvnt jria, mihsuf &hvon/ 'ifebnf rlvaglaumif ylvsgay\ qlwv aumifzui oabmxm;Eh haom 'ifeMv rlvagfshonf purhavmuwvif &hS&h;nhrlvagfsh jzpayon/

obnfauumufumi iumjzi h' ielftm; ar;vlurbnf/

]wu, Mv urelawm&D q&mOeirsvyvwif torf;cllyD qlygawmh

' i felu acgif, rfon/

]ciAsm; rsvyvwif tzuf rcllygbt? b, lawmrS ciAsm; tbvW tjzprsd ra&muEh lbt qlwv urelawmf tcltrm, Munilydom;yg}

' i felbnf owlha, muful Elwquif aps;D, lxlvbhn;on/ 'ifeD xlvbhn;onh tegrsyif tif%u ueblveES h ar&wvbm;tz Esp, multm; owl rlxm;pb&rnhi yuf iweblwvmod vlylavon/ blwm yvuazmitay;&yium &xm;tvm amihacclwvif tif%u ueblvevwm om;tztm; olxlvququvmvnmuyg [kxyrhzwvum;jyelavon/

]pwefabom%ulvmllyD urelawmES hawv&r, haem}

uef blveluvnt; tmrcbnf/

]pwtvcsyg? quiquif vmcllygr, ? aEODaygu&ifa&muvmrhyg}

ar&wv &xm; xlvbhn;onhtcg olwvif tcehlywvpm&clv &haeo;onfulawv&av\ olwvif qEjyi fjyphjzihon;csi haonha&m wvcl&haeozjihbwpum; wvppay: wulv vluclh/

rMumci rsiyi fol a&muksi aeonhruib, f&i f; obmeblla&muclavon/

obnfolobmeftwifol Oifcny) c&piwN twifl ta&swif warhwarm &yum tawf ob&m
vnfvsvf &hv\

paelonf tjcmaom aelrsm;ES rrw/ xlxjcm;jcm; &modwk om, m MunvifaomaeY jzpay\ /
c&piw) tveftrif;Eplouaom avElat; onfomom, m, muav; aO% rf; wlcwfvsvf &ayon/ ol
acgiff;txu& opuf; wpluf; ay:0, f pmuav; wpaumifonf aymf; jrl; xlpn atmf; rnfsvf
&hv\

aemulqhwif obnfc&piwN tlyfab; rscfvmdon/ &xm; rnrnfu pl&rf aomupwji h
obnfcyobwofw avmufmclav\ on a&swif vrf; jri ae&onh awmufy Munvifv&om
aumi; uifji 0, f wfvn wpclonf o&cES h rBub; rsm; ybPheful yjyijyif azmaqmitfvsvf
&heavownf/

